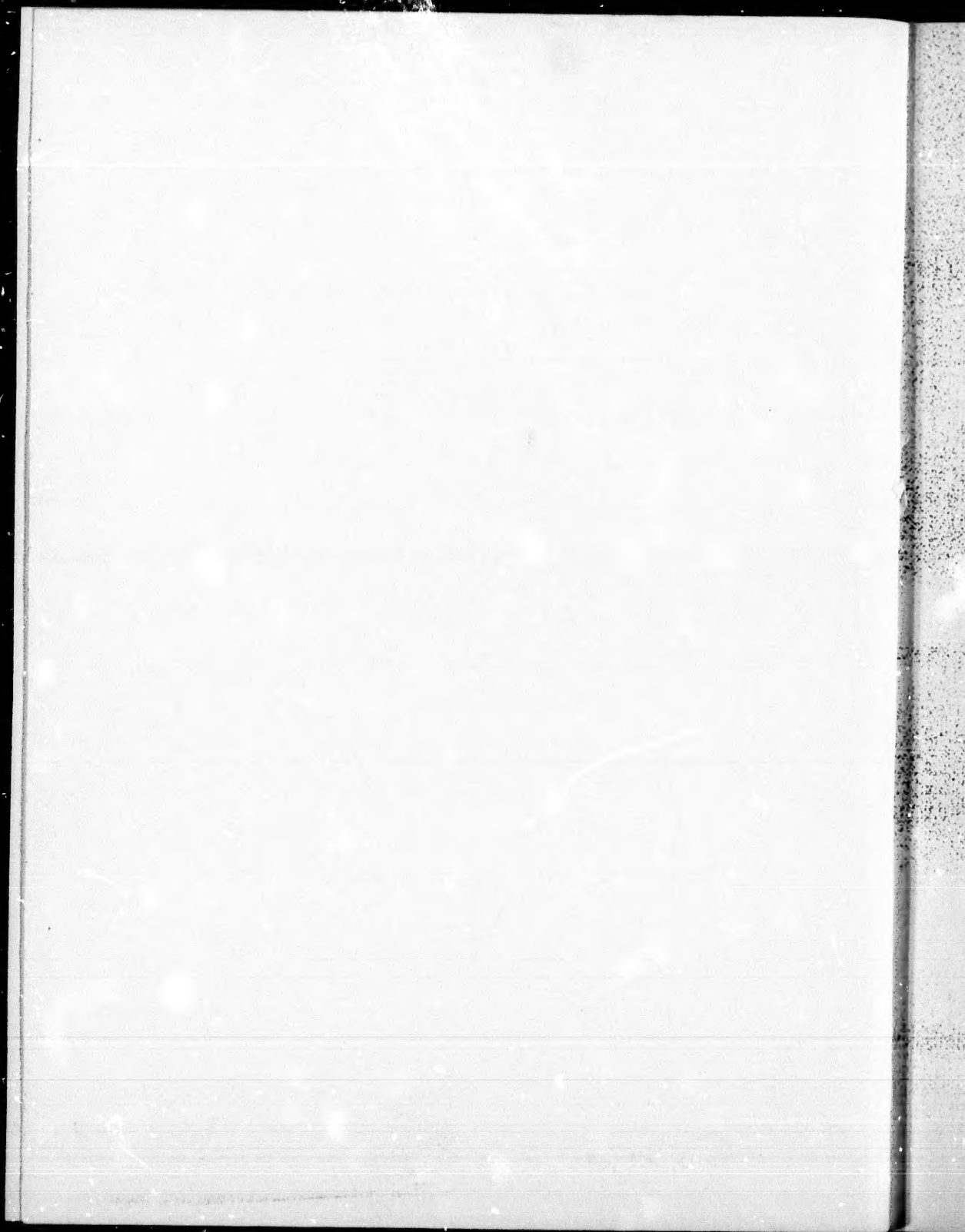




A
GEOGRAPHY AND HISTORY

— OF THE —

COUNTY OF DIGBY,

NOVA SCOTIA.

BY ISAIAH W. WILSON.

"L'histoire est une resurrection."—JULES MICHELET.

HALIFAX, N. S.:
HOLLOWAY BROS. PRINTERS, 69 GRANVILLE ST.

1900

PAAP
FC
2345
D5 W5

COPYRIGHT, 1893,
BY ISAIAH W. WILSON,
Author and Publisher.

TO
THE DESCENDANTS
OF
THE EARLY SETTLERS OF DIGBY COUNTY
AND THEIR FRIENDS.

THIS HISTORY IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED BY THE AUTHOR.

PREFACE.

The author, after most exhaustive researches, beginning with February 1, 1867, and extending at intervals over the period of twenty-six years since elapsed, has succeeded in collecting material for a History of his native County. This valuable and interesting matter is presented to the public, hoping it will be acceptable and satisfactory. Much care and discretion has been used to render the following pages correct and full as circumstances permitted.

While more important documents are copied verbatim, the unvarnished substance is usually given, because more generally in keeping with views of our people, since the Ancient Records contain many lengthy repetitions in the form of Preambles.

This brief Preface would be incomplete, without acknowledging, most thankfully, the invaluable assistance so cheerfully bestowed by Departments of the Imperial and Provincial Governments; also, Rev. John Ambrose, D.C.L., D.D., ex-Rector of the Episcopal Church, Digby; late William H. Taylor, Esq., formerly Vestry Clerk, and High Sheriff; William B. Stewart, Esq., Prothonotary and Municipality Clerk; Botsford Viets, Esq., formerly Collector of Customs; late Hon. E. R. Oakes, M.L.C.; John S. McNeill, Esq., ex-M.P.P.; Placide P. Gaudet, Esq., Acadien Genealogist; the late Holland E. Payson and Daniel Bailey; also, Jesse Harris, Esquires, of Westport; Very Rev. James Daley, Vicar General, Louis Q. Bourque, and Anselm M. Comeau, Crown Land Surveyor and Municipal Clerk, of Clare; late Josiah Porter, Reuben M. Raymond, Ambrose H. Comeau, M. P. P., and others, of Clare; the late William F. Potter, Benjamin Hardy, as well as Edward W. Potter, Esqrs., J. P., of Hillsburgh; William Denton, and Natban J. Thauber, Esqrs., J. P., of Freeport; the late James Everett, of Plympton; late Alpheus Jones, Crown

Land Surveyor, and Robert Sabeau, Senr.; also, Sterns Jones, Esq., of Weymouth; late Charles McNeil, Sr., of North Range; James H. Roope, J. P., Grand Joggin; John Welsh, J. P., Francis Hutchinson, Registrar of Probate; and many others of Digby: late Edward W. Small, Upper Rossway.

Besides the very rare and important information furnished by the above named, thanks are as cordially tendered the authors of Halliburton's, Murdoch's, Campbell's and Smith's Histories of Nova Scotia; Abbé Casgrain's Travels in the land of L'Evangéline, (in French, "Un Pelerinage Au Pays D'Evangéline:") the Historical Work of M. Rameau on the Acadians; Campbell's History of Yarmouth County, with its Sequel by George S. Brown, Esq.; History of the United Empire Loyalists, by Lorenzo Sabine; besides other works of lesser import, bearing on our County History.

From these authentic sources combined, a fair and productive area is traced from the primeval wilderness, through the various stages of development, otherwise hopelessly lost, to our own time when we behold a rapidly growing and prosperous Commonwealth which all happily share and enjoy.

In conclusion, the author regrets inability after thorough researches involving great care and expense, to obtain desirable information on some important points. A forbearing public may, it is hoped, accept the "will for the deed" in such cases.

ISAIAH W. WILSON.

Digby, N. S., August 1st, 1895.



TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Pages.
INTRODUCTION.	ix.-xv.
CHAPTER I.	
General Description of Nova Scotia—Ancient County of Annapolis— Digby included in its limits—Boundaries of latter County—Geography —Natural History—Climate	1-14
CHAPTER II.	
Earliest Historical References and Descriptions—French Explorations.	15-20
CHAPTER III.	
Aborigines and their Footprints—Acadians and their Entrance within the County—Notes and Relics of Ancient Settlements	21-33
CHAPTER IV.	
Earliest Land Grants in the County—Primary English Settlers—Induce- ments to emigrate thither—Locations and Sufferings—Grants to Acadiens	34-43
CHAPTER V.	
Loyalists choose Conway as their Home—Their Locations, Conditions and First Experiences	44-51
CHAPTER VI.	
Mode of Allotting Lands to the Loyalists—Progress of the Settlements— Miscellaneous	52-63
CHAPTER VII.	
Township and other Grants—Discontent concerning the Allotment of Lands—Further Arrivals—Early Notes and Improvements	64-86
CHAPTER VIII.	
Public Worship—Earliest Clergymen—Churches erected	87-91
CHAPTER IX.	
First Educational Efforts	92-96
CHAPTER X.	
Clare formed a Township—Hillsburgh included with Clements—New Settlements	97-103
CHAPTER XI.	
Commercial Progress—Fisheries—Religious Changes	104-106
CHAPTER XII.	
Court of Sessions established at Digby—Improvements in Highways— Grant of Confirmation Issued—Confidence Restored—Dissenters be- coming Numerous and Influential—Efforts to retard their Progress— Miscellaneous Notes	107-119

CHAPTER XIII.	Pages.
War of 1812-14—Its Effects on the County—Militia and Defences.....	120-130
CHAPTER XIV.	
Further Land Grants—The Interior Settled—Clare devastated by Fire— Emmigration to Upper Canada—French locate at Marshalltown, Gilbert Cove and elsewhere.....	131-155
CHAPTER XV.	
Visit of Governor Sir James Kempt to Digby—Steam Communication with Annapolis and St. John, N. B.—Loss of Packet <i>Caroline</i> —Digby County Established—Hillsburgh and Weymouth Townships Defined.....	156-172
CHAPTER XVI.	
Political Notes—Clare accorded a Member in the House of Assembly— Appearance of "Potato Blight"—Court of Sessions raised in Clare —Education Encouraged.....	173-178
CHAPTER XVII.	
Masonic and other Benevolent Institutions—Temperance Organizations and their Results—Miscellaneous Notes	179-242
CHAPTER XVIII.	
Ecclesiastical History, <i>Continued</i> —Visit of Governor Falkland—Schools and General Literary Advancement—Sequel of Introduction of New Education Act—Centennial Celebration in Clare	243-264
CHAPTER XIX.	
Additional Political Notes—Confederation—Shipping and Commerce	265-276
CHAPTER XX.	
Farming and Agricultural Societies—Judicial History	277-284
CHAPTER XXI.	
Sporting and other Amusements	285-286
CHAPTER XXII.	
Western Counties' Railway.....	287-292
CHAPTER XXIII.	
Nova Scotia Electric Telegraph and its success—Domestic Steamers and Telephone Lines.....	293-295
CHAPTER XXIV.	
Biographies of General Conway and Admiral Digby—Sketches of Prominent Early Settlers.....	296-379
CHAPTER XXV.	
Miscellaneous Notes—Valuable Documents—Our Future—How to make it Prosperous—Results of such Efforts—Conclusion	380-382
APPENDICES.	
Copies of Valuable Documents—Roll of Clergy, Government Officers and Parliamentary Representatives—Municipal and Town Councils— Census Statistics.....	383-471

INTRODUCTION.

In the area of History, research, varied and minute, is indispensable to accuracy and thoroughness. Books, pamphlets, coins, and manuscripts, with traditions of Pioneers, are foundations for such deeply entrancing and instructive publications.

True, Halliburton, Murdoch and Campbell, have successively written the general history of our fair Province with marked exactness. The system of County Histories, so popular in the LAND OF THE PILGRIMS, is, however, infantile in that of the MAYFLOWER. While, in 1857, steps were happily inaugurated by our Provincial Legislature for collecting, preserving and arranging decaying data, exhibiting the Rise and Progress of our Province, nobly supplemented by the kindness of the late Commissioner of Records, in bestowing that boon, known as the "AIKINS' HISTORICAL PRIZE" for Counties,—only Lunenburg, Queen's, Yarmouth and Pictou, have been honored by the publication of their truly momentous Histories.

Digby has also an eventful career, which is presented as clearly and concisely as its importance and extent allow.

The crowded and tumultuous countries of Europe, as well as the older British Colonies in America, with the innate love of adventure and liberty, led many to seek their fortunes in more salubrious atmospheres; and our forests soon attracted the best and bravest emigrants. Their cherished habits were introduced and perpetuated, much to the promotion and happiness of admiring posterity.

Many facts, valuable in themselves, though local in their sphere, attest the familiar adage, that "History repeats itself." Intense hardships, suffering, and peril, were the natural experiences of pioneers in all countries. This County is eminently replete with such incidents. But to the French and British Enthusiasts these obstacles were as mountains to moundhills. Other nations, it is true, claim priority in surveying these shores. But our hardy inhabitants, by zeal and endurance, occupy conjointly the fertile soil their forefathers rescued with utmost

heroism from the dense wilderness. Then all Honor to the primary explorers and colonists, of whatever name or nationality.

Even the uncivilized Indians, then sole occupants of the landscape, now share the blessings of Christianity and refinement, which accompany the spread of Civilization and Commerce. Hence, all are benefited greatly, as the following pages amply illustrate, by the admirable enterprise and, daring which centuries ago "converted the spears into Pruning hooks," and caused the forests "to blossom as the rose" in agricultural and other products, useful alike to the conquered and their successors.

Closely following the memorable Discovery of America by Christopher Columbus who landed on an island in the West Indies which he named San Salvador, October 12, 1492, and which is now believed to be the one known as "Watling's Island," one of the Bahamas, came the Expedition from Bristol, England, equipped by King Henry VII, under command of Sir John Cabot and his son Sebastian, which reached Nova Scotia, in summer of 1497. Marquis De La Roche, a French adventurer, visited the Province in 1598; DeMonts and other explorers from La Cadie, surveyed our coast waters in 1604, and founded Port Royal, Annapolis, the following year, naming the country Acadie or Acadia. Sir Samuel Argall of the English Colony of Virginia, founded May 13, 1607, destroyed Port Royal in 1613, as it was within the limits of Virginia's Charter.

The section of PURITANS, called PILGRIM FATHERS, who had been driven from England to Leyden *via* Amsterdam, Holland, in 1608, by Religious Persecution, greatly dissatisfied in their adopted country, resolved in view of all the circumstances, to settle in the wilds of America. Crippled by poverty, substantial aid from some source was imperative. In 1617, Messrs. John Carver and Robert Cushman ventured to England, hoping capitalists would assist their brave undertaking. After some disappointments, a Joint Stock Company, comprising themselves and some London merchants was formed. While the latter furnished all necessary funds, these two Delegates cheerfully pledged seven years' entire service as their proportion of the investment. Repeated failures intensified their ardour. Finally, the ship MAYFLOWER, one hundred and eighty tons, was chartered to convey the company across the broad Atlantic. The bravest and most robust left Leyden for Delft-Haven, accompanied by their revered Pastor, John Robinson, and the remaining members of his congregation, to which they all belonged, where they took

an affectionate leave—fully trusting Providence would soon permit them to meet in peace and happiness at the new domicile. Sailing for England, they reached Plymouth, and on 6th of September, 1620, left that City for the Western Continent. After a long and tempestuous voyage, they entered Cape Cod Bay, Massachusetts, November 9th, having had sixty-three days' passage. Having signed a COMPACT in the Cabin, which solemnly declared their loyalty to the King of England, mutually agreeing to make all laws required for Civil Government, and pledged a prompt and entire obedience thereto. John Carver, Esquire, was chosen Governor by themselves on 11th of November. They then explored the shore and adjacent tracts for the most desirable location. At length, having chosen the spot at head of the Bay, December 22, 1620, they founded PLYMOUTH, so named in remembrance of the place of embarkation in England.

Their names were: — Isaac Allerton, John Alden, John Allerton; William Bradford, William Brewster, John Billington, Peter Brown, Richard Britterage, JOHN CARVER, Francis Cook, James Chilton, John Crackston, Richard Clarke, Edward Dotey, Francis Eaton, Thomas English, Samuel Fuller, Edward Fuller, Moses Fletcher, John Goodman, Richard Gardiner, John Howland, Stephen Hopkins, Edward Leister, Christopher Martin, William Mullins, Edmund Margeson, Degony Priest, Thomas Rogers, John Rigdale, CAPTAIN MILES STANDISH, George Soule, Edward Tilly, John Tilly, Thomas Tinker, John Turner, Edward Winslow, William White, Richard Warren, Thomas Williams, Gilbert Winslow; Servants—Carter, Coper, Ely, Holbeck, Hooke, Lanquemere, Latham, Minter, More, Prower, Sampson, Story, Thompson, Trevore, Wilder—forty-one heads of families, fifteen servants;—comprising in all one hundred and one souls. They were chiefly natives of the Counties of Lincoln and Nottingham, with a few from Yorkshire, in England. Some of the Loyalists of Digby County were descended from several of these, *i. e.* the Browns, Clarkes, Dotys, Rogers, Standish, who arrived in 1785, Turner and Williams, who came after the Muster of June, 1784.

Henry Hudson having discovered the noble River bearing his name, September 11th, 1609, the Dutch colonized New Amsterdam, now New York City, in 1614. In same year, they erected a Trading Post at Hartford, Connecticut. New York was transferred to English September 8, 1664.

New Hampshire was founded in 1623, under authority of a Grant by the Plymouth Council to Captain John Mason.

The Swedes emigrated to Delaware about the year 1627.

Shortly afterwards, they also planted a Colony in New Jersey. The last two became British Provinces in 1664.

The Colony of Massachusetts Bay was founded by settlement of Charlestown in 1629 by Puritans.

June 13th, 1633, Maryland was conveyed to George Calvert, Lord Baltimore, and immediately peopled by Catholics and other emigrants from Ireland, the Proprietor's birthplace.

Connecticut was founded in same year by the English.

Roger Williams and twelve others domiciled at Providence, Rhode Island, June 24, 1636

The Carolinas was settled in 1669 by colonies of the higher classes, who emigrated thither from Britain.

William Penn, Gawen Lourie and Nicholas Lucas, Quakers, received a Patent in 1665 of Pennsylvania, and located there without delay.

The first settlement in Vermont was established at Brattleborough in 1725, from Massachusetts.

In 1621, Sir William Alexander of Scotland, obtained from James I. of England, a Grant of Acadie or Acadia—Nova Scotia, meaning New Scotland, being therein substituted for the French name—embracing all the territory from the St. Croix northwardly to the St. Lawrence. This Patent covered our entire Province. This country became the scene of contention between France and England for ownership; either claimant alternately assuming possession by conquest or treaty, till September, 1710, when an Expedition from Massachusetts and adjoining Colonies, under Colonel Francis Nicholson, attacked Port Royal, whereupon M. Baron De Subercase, the French Governor, capitulated with Military Honours. Acadian colonists within cannon shot of the Fort, were allowed to remain two years unmolested, provided they take the Oath of Allegiance to England. Four hundred and eighty-seven of these were then living within three English miles around the Fort, which was now changed to Annapolis Royal, in honour of Anne, Queen of Great Britain. Articles of Capitulation are dated October 2, 1710.

By Utrecht Treaty, 1713, France finally ceded the Nova

Scotia Peninsula to England. The French were, however, allowed to remain on their lands as neutrals. In winter of 1730, Governor Richard Phillips secured the following Oath of Fidelity from the Acadiens residing in the Valley of Annapolis River, many of whom afterwards became citizens of Clare;—

“Je Prométs et Jure Sincerement en Foi de Chretien que Je serai entierement Fidele, et Obeirai Vraiment Sa Majeste Le Roi George le Second, qui Je reconnai pour Le Souverain Seigneur de Le Accadie ou Nouvelle Ecosse Ainsi Dieu me Soit en Aide.”

The translation is thus rendered;—“I promise and sincerely swear on the Faith of a Christian, that I will be entirely faithful and truly obedient to His Majesty King George the Second, whom I acknowledge as Supreme Lord over Acadie or Nova Scotia. So help me God.”

This was taken and signed by two hundred and twenty-seven Acadien males headed by their spiritual Director, Abbé R. C. De Breslay, and in presence of Richard Watts, clergyman, Will Skene, William Winniett, Alex. Cosby, P. Mascarene, Wen-Cope, Otho Hamilton, Thomas Barton, Ge. Baker, Edw. Amherst, John Bradstreet, Eras Jas. Phillips, Archd. Rennie, Richard Bull, John Handfield, Temoigns, (Witnesses —)

Cape Breton Island remained under French Rule. Indians in the Province at times harassed British settlers. These asserted that Acadiens aided the Micmacs in their attacks on English settlements. Finally, on the 10th of September, 1755, the unfortunate French, except a few who escaped to the woods, were forcibly expelled from our shores, and scattered among the older American Colonies from New Hampshire to Georgia.

October 2, 1758, the first Provincial House of Assembly, composed of twenty-two members—sixteen elected by the Province, four for Halifax, and two for Lunenburg met in the Court House, Halifax, capital of the Province, choosing Robert Sanderson, Speaker.

The Indians finding further resistance impracticable, made a Treaty of Amity with the Colony in 1761, burying a Hatchet in presence of the Governor Council and Assembly, to cement the HAPPY ALLIANCE. At close of the Franco-English War in 1763, Cape Breton was conveyed to England and terms of Utrecht Convention re-affirmed. Cape Breton was annexed to Nova Scotia. Our Province thus united under British sway, advanced rapidly in population, wealth, and commerce.

Strenuous efforts had been inaugurated by Governors and Council immediately after removal of the Acadiens, to induce farmers and others from the Mother Country and her Colonies of New England, to settle in the Province, particularly on the vacated French lands. To facilitate this commendable policy, an Order-in-Council dated August 17, 1759, divided the Peninsula into the five Counties of Annapolis, Queen's, Lunenburg, Halifax and King's. The first named comprised the present Counties of Annapolis and Digby. No English then resided within latter boundaries; neither has the author discovered any trace of other residents at the remote period, except native Indians.

As several of the earliest British settlers in Digby and Sandy Cove removed thither from the modern County of Annapolis, a brief *resumé* of the New England settlement there concludes this Introduction.

In the year 1756, Mr. Henry Evans emigrated from Carnarvon, Wales, to Boston, Massachusetts. Being an Architect and Contractor, he soon entered into an Agreement to erect numerous Dwellings and Stores in Halifax, Nova Scotia, which were freely advertised in his adopted City. Next year, 1757, Mr. Evans visited Halifax in performance of his contracts. Shortly after his arrival, seeing offers by Government to immigrants, this enterprising gentleman sought an interview with Major Charles Lawrence, Governor of the Colony, concerning prospective location of farmers from the American Colonies on lands lately occupied by banished Acadiens. This was so pleasant and assuring, that several like conversations soon followed. Returning to his home, South End, Boston, in autumn of 1758. Mr. Evans enlisted the deep sympathies and cordial co-operation of many wealthy and progressive farmers in Massachusetts, with some of New Hampshire and possibly other Provincies. Henry Evans, Michael Bent, and Ebenezer Felch, Esquires, were appointed a Committee to proceed to Nova Scotia, select a Township and obtain a Grant from the Crown. Accordingly, these parties left Boston in a vessel commanded by Captain Doubleday, June 13th, 1759, called at Cape Ann next morning, and in the evening sailed for Halifax, arriving nine days thereafter, amid enjoyment of health and buoyant spirits—having had a pleasant and rapid voyage. They soon waited upon the Governor, being accorded a gracious reception and the utmost encouragement. Three other committees on similar errands were present on this occasion. His Excellency despatched a man-of-war to convey Messrs. Evans, Bent and Felch to Annapolis for the purpose of viewing

the valuable lands in that section. This examination occupied three weeks.

Having selected a tract, the Governor-in-Council granted to Michael Bent, Henry Evans, and Ebenezer Felch, Esquires, as a Committee, in behalf of themselves and their constituents, a territory lying on south side of Annapolis River, extending from Saw-Mill Creek eastwardly twenty-four miles in length—being one mile above Nictaux Falls—and having a breadth southerly of seven and one half miles. This Patent bears date August 2, 1759.

A large company of these wealthy, respectable and enterprising farmers settled on their respective portions of the newly granted area during 1760 and following year. Granville Township was also peopled by immigrants of a similar class about the same period. They formed the nucleus of population now inhabiting prosperous Townships of Annapolis, Wilmot and Granville. The reader is referred to Chapter XXV., for an extended Biography of the founder of these flourishing Districts.



CHAPTER I.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF NOVA SCOTIA — ANCIENT COUNTY OF ANNAPOLIS—DIGBY INCLUDED IN ITS LIMITS—BOUNDARIES OF LATTER COUNTY — GEOGRAPHY — NATURAL HISTORY — CLIMATE.

It is almost needless to state that the Province of Nova Scotia, in which the County of Digby is included, forms a part of the Dominion of Canada, being situated on the Atlantic, near the centre of North Temperate Zone, between $43^{\circ} 25'$ and 47° North Latitude; between $59^{\circ} 40'$ and $66^{\circ} 35'$ West Longitude from Greenwich.

It is bounded on the north by the Bay of Fundy, Chiegnecto Bay, New Brunswick, Northumberland Strait, and the Gulf of St. Lawrence; on all other sides by the Atlantic Ocean. The Province is about 370 miles long from the extreme point of Victoria County to that of Digby; while the greatest breadth, from Bay Verte to the Atlantic, is about 100 miles; and the area 20,907 square miles, or 13,382,003 acres. It comprises about the four hundred and fiftieth part of North America. The population is 450,523 by the Decennial Census of 1891.

As stated in the Introduction, ANNAPOLIS was one of the five first Counties established in the Province, having these boundaries: "Beginning at a mile north of the harbour commonly called and known by the name of Cape Fourchu Harbour; thence to run East thirty-four degrees North on the true Meridian Line, and to measure seventy-seven miles; and thence North thirty-four degrees West to the Bay of Fundy." These limits included the present County of Digby, though at that time probably a dense wilderness. When, however, settlements had been commenced, the Township of Conway, now divided into Digby, (*except* Long and Briar Islands,) and Weymouth—with that of Clare, and the entire Township of Clements, comprising Modern Clements, now

in Annapolis County, and Hillsburgh Township, together with Westport, attached to the Township of Digby by the Botsford Grant described in Chapter VII., were styled in various legal documents the "WESTERN DISTRICT OF THE COUNTY OF ANNAPOLIS," though all researches for the record of its inception were futile. These Civil Divisions continued until by Act of the Provincial Parliament passed April 21, 1837, the COUNTY OF DIGBY was erected, "to include that part of the present County of Annapolis known as the Townships of Digby and Clare—Bear, Long, and Brier Islands; and also that part of the Township of Clements situate, lying and being to the westward of Bear River, and of the line to be drawn from the head of the tide in Bear River aforesaid, in a due course South, twenty-four Degrees east to the Line of Queen's County,—together with all the lands lying to the westward of the same Line in the present County of Annapolis." From the above description, the County may be geographically bounded as follows:—On the north-west by the Bay of Fundy; west by the Atlantic; south by the County of Yarmouth; east by Queen's County and the County of Annapolis. It is about forty miles long, thirty-six miles wide, containing 629,913 statute acres by estimation.

DIGBY, the designation found in Grant to Amos Botsford and three hundred others, mostly Loyalists, was selected by latter in especial deference to the *Honourable* ROBERT DIGBY, a British Rear Admiral of the Red, who so ably superintended the transportation of many of their number thither from the revolted Colonies, then just constituting themselves the thirteen "UNITED STATES OF AMERICA." This District being located on western coast of the Province, lies near northern limits of the Gulf Stream, which touches Cape Sable, on coast of neighbouring County of Shelburne.

The only tract in Canadian Dominion bearing the name "Digby" is a Township in Victoria County, Ontario.

The scenery of Digby County is both varied and picturesque. Diversified by mountain, valley, lake and river, no part of the Province or Dominion presents a more really inviting field for the TOURIST and PLEASURE SEEKER.

A glance at the map will show that the North Mountain runs from the Annapolis line along the Bay of Fundy to Grand Passage, western extremity of Digby Neck, attaining over four

hundred feet in height. The ascent from South Valley is steep, but more gradual on opposite side. The South Mountain passes through centre of the County, nearly parallel to the North Range, just named, is lower and attractive. Between the elevations is a well-watered, fertile valley, varying in breadth, celebrated for the variety and abundance of its fruit. Apples, cherries, pears and plums are plentiful. Hillsburgh, Marshall Town, Hill Grove, and other localities are among the best fruit districts, particularly cherries, found in Nova Scotia. This valley is sheltered while the refreshing breezes from St. Mary's Bay and other streams invigorate the air.

The principal streams are separated by table-lands, each comprising greater or less extent, as follows:—(a) the Peninsula Basin, between North and South Mountains; (b) Bear River Basin; (c) Sissiboo Basin; (d) Meteghan Basin; (e) Tusket Basin; (f) Salmon River Basin. Several of these plateaus are very narrow, especially that dividing West Branch of Bear River from North East Branch of the Sissiboo, which passes the former stream west of its source. The elevated Ridge north of West Branch of the Tusket, prevents its current from joining those of Meteghan; the Cheticamp Plateau forms a barrier between the Meteghan and Rivière aux Saumons Eau. In first basin, there are no Lakes of importance. The next basin has "2nd West Branch," "Lake Jolly," "Le Marchant" and "Harris" Lakes; the third comprises First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth Lakes, Thom Wallace, Uniacke, Grand Lake, Mallett Lake, drained by Mistake River, which passes through Porter's or Mistake Lake, entering Sissiboo River at the Forks—Little Thom Wallace, Everett's, and Little Uniacke Lakes; the fourth includes Belliveau's, Meteghan, Oak, Eel, Petite Meteghan, Beaver, Bartlett's, and Negro Lakes; the fifth has Long Tusket, Oak, Doyle's, Dunbar's, Stillwater, Rocky, Flat, Barrios, Cranberry, Wentworth or Robichaud, Sporting, Cedar, Nowlan, and Owl Lakes; the sixth, Cedar, Moose, Rivière aux Saumons (Salmon River) Pine, Corning's, Pearce, Clearwater, Doucét and Grass Lakes.

The Bay of Fundy, from "fond de la baie" on old French maps, named "le baie Francaise" by Champlain, is a broad surging body of water extending inland from the Atlantic on northwest side of County its entire length, furnishing many fishing and other facilities of immense value. The shores are bold

and rocky. Many coves indent its south-eastern side. Broad Cove, called Culloden Cove since wreck of the British ship bearing that name, Shelving Cove, Gulliver's Hole, from legend that the pirate Gulliver once visited the spot, White Cove, Flower Cove, Trout Cove, are on this coast. The Bay is noted for its high tides and fogs. Centreville, the largest village on its coast, belonging to the County, is erected in Trout Cove, being connected with Post Road from Digby to Westport by a highway one mile long, is well built, pretty and enterprising. The same remarks may be repeated touching Gulliver's Hole, often designated Gulliver's Cove instead, though the distance from Post Road is over two miles. The latter thoroughfare follows course of the Bay past Shelving Cove to Broad or Culloden Cove, which is accessible from Digby *via* Mount Pleasant, formerly "Mountain Road," and also *via* Hayden Road with Bay View, early known as "Light House Road," which extends westwardly from the Racquette, generally spelled Racket, three miles through a fine section to Point Prim, where stand the Beacon and Steam Fog Whistle. All the Fundy villages are fishing and agricultural combined, including the three families at White Cove, back of the Sea Wall, being well built and full of enterprise.

Annapolis Basin, outlet of the River of that name, is a beautiful, placid sheet of water, extending from the mouth of Bear River to the remarkable strait called by the Aborigines "Tee-weeden," signifying "Little Hole," by the English, "St. George's Channel," but now known as Annapolis and Digby Gut; being a narrow gap in the North Mountain one half mile wide, with trappean cliffs rising on either side to a great height, and through which Strait the tides of both Annapolis Basin and the Bay of Fundy rush very rapidly.

DIGBY, the shire town, is situated on the western side of Annapolis Basin, where the land rises quite abruptly from the water. It possesses one of the best harbors in the Province, and is unrivalled as a WATERING PLACE by any summer resort on the Continents of America. Located on the pleasant slope of a declivity facing the rising sun, it enjoys alike the beautiful rays of earth's luminary, and the refreshing sea breezes—being well drained, cheerful and varied in appearance.

The Town is incorporated, has ample Hotel accommodations, churches, Protestant and Catholic, besides all other requisites for

a most desirable HOME, combining HEALTH and PLEASURE in a truly remarkable degree. Many wealthy and influential people from other Provinces and the United States, as well as numerous residents of Nova Scotia, have spent their vacation in Digby and surrounding country during recent summers, bringing friends each succeeding season; constantly increasing the volume of visitors every year. One celebrated prelate, Bishop Jagger, has purchased the fine property on Hardwick's Point, Smith's Cove, opposite Digby, and at great cost made it his summer residence. Splendid views of the country and its beautiful waters reward the fine drive of four miles from Digby to Hill Grove, one of the most slightly and handsome sections in any landscape. The luscious cherries of all these districts, and also Hillsburgh, complete the grand and unbroken bliss.

Some maintain the name "Bear" River originated thus:—A few years after Port Royal was founded, Captain Hébert, or Imbert, while conveying supplies to the Garrison in Granville, sailed into estuary of that River for harbour and exploration. As an accent in French changes the sound of e to a, his name was pronounced *A bare* or *Imbare*. Hence, the River was called either "Abare" or "Imbare." Subsequently the first syllable was omitted, leaving the name "Bare," afterwards changed to "Bear" River. Others believe it was so styled because Rogers' Rangers killed the bear on its bank, as related in Chapter IV. While either is reasonable, perhaps the former is the probable derivation. This stream has a varied course. Commencing in two waters, the East Branch in Annapolis County,—and West Branch, which, draining Second West Branch Lake, enters Lake Jolly, from thence through "Big Dead Water" to the Forks, nearly one half mile east of Bear River Town, where it meets and unites with the East Branch, and both thereafter flow as one river, having a rapid current, and discharges into Annapolis Basin more than four miles west of the junction. It is navigable for large merchantmen to traffic, Bridge spanning the river at centre of trade. Length from Second West Branch to the Basin, including several windings, is about seventeen miles; breadth at mouth, about quarter of a mile. The shore on Digby side is quite bold. Bear River, the principal Village in Hillsburgh, carries on an extensive trade in lumber, cherries, West India produce, and other commodities. Morganville, four miles south on West Branch, is a thriving village; also Milford, on Sissibou Road. Lansdowne, on old Digby Post Road, is enterprising in agriculture. Smith's

Cove, on Annapolis Basin, opposite Digby, pursues fishing and farming; is handsome and prosperous. Nothing in Nature surpasses the beauty and grandeur of this entire region, evoking admiration of beholders.

The Grand Joggin receives Ellison's River, formerly known as Craige's Brook, which drains a Stillwater in rear of Hill Grove, flowing first in two streams, uniting at the Forks, southwest of Bingay's Steam Mill, four miles above mouth of the River at Acacia Valley Water Mills. At this point the scenery is attractive indeed. South from these mills, extending about four miles over the South Mountain, the Shelburne, formerly "Liberty" Road, leads through a pleasant hamlet amidst splendid views of surrounding country, to the Sissibou or South Range Highway leading from Bear River to Weymouth. North of Acacia Mills, on the old Post Road from Annapolis to Digby, is Pleasant Valley, having the ACACIA Hotel, kept by N. B. Raymond, Esq., one of the finest summer homes in the vicinity, four miles from County Town. On north side of Negro, or Little Joggin, lies the pretty village of Westville, formerly called "Brinley" Town, because primarily settled by many of the freed slaves who came hither with Loyalists, and also afterwards by several negroes who, as slaves, accompanied their masters from the revolted Colonies. These people also gave the usual designation of their race to the smaller Inlet last named. Westville is now inhabited entirely by enterprising Caucasians, and forms a pretty suburb of the local Metropolis.

St. Mary's Bay, explored by the French in 1604, and minutely described by Champlain, which he named "le baie Sainte Marie," is the largest indentation on coast of the County. Commencing at Cape Fourchu in Yarmouth, it extends north-eastwardly about forty-five miles into Digby, parallel with Bay of Fundy, forming the Peninsula of Digby Neck; it possesses many beneficial features. About 400 acres of salt marsh, yielding large supplies of excellent grass for winter fodder, lay around its Head. Navigable nearly its whole length, traders of every dimension traverse its vast expanse, bearing commodities of every clime. Fish of various kinds and in great numbers, are taken from its area every season. Piers for shelter of shipping are erected at Plympton, Belliveau's Cove, Pointe l'Eglise, (Church Point), Meteghan and Rivière aux Saumons, (Salmon River). Wharves serve this purpose at Brighton and Barton, on southeast side, near Head of the Bay.

Marshall Town, called after Anthony Marshall, an early settler, is situated on Post Roads from Digby to Yarmouth, four miles west of the County town. Agriculture is largely followed. The Poor Farm, owned by Municipality of Digby, comprising the entire County except Clare, is a part of Lot 20, originally granted to Charles Colbourne, is located in centre of this district. Westwardly at head of St. Mary's Bay lies Brighton; and below this, Barton, named in remembrance of the lamented Joseph Barton, whose untimely death is elsewhere chronicled. Weymouth formerly Everett Settlement, is next passed; then Gilbert Cove, which is derived from Colonel Thomas Gilbert, a celebrated Loyalist pioneer. Proceeding down the Bay, nearing Weymouth Point, Kinney town is reached. This was so distinguished from Messrs. Herman Kinney and John Kinney, Sr., who succeeded the McConnells as residents. All the last six villages are handsome, thriving portions of the County, inhabited by an industrious population, English and French, engaged in cultivation of the soil and securing produce of the deep. Fine buildings and farms yielding abundance are seen on every hand.

Hill Grove, Hainesville, North Range, and Bloomfield, on first tier of lots southeast of above places, going westwardly from head of Grand Joggin; South Range, two and a quarter miles southeast of these, in Hatfield Grant; Mumford Settlement, one and a quarter miles farther southeast, with Mistake or Irish Settlement immediately west of latter; the Wagoner Settlement, at west end of North Range running southerly from the Bay, with Doucét, frequently called French Settlement, on same highway southerly from Sissibou Road, containing Milford, South Range, Burton Settlement, and Gates Section, which are west of Wagoner Settlement Road, on same line with South Range, are growing and becoming important communities, peopled by hardy settlers, Acadien and English, engaged in agriculture; also timbering, with manufacture of lumber and cordwood, which are conveyed to market on the shore, or forwarded by railway, to Yarmouth and elsewhere.

Sissibou, or Sissiboo River, is derived from the French numeral "Six," pronounced siks (seeks in English sound) meaning "six," and "hibou" called "eeboo," signifying "owl,"—because that member of those birds were at one time seen by an Indian and a Frenchman, then in company, flying over the river and around its shores.

* "Seece"

This river flows out of the chain of lakes near Annapolis County line, named respectively, First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth and Ninth Lakes, in a winding course, draining an immense tract, empties into St. Mary's Bay at Weymouth Point, about twenty miles from the place of beginning. This River is navigable for large vessels to Weymouth Bridge, over two miles from its mouth, forming a good and inviting harbour.

The town of Weymouth, divided about equally by the Sissiboo River, is one of the most prosperous and important inland Ports in Western Nova Scotia. Situated in a valley along the river, and within speedy access to the ocean through St. Mary's Bay, its admirable commercial facilities are being most efficiently and thoroughly developed. Both at the Bridge and Point, shipbuilding and general commerce have been long prosecuted with much energy and success. The very extensive and numerous Mercantile Establishments, wholesale and retail, combined with the shipping interests, are incalculable blessing to the surrounding country. In addition to these advantages, the Western Counties Railway, from Yarmouth to Annapolis, *via* Digby, passes through this pretty mart, surrounded both by beautiful scenery and the dainty luxuries of life amid the lovely Sissiboo. On its western bank lies the quiet town plot of New Edinburgh, which was intended by its founders to become the emporium of the region of "Six Owls." Views from table lands on either side are varied and imposing.

The immediate derivation of name "Weymouth" is perhaps a little obscure. Some trace it to the borough of Weymouth, Dorsetshire, England; because the River Wey, on which latter town is built, resembles the "Sissibou." Others affirm it was so named from Weymouth, Norfolk County, Massachusetts, the former home of some of Weymouth's Pioneers. Either is not altogether improbable. The author, after consideration of both, concludes that Weymouth, Massachusetts, was named from the borough in Old England; and our Weymouth from the New England town; hence, the derivation is directly from home of the Stricklands; and, therefore, secondarily in honor of the olden Weymouth, so famous in annals of the Mother Land.

Five miles west of Weymouth is Belliveau's Cove, so-called from the Acadiens of that name, who settled there. It is celebrated as site of the first settlement made by that people in Clare. Le Blanc, or Major's Point, the revered spot where the premier

settler, Joseph Dugas, located, is formed by the western point of Belliveau Cove, being bounded on western side by Grosses Coques River, which rises in the interior, flowing northwardly into Baie Ste. Marie. Grosses Coques, Pointe l'Eglise (Church Point), Petite Ruisseau (Little Brook), Comeauville, Saulnierville, Meteghar River, Meteghan Village, Cheticamp, Cape Cove, Mavilette, Rivière aux Saumons Villé, (Salmon River Village), along shore of Bay; also, Deux Concession, Trois Concession, in the interior, are handsomely situated, enterprising, and prosperous communities,—containing many splendid buildings, with fine farms, well tilled by their industrious owners. Southwest of Salmon River are the villages of Brookville and Beaver River, on the Bay, peopled chiefly by English; also, Springfield, formerly called Sunrise, and Cedar Lake, about three miles east of the shore. All these are well constructed and advancing through efforts of intelligent residents. Here, the social style of New England predominates among descendants of the noble Puritan stock that founded Barrington in 1745, and also Chebogue, near Yarmouth, in 1761. On northwestern side of Bay, Upper and Lower Rossway, Waterford, Lakeside, situated on right banks of a pretty lake, Sandy Cove, Mink Cove, Little River, Tiddville, and East Ferry, comprise the different settlements. The principal is Sandy Cove, which prosecutes trade with spirit. Considerable shipping is owned by some of its enterprising capitalists. Having a safe and commodious harbour, where vessels can ride the tempest safely, commerce is easily managed. Sandy Cove is a pretty village, sheltered, yet tempered by refreshing sea-breezes. The whole Peninsula is peopled by hardy inhabitants, who fish and farm extensively with gratifying success. The residences are generally appointed with creditable taste.

Petite Passage, separating Long Island from the Peninsula, and connecting Bay of Fundy tides with those of St. Mary's, is a mile wide. This island is twelve miles from east to west, being one and a half wide. Tiverton at east end, is an important fishing station. Central Grove, in middle of island, is also prosperous. Freeport, at western extremity, is an extensive commercial centre, dealing in domestic and foreign commodities by home shipping.

The Grand Passage, between Long and Brier Islands, is wider than Petite, and, in common with that Channel, is supplied with a good ferry, the fare for crossing either being twenty-five cents each way.

Brier Island, four miles long, one and one-half wide, is the westernmost land belonging to Nova Scotia. Thickly settled, finely adorned, enterprising and picturesque, Westport is one of the foremost fishing stations on the western coast.

The Tusket River, from the Indian, "Niketaousket," great forked tidal river, commences in this County, having five distinct branches, all eventually uniting as follows, into one magnificent stream:—Silver River, the principal of these, flows out of Long Tusket Lake in the interior of Clare, running about south, south-west through Barrios Lake, (which receives Carriboo River), thirteen miles to the Yarmouth County line, thence through to the ocean. The East Branch rises in Dunbar's Lake, about two miles north of the Yarmouth line, flowing south westerly to the Great Tusket River, at the Forks. West of this, another stream called Barn River, because John A. Hill built one there, flows from Cranberry Lake southerly ten miles into Yarmouth, discharging its waters into Silver River.

West of Silver River is found "Seven-Pence Ha'penny" Branch, so named because a coin of that denomination was once discovered on its bank, which runs from Oak Lake a mile west of Long Tusket, about the course of Silver River, almost a mile and a half east of New Tusket and Corberie, into Lake Wentworth, sometimes called Robicheaud's Lake, south of latter village.

Farther west, the remaining or Western Branch begins north of Steele's old mill site, in Southville, flowing nearly south-west, across New Tusket Highway, between George B. Sabean's and John Doucette's, thence west of New Tusket into Corberie, where it again crosses the public road near the Corperon farm, and also enters Lake Wentworth. The two latter streams drain this lake, flowing through Yarmouth County in a southerly direction to the sea, as already described. These several branches are an incalculable boon to the back portions of our County, draining with their tributaries a vast area, which abounds in excellent meadows of great extent, yielding splendid grass in immense quantities for fodder, besides much timber of various kinds, suitable for every description of lumber and cordwood, which is manufactured and exported in large varieties.

In the immediate vicinity of these branches are the wealthy and thriving country villages of New Tusket, Southville, River-

dale, Woodville, Easton, Hill Settlement, Corberie and Forest Glen. Many mills, with water or steam power, are erected, which are very advantageous. As on the Sissiboo, rafts of logs are often driven down stream to the different mills, and there sawn into timber and lumber.

The Meteghan River, abounding in extensive intervals or meadows, takes its rise in Little Meteghan Lake, Woodville, running south-westerly crosses New Tusket Road between the residences of James D. McAlpine and Amos Barr, drains a chain of lakes; and after a course of about twenty miles empties into St. Mary's Bay. Meteghan is Indian signifying "Wooden fence, Weir."

Meteghan Village, at its mouth, is a pretty, thickly settled and active trading mart, containing many handsome edifices.

Salmon River, so named from the abundance of that precious fish found formerly in its waters, commences in Salmon River Lake, north west of Boar's Back and north of the Highway leading from Corberie past Hectanooga to Salmon River Village, and empties into St. Mary's Bay after a flow of about fourteen miles. The village of Hectanooga is situated on this highway about eight miles east of St. Mary's Bay and a short distance south of Salmon River. It is a milling and lumbering emporium, owned chiefly by Messrs. Blackadar & Co., whose mills adorn the village. The Western Counties' Railway passes through Hectanooga, where a handsome depot is erected.

The Natural History of Digby County is an interesting and profitable feature. It comprises a part of the Metamorphic District of Nova Scotia. This expanse varies in breadth from fifty miles in this County to seven at Cape Canso, its eastern limit. The surface is undulating and hilly, often covered by boulders of slate, granite, gneiss, and quartz. The soil is fertile, well adapted to vegetables and fruit trees. From this region

chiefly, Gold found in the Province is obtained. In the Valley between North and South Mountains, new Red Sandstone, including also Red Conglomerate, largely prevail. The soil varies from fertile loam to barren sand; being adapted to growth of fruit trees and roots. The Trap Rock comprises North Mountain. Modern Alluvium are deposits accumulated along margins of streams. Marine Alluvium, known as Marsh, formed

by mud left by tides at head of St. Mary's Bay, and other tidal waters, is very rich, maintaining a remarkable productiveness hundreds of years. River Alluvium, called Intervalles or Meadows, abounds on the margins of Rivers, is composed of materials brought from elevated lands during freshets. Both kinds of Alluvial soil are very fertile, producing excellent grasses; Marsh being short and salt, while those of the Meadows are longer and free from salt—ingredients as upland grass.

Iron ore is found extensively in the County. Limited quantities of Gold appear in some sections, though no systematic effort is made to utilize it, owing to the immense cost of manufacture from rock through which it is scattered in apparently small quantities.

Our forests are extensive, yielding timber, which is manufactured largely into lumber and cordwood; also abundance of fuel for home use. The cone-bearing trees—pine, spruce, larch, and others, are of great commercial value. Oak, ash, maple, birch, and beech, are principal hardwood varieties. Among fine ornamental trees may be classed the elm, poplar, and rowan or mountain ash.

Many beautiful herbaceous plants are indigenous; among these, the mayflower, spring beauty, indian cup or pitcher plant, white water-lily, wild rose, and violet are the most conspicuous. The principal wild fruits are strawberry, raspberry, blackberry, blueberry, and gooseberry,—all delicious fruits for table use and cookery. Apples, cherries, quinces, currants, are chiefly cultivated. Grapes are also raised quite extensively, though requiring considerable attention, when reaching maturity and becoming fully ripe. The common cereals are wheat, corn, rye, barley, buckwheat, and oats. These are successfully cultivated. Potatoes, turnips, beets, carrots, and mangolds, are raised in large quantities throughout the County.

Among wild Animals, the bear, wild-cat, lucifer, fox, raccoon, seal, weasel, bat, mole, shrew-moose, hare, wood chuck, porcupine, beaver, squirrel, muskrat, field-mouse, moose, caribou, whale, porpoise; also many species of fish, such as the codfish, mackarel, salmon, gaspereaux, bass, herring, trout, etceten, are plentiful in our Coast Waters—affording amusement for sportsmen, and also valuable luscious food,—being exported to foreign countries. Wolves, though formerly existing in the forests, have long since become extinct, through the vigilance of pioneer hunters.

No lack of birds can cause complaint or excite wonder. Abundance of eagle, hawk, owl, robin, blackbird, wren, yellow-bird, king-bird, cross-bill, crow, raven, blue-jay, humming-bird, king-fisher, swallow, night-hawk, woodpeckers, partridge, pigeons, heron or crane, snipe, woodcock, plover, goose, duck, loon and gull are to be found. Usual swarms of flies, gnats, etc., are seen.

The most noticeable Reptiles are snakes, tortoises, lizards, toads and frogs.

In common with other sections of the Province, Digby County, though subject to the usual extremes of heat and cold experienced by all countries similarly situated on the east coast of America, is nevertheless exceedingly healthy. In fact, but few countries are more salubrious. Very little electrical disturbance alarm the timid or devastate hard earned property. Only *one* Tornado occurred *since* its colonization by Cancasians. Scarcely no damage, comparatively, marked its course, which was narrow. Besides, it was of short duration. Snow usually falls in varying quantities from October till May at most; though generally from December to April. It sometimes remains on the ground several months together; but generally not more than two or four weeks at one time. Sometimes the sun melts it, but rain most frequently dissolves our white covering. Rains are sometimes frequent and prolonged over several days; in some winter seasons largely supplanting snow. Winds change often. Perhaps the prevailing ones come from west and north in summer and winter; though they blow frequently from several points in a single day. While Atlantic fogs prevail in spring and summer on the seaboard, yet they are not very objectionable, often nourishing vegetation during intervals between rains. On the whole invigoration is the watchward and controlling nature of our climate. During June, July, August and September, the temperature will *not* average *above* seventy-five degrees Fahrenheit, by day, and forty-five degrees by night. The latter affords ample opportunities for refreshing rest and sleep, chiefly *without* raised windows or open doors. Average temperature of salt water is from 65° to 75°. No more delightful bathing facilities could be desired.

Seeding usually begins about twentieth of April. Crops grow very rapidly, maturing in three or four months. Harvesting can be invariably completed in October if seeds are planted sufficiently early. Average rain fall is about forty inches per

annum. Timothy, clover and other hay grasses are easily grown. Indeed, the chief detriment to agriculture which is caused by climate, will be found in the night frosts, which sometimes cut off cereals and vegetables in low lands, especially near the full moons in May, June, August and September, though very seldom in July. Being nearly in middle of North Temperate Zone and on the eastern side of Western Continent, together with the great surface of its northern part, and the prevalence of westerly winds, its winters are colder and its summers warmer than countries of Europe in same latitudes. It is also influenced by proximity to the ocean, which modifies the preceding circumstances and renders the Climate somewhat *less* extreme than that of the Canadas. The mean yearly temperature is 43° ; extreme of cold 23° below zero; hottest weather 95° in the shade; and about one hundred days in summer when the temperature is about 70° . likewise the same number in winter ranging below zero—the same number nearly, during remainder of year that the glass rises to 62° where the sun is not shining.

The annual fall of snow is about eight and one-half feet, being six and one-half inches taken from the forty-one inches, or thereabouts, of the annual rain fall. Climate is, however, more equable and mild in Digby County than in some of her more eastern neighbours. One of the hindrances to earlier seeding is probably the vast accumulations of ice in the Gulf of St. Lawrence. But this is recompensed by the fine autumn weather, often extending through November.

CHAPTER II.

EARLIEST HISTORICAL REFERENCES AND DESCRIPTIONS—FRENCH EXPLORATIONS.

Man is ever restless. Some vision of new and exciting scenery is constantly appearing to the ambitious and ever-varying imagination. The omnipresent and over-powering love of wealth leads the youthful and vigorous to foreign climes in search of fortune, independence and fame.

All stages and conditions of the human race exemplify this position. The love of adventure and renown, with the stimulating perseverance, prompted also by an ardent curiosity, doubtless led the ancient Phœnicians to venture their all on the trackless deep in search of a trading and colonizing haven in the far and unexplored west, fully eight hundred years before the advent of our blessed Saviour. Further voyages and additional discoveries appear to have been afterwards made by these early commercial adventurers in the lands of sunset. China, ancient and beclouded indeed, seems also to deserve the encomiums belonging to those who would not be weary in well-doing on this behalf; for the land of Fousang found in the west by that eminent Clansman and Buddhist priest, Hoechin, in 449, *Anno Domini*, is accorded a pleasing description in Chinese annals.

Yet another nation, living exceedingly remote from this dark and benighted though populous Empire, the inhabitants of frigid Norway possessed the same restive and commendable spirit. The explorations of the far famed Biarne, and later of Eric the Red, probably first opened the beautiful and productive waters of St. Mary's Bay to the view of the Caucasian family. These, with others of that country, seem to have examined the Atlantic coasts of Nova Scotia and Massachusetts with considerable precision. These primary efforts, however, were not followed by any permanent colonization. Having been shut off from their colonies in Greenland and Iceland, formed in the tenth century, by huge masses of accumulated ice, all traces of these discoveries were soon obliterated from memory, or rather deemed impracticable by future generations of Northmen.

The indomitable bravery and dauntless courage of Columbus and others, aroused that keen and enthusiastic competition which, in the fifteenth and succeeding centuries, brought the great, rich, and prosperous American Continent within the arena of European aggrandizement.

The visits of Columbus to San Salvador, and of the Cabots, who sailed under English patronage, to our shores, was quickly followed by the competitive La Roche, advent on Sable Island, both in the last decade of the fifteen century.

The residents of France were fully determined to improve the opportunity thus given, for the extension of their patrimony to the New World, which had been located by Spanish, British and French capital, perseverance and toil. Accordingly, the De Monts Expedition, which sailed from Havre, France, in spring of 1604, in search of the scene of De La Roche's temporary convict settlement, pursued a westwardly course until those hardy mariners reached the south coast of what is now Nova Scotia and anchored in Saint Mary's Bay.

Champlain, their eminent Historian, informs us that, leaving their ship commanded by Captain Timothy at anchor, they proceeded in boats to examine the shore and the natural productions of the soil. After describing Yarmouth Harbor, he says:—"Running ten or twelve leagues northward, you find no harbor for vessels, but many coves and fine bays, with land very suitable for culture. The woods are fine, but pines and firs are scarce. This shore is very safe, without islands, rocks or sandbanks; so that in my opinion, vessels may go there in confidence. (This seems to be, says Murdock, the North-East shore of Saint Mary's Bay). Being a quarter of a league from the shore, I was at an island called Long Island, which lies N., N. E. and S., S. W., which makes the Passage to enter the great French Bay, so named by the Sieur De Monts. (Bay of Fundy). This island is six leagues long, and is in some places near one league wide, and in others only a quarter of a league. It is filled with quantities of woods, such as pines and birches. All its shore is bordered, with very dangerous rocks; and there is no place suitable for vessels but at the end of the island some little retreats for shallops, and three or four rocky islets, where the savages catch plenty of seal. The tides run strongly there, and chiefly at the little Passage of the island, which is very dangerous for vessels that choose to risk its passage.

From Long Island Passage two leagues north-east, there is a cove where vessels may anchor in safety, which is about a quarter of a league in circuit. The bottom is mud; the land is bordered with high rocks. In this place there is a mine of very good silver, according to a Report of a miner called Master Simon, who was with me.

Some leagues further on, is also a little river named du Boulai, where the sea runs half a league inland, at the entrance of which vessels of one hundred tons may freely approach. A quarter of a league from this shore is a good harbour for vessels, where we found an iron mine, which the miner judged would produce fifty per cent.

Going three leagues further to the north-east, there is another very good iron mine, near which is a river, environed by fine and agreeable meadows,—the soil around being red as blood. Some leagues further on, there is yet another river, which is dry at low tide, except its course, which is very small, and goes near Port Royal.

At the upper end (fond) of this Bay there is a channel, which is dry at low water; around which are a number of meadows and lands good for cultivation, always filled with a quantity of all the kinds of fine trees I have mentioned above.

This Bay may have from Long Island to its head about six leagues.

All the shore of the mines is pretty high land, separated into Capes, apparently round, and projecting into the sea.

On the other side of the bay, to the south-east, the land is low and good, where there is a very good harbour, and at its entrance a bar or sand bank which must be passed, which lies at low water one fathom and a half, which, being passed, there are three fathoms with a good bottom. (Weymouth). Between the two points of the harbour there is an islet of pebbles covered over at full tide. The harbor runs half a league inland. The tide falls there three fathoms, and there is abundance of shell fish, such as muelles, gaques, A breguix. The soil is one of the best I have seen; and I named the place le port Sainte Marguerite.

All this south-east coast is lower than that of the mines, which are only one league and a half from the port of Sainte

Marguerite, the width of the bay which is three leagues wide at its entrance. I took the height (of the sun) at this place, and found it forty-five leagues and a half (should it be $44^{\circ} 30'$?) and a little river of (N.) Latitude and 17-16 declination of the compass.

This bay was named le baie Sainte Marie (St. Mary's Bay).

From Long Island passage, sailing to the north-east, (mettant le cap au nord est) six leagues, there is a cove which vessels can anchor in four, five, six, seven and eight fathoms of water. The bottom is sand. It is but a road.

Continuing with the same wind two leagues farther, you enter one of the finest harbours to be found on these coasts, where a great number of vessels could lie in safety. The entrance is eight hundred and twenty-five paces wide, and its depth two fathoms. It is two leagues long and one wide. I named it Port Royal. Three rivers fall into it, one on the east (tirant a' l' Est) called the river de l' Esquille, which is a little fish of the size of "un esplau," which are caught there in quantity; also they catch plenty of herring and several other kinds of fish, which are there in abundance in their season."

After minutely describing this River and Goat Island, our historian proceeds: "Within the port there is another island, near two leagues distant from the first, where there is another small river, which goes some distance inland; and which I named the river of Sainte Anthony. Its entrance from the upper end of le baie Sainte Marie about four leagues across the woods."

Thus we perceive that though DeMonts chose Annapolis as the site of the French settlement, yet this County was very favourably regarded by those enterprising explorers, especially for the purposes of mining, agriculture, commerce, fishing, and defence in time of war.

We are assured by Historians that an accident happened to one of the party while in le baie Sainte Marie, which cast a gloom over the entire company, and even gave rise to mutual recriminations between the Catholics and Protestants composing the Expedition.

A Catholic Priest, named D'Aubré, well connected in Paris, had, from an ardent desire to see America, embarked in this

enterprise, contrary to the wishes of all his friends, who had even despatched a messenger to Honfleur, who entreated him to abandon the voyage.

Filled with an overwhelming love of discovery, and desiring to improve every opportunity of examining the resources of our County, he was ever foremost in the numerous excursions which the party made into the surrounding country. On one of these occasions he had disencumbered himself of his sword to drink from a spring, and having overtaken his companions, who had meanwhile travelled slowly, he found he had unwittingly left his sword behind, and then promptly returned to the spring to recover his lost treasure. During the remainder of their ramble the Abbe was not apparently missed; but when they were boarding their boat at close of the day's adventures, they first observed D'Aubré was missing. Some said he must have been lost in the woods; others that he had been devoured by wild animals; while many openly accused a Protestant comrade of having murdered him, because the accused and D'Aubré had sometimes disputed concerning religion. The company waited several days, firing guns and sounding trumpets, but in vain—the noise of the sea being so intense no other sound could be heard. Having finally abandoned all hope of finding their missing friend, the excursionists left the scene, and proceeded to examine that capacious Bay west of the Peninsula, which they named La Bay Francaise, but which is now called the Bay of Fundy. On the eastern side of this Bay they discovered the narrow strait known as Annapolis and Digby Gut, more properly Strait or Channel. Having entered this passage, they soon found themselves in a spacious Basin, environed with hills, from which descended streams of fresh water. Baron De Pontrincourt, one of the party, was so charmed with the beauty and safety of the harbour, which is now familiar as Annapolis Basin, and also the extent and fertility of the prairies, that he chose it as his residence; and, receiving a grant from De Monts, he called it Port Royal, now Annapolis, where was then founded the first permanent colony by the French in Nova Scotia; and which was destined to be the future theatre of many deadly conflicts for supremacy in this Province between the rival French and English. Continuing their explorations, those persevering French adventurers at length selected a location for a settlement at St. Croix, in the present State of Maine; and while a detachment were erecting dwellings there, others under the leadership of Champdore returned to le baie Sainte Marie with a mineralogist, arriving *via* Petite Passage, to make a most minute

examination of the iron ore found there previously ; and also of ascertain whether the indications of silver discovered on their former visit were connected with the strata of that mineral. While they were thus engaged a boat was employed in catching fish ; the attention of the crew was attracted by a signal from the shore. It was the unfortunate D'Aubré, who, finding his voice too weak to hail, had attached his handkerchief and hat to a stick, and held them up to view, hoping that these European articles would be immediately recognized. Pale, feeble, and emaciated, his sudden appearance astonished them as much as if he had risen from the grave ; for this was the sixteenth day since he had parted from them in the woods. The account which he related, was that having recovered his sword, he hastened to rejoin his companions ; but having travelled some distance, he found most unexpectedly, that he had returned to the spring where he left his sword ; that the sense of his great danger increased his perplexity ; and, at last, after most exhaustive fatigue and anxiety he reached the shore, where he watched continually for some of the natives. During his sojourn in the woods he had subsisted on berries and the roots of succulent plants. The Abbé was greatly reduced ; indeed, it was found necessary to restrict his diet. He, however, returned with the party to Saincte Croix, amid the inexpressible joy of all, and to the indescribable relief of the poor Protestant, who had been so unjustly accused of having assassinated him.

The French having thus planted their standard, hastened to secure, by means of presents and other pacific measures, the friendship and esteem of the native Micmac Indians, who were then in peaceable possession of the country. In this they succeeded admirably and fully.

For many years thereafter, no attempts were made to further explore or colonize the country ; nor does it appear the French nation ever afterwards took any steps in that direction—being quite content to have it in the undisturbed possession of their aboriginal allies.

CHAPTER III.

ABORIGINIES AND THEIR FOOTPRINTS—ACADIANS AND THEIR
ENTRANCE WITHIN THE COUNTY—NOTES AND RELICS OF
ANCIENT SETTLEMENTS.

No History of Digby would be satisfactory or complete without a description of the primeval inhabitants of our County. This Chapter is therefore devoted to such interesting phase, together with a resume of their equally inseparable successors and most intimate French Allies. In pursuing this treatise, the reader will remember that North America was peopled at its discovery by great hordes of Indians, comprising several nations speaking distinct languages, who were subdivided into many tribes, each having a peculiar dialect, with unwritten laws by a Chief of his own choice. Among these, were the Algonquin family, comprising among others the Micmac Tribe, in the territory extending from Annapolis, Nova Scotia, to Miramichi in New Brunswick. Like the rest of the Algonquins, they then excelled in arts and other attainments. Descending from the north at close of fifteenth century, where they were possibly chief of a Northern Confederacy similar to that of the Six Nations, they brought the improvements of generations to our Province.

Their domestic habits were simple and unsettled in some respects. Living in the wilderness, their houses, called wigwams or camps, were built of poles covered with matting made from the bark of trees. The men engaged in war, hunting, and fishing; while the women performed all other kinds of labor. Their implements were manufactured from bones, shells, and stones. Meat they roasted on the points of sticks, or boiled in stone or earthen vessels. They dressed in skins, either with or without fur. Their chief ornaments worn were feathers, porcupine quills, bones or shells. After the European Conquest glass beads and trinkets.

Indian treaties were usually hieroglyphic; likewise their recorded deeds or contracts. Hodgins in his History of British America, page 125, furnished Diagrams of such "Record of a War Party," and also of a "Totem" fivodaim, "a family mark," or manner of signing a treaty by the chiefs. The Algonquin Totem was "a green oak, &c."

The appellation "*Micmac*" was given to them by the French from the occult powers professed by their numerous and famous *Medicine men*. An early Missionary says: "They claim to have been created where they were, and that the Great Spirit or Superior Being in whom they believed, having made them and their land as a masterpiece, formed the rest carelessly." In a work entitled, "*The Present State of Nova Scotia*," published in 1787, the Anonymous Author quotes a remark by an Indian to the French when the latter first attempted to Colonize the Province "Our fathers lie buried here; shall we say to the bones of our fathers, Arise, and go with us into a foreign land."

The same work thus describes their ardent fondness for stimulants:—"A small dose of liquor never satisfies them; they drink it unmixed until they can drink no more." Hence, recent laws are extremely stringent against supplying intoxicants to Indians. The same author proceeds:—"Their language, (or dialect), is exceedingly expressive, and contains few words, arising from a quick and lively sensation of visible objects, which prompts them to express, in a moment as it were, ideas that would take time and reflection in us to paint to the life; whilst their surprise or indignation gives birth to thoughts or expressions, warm, astonishing, and sublime,—a thousand expressions of which might be given by persons acquainted with their dialect.

They believe all men equal. Their principal abhorrence of a civilized way of life seems to arise from what they observe among people who style them barbarians, whose corruptions and false ideas of things they affect to despise; and none more so than the respect paid to riches, which, as they remark, are frequently possessed by the most worthless of mankind."

He adds this plea for the Indians;—Let not men born under happier climates, and in the bosom of civilized nations, where learning and science have long been cultivated and gradually brought to maturity, draw rash inferences from what has been said of their manners and customs, as if they were a people wholly immersed in barbarism, enemies to improvement and incapable of instruction. On the contrary, let it be considered that the leading characteristics which distinguished man from the beasts of the fields in so eminent a degree, such in his natural state, are in a peculiar manner stamped upon them. The most perfect notion of right and wrong, of subordination to God as Governor of the Universe, and submission to His will, are but a small part of that knowledge which they possess from nature;

and whilst we deplore the darkness in which they are still buried, let us not forget that very few ages have elapsed since the greater part of Europe was in a similar state. And that the same means that have been used by Divine Providence to rescue so many nations from the depths of ignorance is perfectly adequate to the same purpose again, since neither good natural abilities nor a desire to be instructed are wanting for bringing to perfection such a desirable event."

M. Moreau in his "Historic de L'Acadie Francaise" published at Paris in 1873, relates: "Upon the right bank of the Kennebec River there was an encampment of Indians, which was the principal residence of the Jesuit Missionary, Father Sebastian Rasles. Their Church had been destroyed in the last war and the tribe had been too poor to rebuild it. The Governor of Massachusetts thought he saw a favorable opportunity to secure to the English cause the allegiance of the Abnakis;" which is another appellation given to one of the Algonquin tribes who occupied the Kennebec region. Moreau continues: "He," (the Massachusetts Governor), "proposed to them to supply the money and the workman to rebuild their Church, provided they would consent to be served by a Protestant minister.

"His offer was with one voice rejected: 'Your words astonish me,' replied the Indian Chief, 'and I wonder at the offer you make.' When you came here you saw me a long time before the French Governor. But neither they who came before you, nor have your ministers ever spoken to me of prayers nor of the Great Spirit. They looked at my furs, my bear skins and mooses skins; that seemed all they cared about. That is what they eagerly looked for. I could not bring enough of them; and when I brought them a very large lot I was their great friend. And that was all.

But one day I lost my canoe and then lost my track. I wondered a long time by Chance, and at last I came near Quebec to a large camp of the Abnakis where the *Black Robes* were then. As soon as I got there one of the *Black Robes* came to see me. I was loaded with furs; the French *Black Robe* would not even look at them. He spoke to me at first of the Great Spirit, of heaven and hell, and of prayers, which was the only way to get to heaven. I was pleased to listen to him, and I liked his talk so well that I stayed a long time at the camp to hear him. Yes, his prayers pleased me and I engaged him to teach me. I asked for baptism and received it. At last I came

back to my own country and told them what had happened to me. They envied my good fortune and wanted to share in it. They went to find the *Black Robe* and ask for baptism. That is the way the French have treated me. If when you had first seen me you had talked to me of prayers, I would have had the bad luck to pray like you ; for I would not have been able to tell if your prayers were good. So I shall say to you that I will hold to the prayers of the French. I like them and I will hold on to them till the world burns up and comes to an end. You may, then, keep your money, your workmen, and your ministers. I do not want to see them any longer, and I will say to the French Governor, Father, send me away from them."

Another writer says of the Indians of Acadia : "They were skilled in agriculture and ingenious artisans, excellent physicians ; and they displayed great ingenuity in entrapping wild animals. In war they exhibited unexampled bravery. In their domestic relations they were quite as happy as their European conquerors. Whatever the husband procured by hunting belonged to the wife ; and whatever the wife raised in the field belonged to the husband. The boys were early taught to hunt and fish ; and the girls to raise corn and weave nets. *Children were taught to respect the aged.* New corn fields were usually broken up by a mirthful gathering of all residing in the vicinity."

Referring to the Indian Chiefs narrative of his conversion to Catholicism by the French Black Robe at Quebec, before related, the following sketch of the earliest French missionaries to Canadian aborigines, is here inserted ; since the Jesuit called Black Robe was probably one of these or an immediate successor. A company, distinct from the Rouen and St. Malo Traders, and also somewhat more extensive, was formed in France under patronage of the Prince Conde to introduce Christianity among the natives of Canada, and for this purpose Champlain, already quoted, and who was also the founder of Quebec, brought from France in 1615, four Récollets Fathers, Jamay, d'Olbeau, le Caron, and du Plessis as missionaries to the Canadian shores. The first mass ever celebrated in our Dominion was performed by Jamay and Le Caron at the Riviere des Prairies in June, 1615, and by D'Olbeau and Du Plessis at Quebec.

The French also Missioned the Micmacs of this County and Province in the first years of their occupancy of the land. During the entire French regime, the utmost friendship and confidence existed between those peoples. Even after the English became

owners of the Country, the intimacy not only continued unabated, but was even more firmly cemented by the lapse of time and change of circumstances.

The Indians however, often harassed the English settlements in various parts of the Province. Consequently, the Government raised Volunteers to hunt down the Aboriginies, offering a premium of twenty-five Pounds for any male Indian prisoner above sixteen years old; twenty Pounds for each female prisoner; the same price for a man's scalp; and ten Pounds for every child prisoner. These Volunteer Companies were placed under command of Colonel Scott and Major Samuel Rogers, afterwards Representative of Sackville in the House of Assembly. He was assigned the Western Section, including Digby. The following graphic account of an Engagement near the latter town, was related to the Author in 1873 by an old resident, since deceased, who received it from Mr. Richard Robert Annabury, one of the pursuing party who subsequently lived and died much respected at Trout Cove, near Centreville:—Intelligence having reached Annapolis in the Autumn of 1759, that a hostile Micmac Village existed at Green, now Crowley's Point, on the north side of the Racket, Major Rogers, who had just arrived thither from Canada, at once advanced with his celebrated Rangers in pursuit. Marching overland with a scanty supply of provisions, capturing various species of game *en route*, they reached Bear River, where they killed a bear, and then, crossing at head of the tide, they travelled through the woods, following the course of the River and Annapolis Basin to the Joggins, where Rogers said to his men, "Here is a Jog-in," from which the Joggins took this name. Then crossing to Baxter's Point, at the south of Digby Town, they espied the object of their search through a spy glass. Here they encamped for the night, sleeping on the ground, as was their custom. Leaving his men there, Rogers went next morning before daybreak to reconnoitre the Village by moonlight, arriving near the property of late Sheriff Taylor. He surveyed the Indian Settlement and its rude inhabitants, whom he found engaged in festive Entertainment, wholly unaware of the presence, almost in their midst, of a British Soldier, preparing for a battle, which, ere another sun should set, would finally destroy the collection of wigwams dotting the forest ground, with their happy inmates, in retribution for former acts of violence committed by their race on the English Settlers in the Colony. After a thorough examination, Rogers rejoined his Company, and reported: "I see the Indians are in a great frolic; they will retire at day break. "Now, my boys, be prepared to meet them

*Like this
no sacred.*
in the morning before they awake." Those brave defenders of English liberty marched boldly after daybreak, attacked the Indians asleep in their camps, killing their Chief on the spot. The savages thus surprised, being destitute of any effective weapons of defense, fled in disorder before the disciplined pursuers, who followed the skulking tribe along shore to Rogers' Point so called in consequence, near the Light House. Here most of them were slain; some being shot on the bank, while others plunged into the water and were drowned. A miserable remnant escaped to the woods; and probably resolved to court the friendship of their conquerers, through the praiseworthy influence of their first Catholic Missionary, Abbé Antoine—Simon Maillard, since the notable burial of the Hatchet in presence of the Governor and Colonial Parliament took place in Halifax 1761, sealed the Articles of Peace and Amity between Great Britain and the Sons of the Forests.

Since the English Conquest our Micmac friends have gradually modernized some of their ancient habits. The Indian females generally wore tall caps made of cloth, ending in a point at the top; also, loose sacques, with skirts all manufactured of woolen or cotton cloth of the most convenient colors. They wrapped themselves in their bed-blankets when travelling, with or without their husbands, single or several together, married or single, as might happen. Mothers often carried their baby on their backs when going from one place or house to another, selling their well-made baskets, or on any other errands. The men generally dress like Englishmen. Both sexes invariably wore moose hide moccasins on their feet instead of boots or shoes. They always exhibited much ingenuity and taste in the various styles of baskets which they made and sold to the settlers; by which they obtained much farm produce, besides some cash, in exchange.

That extremely fatal malady, consumption, has made fearful ravages among the Aborigines; aggravated, no doubt, by their uncomfortable and ever changing residences. Constantly exposed to damp and cold, the race is rapidly decreasing. Efforts have been put forth to induce them to follow the white man's quiet and comfortable mode of life. An extensive tract of land known as Indian Hill, near Bear River, in Digby County, is set apart for their exclusive use and benefit. Some have improved this favorable opportunity to promote their welfare; but many prefer the predatory mode of their forefathers.

The earliest immigrant of British parentage was Mr. Joseph Potter, a soldier of the Continental War, who settled in 1763,

near Annapolis Bason, in Smith's Cove, on Lot X of Hoare Grant, east of Smith's Creek, known as the Thomas Property. The cellar may still be seen. A view of this spot is given to the reader.

The Acadian French of this County are descended from the very respectable Colonists who immigrated from La Cadie, Honfleur, Normandie, and many other sections of France, to these Provinces and elsewhere in North America between 1604 and 1755, with a very few who left their native land since the latter date, for the purpose of aiding their Countrymen here in the trials and vicissitudes of life. They appear to have belonged originally to the working class, though honorable and conscientious in the varied walks of a busy career.

Plain and unassuming in their dress and manners, they have ever overcome almost insurmountable difficulties with surprising success and adroitness.

The early settlers of Clare dressed in all wool cloth Homespun, some deep blue, others striped black and blue. Females wore woolen short gowns, of the same plain material as the men. They also wore Moccasins, made of hard tanned leather—the soles and sides of which were made whole, being gathered around the top with a piece of leather set plain in the top of the Moccasins.

Irresistibly devoted to their religious tenets, they nevertheless allowed others to enjoy a similar privilege unmolested and unchallenged. If, however, their Creed is assailed, they invariably defend their honest convictions with vigor and dexterity.

Socially, they are extremely hospitable and generous. Crime is exceedingly rare; and the Public Records are very creditable indeed in matters of common concern.

No nation or class possesses greater Mechanical skill or innate Genius. A prompt and thorough discharge of duty, even when involving great personal sacrifice, is eminently one of their leading characteristics.

The various trades are fully represented among them—many performing several branches in like manner with the English residents.

Education and intellectual culture of every description flourishes in English and French Sections.

The author has experienced some difficulty in determining the exact date when the French entered our County, as no record of such settlement could be found. Tradition relates that some of these people living at Port Royal in 1755, escaped to the woods when Winslow's Transports sailed up the Annapolis River, successfully eluding their pursuers; and passed a roving, unsettled life some years, while the Micmacs aided them as far as possible. Thus the latter requited zeal evinced for them by their European friends. These French exiles, while roaming through the forests, reached the south-east shore of St. Mary's Bay. Finding fish abundant, the soil fertile, the forests plentiful and of great value, some resolved to settle in the vicinity. Among these was Augustine Guiddery, pronounced Jedry, the pioneer occupant, who located in 1764 on the farm now owned by M. Charles Mande Melancon, near Hobbs' Hill, west of St. Croix Chapel, Gilbert Cove. The second was Oliver Robichaud, brother-in-law of Guiddery, whose partner was Rosalie Robichaud, settled on land now owned by Major R. Timpany, near shore of St. Mary's Bay, Rossway, very soon thereafter. Others whose names the author vainly endeavoured to procure, were said to have also lived around that Bay fifteen or more years before the arrival of Loyalists. Apple trees planted by these adventurers were then bearing ample fruit. Some of these were standing recently on both sides of the Bay, particularly on farm of Uriah Worthylake, at Brighton. Those Acadiens cut hay on Marsh and on limited tracts of upland. Not wishing to live beside English, Robichaud sold his improvements to Major Robert Timpany in 1785 for a sloop; while the others likewise followed his example,—and all removed to Cheticamp, Clare.

— September 28, 1764, Governor Michael Francklin permitted the exiled Acadiens to return and reside in this Province by taking and subscribing the oath of Allegiance to Great Britain. This was the era of true Colonization. The surveillance exercised over the banished Acadiens during the Colonial War between England and France, to prevent their return, having been removed after the Treaty of Paris in 1763, some of those people yearning for their native land of L'Evangeline, commenced their fatiguing return journey, though without friends, patronage, or encouragement among the British.

Before tracing the settlement of Clare by Acadiens, peculiar circumstances compel the Historian to observe, that M. Louis Surétte, a pupil of Abbé Sigogne from 1825 to 1837, with commendable enterprise and much care collected a mass of tradition and records of those momentous events, which he compiled.

He was satisfied from these researches that M. Joseph Dugas, Jr., son of Joseph Dugas, born at Port Royal in 1737, and expelled in 1755, was born twenty days after settlement of his parents at LeBlanc Point, Belliveau's Cove. From the age Joseph Jr. gave M. Suréte when collecting the matter, M. Dugas would have been born in 1766. Accordingly M. Suréte concluded the place was settled in that year, as Joseph Dugas, Senr., father of Joseph Dugas, Jr., was the pioneer. This was deemed authentic until 1890, when Placadie P. Gaudet, Esq., while visiting at the Presbytery of Abbé M. P. Babineau, Caraquet, New Brunswick, found deposited there the *Baptism Register*, kept by Abbé, Bailly, first Catholic Missionary in Clare after the French Colonization, in which it is recorded Joseph Dugas, Jr., was born September 25, 1768, instead of 1766, as previously stated by himself from memory of the date he received from his parents. Hence, 1768 is now universally accepted as the correct period of settlement by the Acadiens in Clare.

On the 27th of March, 1768, about two hundred families collected on the shores of Massachussets Bay, and traversed on foot the dense forests of Maine and New Brunswick to Memramcook, where many domiciled. Thus depleted, the residue crossed the Isthmus, visited Beausejour, then continued their pilgrimage to Windsor. Here they met many of their race, who had been prisoners during the War, having been returned to Nova Scotia after the Governor of Massachussets refused allowing them to land when conveyed thither by the Expulsion Vessels in 1755; but had recently been released from confinement. Among these the returning party soon recognized a number of their former families, from whom they were cruelly separated at the Dispersion. Some found a father or a mother, a brother or a sister; others, a husband or a wife, a son or a daughter. What joy and consolation to find themselves re-united after thirteen long years of cruel separation! Besides this gladsome second union, two couples, Amand Melancon to Anne Boudreau, and Etienne LeBlanc to Isabella Boudreau, were joined in wedlock at Windsor, August 9th, 1768, by Abbié Bailly, before named. Their son Etienne was father of late Clement Melancon, one of the early settlers of Corberie. They next advanced to Grand Pré, hoping to regain the lands of their nativity; there to live in happiness, as in the older times. But on reaching the familiar scenes, their hearts were filled with pain, anguish, and bitter sorrow, to behold their homes destroyed, and the lands possessed by the sons of their conquerers. The Chapel of St. Joseph at Duck River (Canard) had been burned, together with all their

houses and other buildings; while the Cathedral of St. Charles at Grand Pré, in which Colonel Winslow assembled them the fifth of September, 1755, though standing, was greatly dilapidated. Having visited the Cemeteries, and offered fervent Prayers to the "Great Comforter of the Afflicted," for the repose of their dear departed, shedding many burning tears over their graves, the Pilgrims journeyed by the Highway to Annapolis. Arriving at the ancient Capital, English authorities directed them to the new Township designed for their occupation. Accordingly, Joseph Dugas, Senr., one of the returned Acadiens, with his partner, ardently wishing to see their future home, were conveyed thither. On the 9th of September, 1768, they reached LeBlanc Point, Belliveau's Cove, in Clare. A hut was immediately erected, in which they spent the ensuing winter. The remaining families wintered in Annapolis. While these people were struggling amidst the greatest privations, to regain the lands of their forefathers, Governor Francklin and his Council were preparing for their location and advancement. Warrants of Survey, dated July 1, 1768, were issued by His Excellency for that tract of country lying between Yarmouth and Sissiboo, which he then named "CLARE." When the spring of 1769 had appeared, Joseph Dugas wended his way to Annapolis to obtain necessaries. Returning by the Indian Path which followed the course of the different streams, and carrying one half bushel of potatoes for seed, strapped to his back in Indian style. Several weeks thereafter, many families who had lived in Annapolis the last winter, performed the fatiguing journey to join M. Dugas on Baie St. Marie. Among these, Prudent Robichaud, Junior, Jean Belliveau, René Saulnier, Yves Thébeault, Pierre Melancon, Joseph Comeau and Joseph Gaudet, are mentioned. Mentionnons entr' autres les familles suivantes:—Seven other families—Prudent Robichaud, Junior, Jean Belliveau, René Saulnier, Yves Thébeault, Pierre Melancon, Joseph Comeau and Joseph Gaulet started on their exhaustive pilgrimage through the woods from Annapolis to join M. Dugas on St. Mary's Bay. Following the Indian path traversed by their guide, they crossed the Sissiboo River on logs felled athwart above site of present Gates' Saw Mills, and thence down stream to the home of M. Dugas. Here they were speedily joined by many others; including some who had lived isolated from the English since 1755. They took up lands without delay from the Basterasque Line, about four hundred yards west of St. Bernard's Chapel; thence extending westwardly along the Bay about three and one half miles. In the following Chapter, under head of "Land Grants to Acadiens," will be found the names of grantees, with number of

lot in which each originally settled, and number of acres assigned to each family under the Survey and location made by John Morrison, Esquire, Deputy Surveyor. These people endured the greatest privations, and suffered the most severe hardships in travel and want of life's necessities, while seeking again the revered birth place, from which the strong and relentless sway of English Soldiery had sundered them in retaliation for some depredations committed by Indians, aided as is asserted by some Acadiens near head of Bay of Fundy on British Settlements in the Province. As it was difficult, perhaps impossible, to distinguish the peaceable residents from those otherwise disposed, the loyal Acadiens were removed with the others. In view of these painful circumstances, having lost all their Real Estate at the deportation, love of Country must have been overpowering, to induce a return at earliest opportunity ; involving, too, such severe sacrifices. The poet may very truthfully say concerning these :—

"However rugged be the strand,
I love, I prize, my Native Land ;
On no compulsion would I change,
For fairer clime, or wider range !
My Country ! how can I unfold
The LOVE I bear thee ?—words are cold !

The distance from frontiers of New England to Isthmus of Chignecto is given by the Historian Rameau "one hundred and eighty leagues or five hundred and forty miles ;" from thence to LeBlanc Point, about three hundred and thirty-five miles—making the entire journey performed by the returned Acadiens, nearly eight hundred and twenty-five miles. Though the country was largely a dense wilderness, yet those sturdy peasants speedily effected clearings, erected rude dwellings, and prepared to brave the frosts and tempests of winter. It is related Mrs. Charles Marien Belliveau, at Presque Isle, Church Point, felled the first large tree cut by the new comers in Clare. Fishing and hunting then formed the chief means of subsistence.

The Provincial Archives inform us that many Acadiens residing in the County of Annapolis, Dec. 23, 1767, offered to take the Oath of Allegiance, and prayed for lands to settle upon. With commendable adroitness, those people explored our entire coast line for the most valuable fisheries. Those at Cape Sable also sailed up the Bay to Meteghan in quest of fish. The residents of both sections became intimate, which has ever been maintained. Many intermarriages have resulted from time to time. Cape Sable people also discovered Minerals at the Mouth of Meteghan River ; but this industry has unfortunately not been developed.

As time advanced, the Acadiens distributed themselves over the Township. More particulars will be found in subsequent Chapters concerning interior settlements. Meteghan Village was settled by Prudent Robichaud and others in 1785. The entire coast line from the southern boundary of Digby, now Weymouth Township, to the Cheticamp limits was soon inhabited; and the whole region was greatly improved, presenting the appearance of a long, continuous Country Village. All the Acadians in the Province having taken and subscribed the oath of allegiance in 1768, to his Majesty, George III., King of Great Britain, and his successors, those then residing in various sections, cheerfully removed to the Township specially assigned to that nationality where they could live together in peace and prosperity. Clare gladly welcomed many of these and thus augmented her population. Altogether, the settlers in this Township were natives of Pisiquid, Grand Pré, Cobequid, or Port Royal. Some of these had taken and subscribed the oath of Fidelity to Great Britain previous to 1755.

About the time Dugas and others settled at Le Blanc Cove, Messieurs Basil Amirault, senior, and Joseph Doucet, senior, located themselves at New Edinburgh, holding their lands by Letters Patent from the Crown, sometimes styled "Licenses of Occupation," which were issued some years later. It has also been stated the Acadians in Clare first held their Lands by similar Titles. The Minutes of His Majesty's Council contains certain Orders for issue of Grants to both English and Acadian settlers; but it has not been deemed necessary to enlarge this History with these, except where some other point not embodied in the Abstracts of Land Conveyances from the Crown, found in succeeding Chapters, should be elaborated.

Among the most interesting and curious Antiquities in our County, is the "Turnpike," which commences in Annapolis, and runs westwardly many miles towards St. Mary's Bay. It is an Earthwork, either formed by some internal action, or possibly an embankment for protection during war. After proceeding westward from Annapolis boundary an opening has been effected. Resuming after short distance, it continues several miles, and again separates. About sixteen miles east of St. Mary's Bay, the third piece, called Boar's Back, commences, and continues several miles, then finally disappears. In some places it has a width of four or five rods; in others, not more than three. Equal variations in height are also noticeable. Its western block, "Boar's Back," forms the public Highway from Salmon River to Corberie, Forest Glen and New Tusket, a distance of two miles.

just before reaching the "Back Road from Weymouth to Yarmouth." With this description we leave the reader to conjecture how it originated ; since no tradition or record on this point can be found.

An equally curious Formation was discovered by earliest English settlers on the farm of Captain Charles Winchester, near mouth of Bear River. It consisted of a floor made of flat stones, about twenty feet wide and considerably longer. Some suppose they were gathered on the shores of Annapolis Bason and deposited there as the foundation of a dwelling, Church, or other edifice. While sinking a well on same lot, the skeleton of a man, a stone crock, holding about three gallons, were exhumed. Apple trees, very Antique and large, were also standing in the vicinity. Later, human bones were dug out not far distant.

A Bank, resembling Military Breastworks, was plainly visible on Caleb Soulis' farm, facing the East. Its length from north to south, was about twenty feet ; breadth from east to west, nearly the same ; and at least fifteen feet high, when first seen by the earliest British settlers. This may have been erected to protect Soulis' Cove from capture by an armed force. When discovered trees surmounted the structure ; which was conclusive evidence of antiquity. Many inferred a French Village had existed in the neighborhood ; though the first English residents were unaware of any previous settlement. This has, however, been considerably levelled recently by ploughing. Possibly the Refugees who sought shelter in the woods when the English fleet sailed to Annapolis lived here for a time ; since the Acadiens at Cheticamp and Salmon River seventy-five years ago, told the late Mr. Josiah Porter, that their ancestors, having fled from Port Royal when asked to take oath of Allegiance to England, as they feared this Act would deprive them of eternal felicity, resided in some district unknown before settling on St. Mary's Bay. It is also certain the latter settlement was *not* founded in 1764, nearly fifty years after the Peninsula was ceded to Great Britain.

CHAPTER IV.

EARLIEST LAND GRANTS IN THE COUNTY — PRIMARY ENGLISH
SETTLERS — INDUCEMENTS TO EMIGRATE THITHER — LOCA-
TIONS AND SUFFERINGS — GRANTS ISSUED TO ACADIENS.

While the County was being peopled by followers of DeMonts, our English ancestors were also promoting the same laudable enterprise. Therefore, His Britannic Majesty's Letters Patent, dated October 31st, 1765, passed the Great Provincial Seal, giving and confirming unto Colonel Jonathan Hoare, then member of Assembly for Township of Annapolis, all the Tract of Land abutted and bounded as follows: "Beginning at a Cove in the south-east part of the Joggin, and running South, twenty-four Degrees East, two hundred and ten Chains; thence North, sixty-six Degrees East, one hundred and seventy Chains, or to Bear River; thence to be bounded by Bear River, the Bason of Annapolis and the Joggin, to the first mentioned boundary;—also an Island in the mouth of Bear River called Bear Island; containing by estimation, five thousand acres, more or less, with allowance for rivers, unimprovable lands, Highways, and so forth; with all and all manner of mines unopened, excepting Mines of Gold, Silver, Precious Stones, Lapis Lazula, Lead, Copper, and Coals, in and upon the said Tract of Land situate as aforesaid."

Before a colony could be settled on this very fertile and valuable acquisition, another Patent, dated November 21, 1765, was issued, granting unto Alexander McNutt, James Clarke, Michael Clarke, Anthony Henderson, William Mitchell, and Sebastian Zouberbuhler, Esquires, a Plantation defined as follows: "Beginning at the north-west corner boundary of lands granted to Colonel Jonathan Hoare on Annapolis Bason; and to run south, twenty-four Degrees East, ten miles; thence forty-five Degrees West, fifteen miles; thence North, forty-five Degrees West, till it meets Saint Mary's Bay; thence the course of said Bay, and along the shore through Petite Passage; thence to Annapolis Gut and the course of the shore on the Bason of Annapolis, to the first mentioned boundary—containing in the whole, one hundred and twenty-five thousand acres, more or less; with allowance for Rivers, Lakes, Harbours, and so forth; with all and all manner of

mines unopened, excepting Mines of Gold, Silver, and Coals, in and upon the Tract of Land situate as aforesaid." Thus were the present Townships of Digby and Weymouth, save Long and Briar Islands, conveyed in a single Block, subject to the following conditions—that fifty families should be settled thereon within one year—to each of which five hundred acres would be allotted. Failure by grantees to fulfil these stipulations, would render the Grant liable to forfeiture. The Township so erected, was then named "CONWAY," in honour of General Sir Henry Seymour Conway.

In connection with this Grant, the following is given, to determine nature of Mr. Francklin's claims to areas in the Township, under rights accrued from share of Hon. S. Zouberbuhler :

Governor Legge, in a Letter to the Earl of Dartmouth, Colonial Secretary, dated September 28, 1774, states "that the late Sebastian Zouberbuhler, in 1765, with the rest of the Council, had then memorialized the English Board of Trade for a Compensation" for services *freely* rendered the Public Service ; that in response, he was constituted a Grantee of the Township of Conway, between Annapolis and Yarmouth. The Hon. S. Zouberbuhler just named as one of the Conway Grantees, who had been elected a member of the second Nova Scotia Assembly for the Province at large, lived in Lunenburg. In 1761, we find him chosen first of the two Representatives of Lunenburg in the next Parliament, which position he held until sworn a member of His Majesty's Council, then possessing both Executive and Legislative powers, on the seventh of November, 1763. He, however, leased his sixth of Conway, comprising the present Town of Digby with lands in Weymouth, May 15, 1775, to James Boutineau Francklin, of Windsor, Nova Scotia, a son of Hon. Michael Francklin, once Lieutenant-Governor of the Province. While these preliminaries for planting a colony were being arranged, Messrs. Jonathan Strickland, Jeremiah Sabeau, Moses Morrell, Borden Thurber, Christopher Strickland, and Robert Morrell, Fishermen, had sailed along the coast, pursuing their avocation, up to the head of St. Mary's Bay, in the summer of 1765. Pleased alike with the scenery and prospects, they decided to remain ; unaware, however, that by an Order-in-Council, passed July 2, 1765, the lands they were occupying and improving were reserved for the enterprising McNutt and associates. Being late in the autumn, they built a log shanty,

covering with sails of their vessels, where they resided the winter. Next year, Mr. Sabeau removed to east side of the River, where he erected a dwelling and Fish House. This he sold later by quit claim as Lot 17, 100 acres, to his son-in-law, Nathan Savary, Senior. The deed is recorded in Weymouth. The Stricklands were natives of Weymouth, Massachusetts, and settled at Sissibou, now Weymouth, in our County, Jonathan on Lot 12, Christopher on Lot 13, Sissibou River, situate in Strickland's Cove, New Edinburgh.

Mr. Sabeau, ancestor of the very numerous progeny of that name residing in the County, came from Pomfret, Windham County, Connecticut to Argyle, Nova Scotia, in 1762, thence to mouth of Sissibou River, west side. Mr. Thurber was a native of Long Island, New York State; but the exact site of the Morrell residences cannot be given, as no records remain. In the Registrar's Office at Weymouth, N. S., a conveyance by Bethiah Strickland, widow, to Colonel James Moody, of Lot 12, Sissibou, is recorded in Liber One, bearing date January 30, 1788, and witnessed by Messrs. Benjamin McConnell, James Cosman, and John Cosman. Being after arrival of the Loyalists, the number attached to the lot is that affixed on the Plan issued with the Botsford Grant, described in Chapter VII. Deidamia, daughter of Jeremiah and Susanna (La Vallée) Sabeau, born in 1765, was the first English native child reared in Sissibou, and indeed, within the County. Mr. Thurber, where James Gibson resides, on West side of St. Mary's Bay Marsh Road, southeast side of the Bay, which forms part of land recently owned by Mr. Uriah Worthylake. He afterwards sold to Josiah Winchester, a native of Round Hill, Annapolis County, and his family settled at Freeport. What a promising and attractive heritage! The large and productive area of upland, the never-failing and extensive Marsh at Head of the Bay; the splendid harbour of Sissibou River, together with the fisheries, presented unbounded assurances of health, wealth, and comfort. A lucrative commerce could be easily opened with the older Colonies and West Indies. Such glowing prospects would indeed excite high hopes and firm resolves. Nor were they disappointed in the yield of the sea. Had the Grantees of Conway succeeded in locating an enterprising, wealthy colony in the new Township, a joyous future would certainly have ensued.

Mr. Francklin was the sole owner, who succeeded in persuad-

ing emigrants to forsake the felicities of home for a life of toil, sacrifice, and anxiety, in a wilderness, peopled by hostile savages. On the 23rd of April, 1766, Messrs. Wm. McDormand, Wm. Fitzgerald, Robert McDormand, Joseph Webber, John Lawson, Farmers; Joel Webber, a sea captain; and Wm. Barbancks, a school teacher, removed from Annapolis to Conway, under Francklin's auspices. The first named settled on lot now occupied by the Baptist, lately Temperance Hall in town of Digby; the second on the land of Mr. Edward H. Sypher, north side of Racket; the third at head of Grand Joggin, west side, on lands belonging to heirs of late James H. Roop, Esq., his descendants; the fourth, adjoining Mr. Fitzgerald; the fifth, on what are now town lots three and four, on Queen Street, at Privateer Cove; the sixth, on present "Lot No. fifteen, fronting on the Bason;" while the last named taught a Day School, boarding among his employers, according to ancient custom. These brave people erected dwellings on land cleared the previous year, and also continued their work of transforming the woodland into fields replete with life's necessities. Though speedily surrounded by many comforts, they were constantly exposed to ravages of Micmaes, who, jealous of the new departure, were determined to dispossess them. But the great kindness and loving forbearance shown by "pale faces," eventually won the confidence and esteem of their red neighbours; and ere long, the happiest concord reigned supreme.

At this time, Christopher Prince, Esquire, Junior partner of the commercial firm of Prince Brothers, Boston, Mass., was in Annapolis, and represented Granville some years in the House of Assembly, succeeding Henry Munro, Esquire, the first member returned by that Township. Mr. Prince established a Trading Post on lot No. 12, at the Racket, and prosecuted an extensive trade, largely with the Indians for some years. Captain Webber was employed by this company of traders. Provisions were procured in this way by the English settlers. It is very unfortunate that no elaborate record of the pioneer Plantation in our County Town is extant. Indeed, these general and meagre items, so intensely fascinating, were obtained chiefly from a lady descendant of William McDormand and Fitzgerald in 1867 by the author, in course of conversation; being *immediately* reduced to writing, and carefully read to the informer, for the special purpose of securing utmost accuracy in the carefully treasured facts she had received from her progenitors, in addition to the date of settlement, and other points, which having been recorded at the

time by one of the founders, had been preserved as a Memento of "Olden Times."

Briar Island was visited by Fishermen at an early period. David Welch, Senior, a native of Maine, United States, set out on a voyage to this Island in spring of 1769, as a fishing Post. He was accompanied by Mrs. Welch and children. They were afterwards joined by Robert Morrell, also born in Maine, but a resident of Sissibou just previously. Finding fish plentiful, affording ample means of subsistence, they remained, becoming pioneers; and lived almost unknown to other sections of the county until arrival of Loyalists in 1783. They owned vessels, in which they captured produce of the deep. These were carried to the older colonies and sold. Provisions were bought there, and freighted the crafts on their homeward journey. They lived in log houses, built near the shore, and thoroughly corked with moss. Limited parcels of land were also tilled by aid of the fish and refuse, which raised splendid crops of potatoes and other vegetables. They, however, failed to procure Grants at this time, and were unknown and unprotected by Government. After the Tories came, all improved lands were secured to their occupants by the King's Letters Patent.

Early in 1770, Samuel Harris, Esquire, of Horton, Nova Scotia, located on the farm now owned by Mr. William S. Cossett, Smith's Cove. He endeavoured to persuade others to follow his example. Failing in this praiseworthy undertaking he removed to Annapolis several years subsequently, as the Indians were troublesome, making it dangerous for a solitary English family to live among them in a wilderness.

Mr. Thomas Hamilton, and Mr. John Dickson, natives of Granville, Nova Scotia, having wandered down the northern Bay in search of most promising location for prosecuting their fishing business, decided to become founders of British tenure at Sandy Cove. Consequently, Mr. Hamilton, with his partner and three sons, located near the shore, on farm lately owned by Mr. Thomas Crowell. The other gentleman took possession of one hundred acres on western side of the harbour. This occurred May 12, 1778. Although they neglected to apply immediately for Grants, Mr. Botsford, Agent for the Loyalists, recommended they be included in the second Township Grant, which was cheerfully done. Archibald, son of Thomas Hamilton, was allowed a commodious tract beside his father's liberal apportionment.

Great credit is due these pioneers, for isolating themselves from their friends and the world, for the heroic purpose of settling and cultivating the dense forests.

Possibly, some settlers lived in other portions not now revealed. However, no further colonies have been discovered, though every effort has been made to that end. Evident traces of ancient habitations already stated, were found by British residents along southern shore of Annapolis Basin, and on both sides of St. Mary's Bay, illustrate in strong terms that these parts were peopled before the immigration of 1783.

During the years which preceded the American Revolution, peace and contentment pervaded our County. The prosperous settlers enjoyed the rich stores which they acquired; while cheerful and amiable families were being reared and trained in the arts of the deep and the science of the prairies. Animated by bright hopes, and cheered by unbroken successes, the future was indeed most assuring.

But as a clear day in winter is sometimes the precursor of an impending tempest, so the young and thriving Pennsylvania of our present Commonwealth was destined to suffer a temporary depression. When on the eve of a large and highly desirable immigration from other sections of the Mother realm, the "Thirteen Colonies" goaded to desperation by exactions of the parent Empire, whether justly or otherwise, arose in their mighty strength and threw off the shackles of adherence to that protecting Power which had watched and preserved them from the memorable Christmas of 1620.

The engagements at Lexington and Bunker Hill had taken place; when, on October 17, 1775, a Proclamation, by order of the English King, appeared, offering *free* grants of land in Nova Scotia, without Quit Rents for ten years, to American Loyalist Refugees, with liberty to cut timber on Crown Lands and Reserves, for export to the West Indies, and also free transit of coal thither. Though this generous offer for a time attracted emigrants to other parts not previously granted, this District subsequently received a numerous reinforcement in consequence.

During the Revolutionary War, Privateers frequently harassed Conway, in common with other settlements. One day in summer of 1777, a cruiser anchored at Privateer Cove; some of the crew

seized Mr. William McDormand when he was accompanying his partner from the Milk House to their dwelling, and insisted he should pilot the privateer to Annapolis. He promptly replied: "I cannot, I will not, violate in such a manner the laws of my beloved country!" They, however, forced their prisoner on board, probably hoping he would be constrained by fear to obey their vile mandate. Fortunately, the British man-of-war *Buckram* just then entered the Basin. Discomfited, the privateer attempted to sail out of the harbour. McDormand promptly told the captain that "The *Buckram* is coming!" The pirate replied, "We will take her along with us." "Yes," rejoined our Hero, "You will take her along with you?" "She will capture you instead!" As the *Buckram* was in close pursuit, the privateer hastened to St. George's Channel, but was promptly driven ashore at Baxter's Point. The soldiers, aided by Conway people, strove to capture the pirates, who ran into the woods. After a desultory chase towards Gulliver's Hole, three were captured and placed on board the *Buckram*, the others escaped, and probably returned to their countrymen in the revolted Colonies.

Clare supplied fifty of the company of Acadiens despatched for defence of Halifax, under orders issued August 26, 1775. They were supplied with provisions and were paid the ordinary wages for such services.

While Clare and Conway were advancing, Government was surveying the Country, and otherwise encouraging infant Colonies.

Previously, Joseph Gravois had received a grant, dated 6 August, 1771, of lot No. 23 containing two hundred acres, and lot 24 of 160 acres. At same time, lots eighteen and nineteen, of two hundred and two hundred and forty acres respectively, were conveyed to Joseph Bonnevie; lot twenty-two, containing two hundred and eighty acres, to Jean Belloni LeBlanc; while Aimable Richard received lot No. 52, which comprised two hundred and eighty acres.

Then follows another grant in May, 1772, conveying to Aimable Doucet, three hundred and fifty acres; Isidore Amirault, two hundred acres; Basil Amirault, two hundred acres; and Basil Boudrot, three hundred acres.

May 18, 1775, the Basterache Concession was issued, granting unto the following Acadiens resident in Clare, who had taken

the Oath of Allegiance, according to a return made by Joseph Winniett, Esquire, J. P., for the County of Annapolis, the number of lot set opposite their several names, containing the complement of acres attached thereto; viz.:

NAMES.	No. OF LOT.	No. OF ACRES IN LOT.
Jean Basterache.....	1,	360
Francois Comeau, Jr.....	2,	200
Justinien Comeau	3,	230
Jean Comeau	4,	240
Francois Comeau, Senior.....	5,	200
Joseph Gaudet	6,	200
Charles LeBlanc	7,	200
Réné Gaudet	8,	120
Prudent Robichaud.....	9,	280
Joseph Dugas	10,	160
Frédéric Belliveau, Sr.....	11,	160
Jean Belliveau.....	12,	200
Charles Marien Belliveau	13,	80
Joseph Belliveau.....	14,	80
Hilarion Theriault	15,	200
Pierre Blanc, Jr	16,	160
Salvatore Comeau.....	17,	200
Joseph Bonnevie.....	18,	200
Joseph Bonnevie.....	19,	200
Frédéric Comeau.....	20,	200
*Frédéric Belliveau, Jr.....	21,	200
Jean Belloni LeBlanc,	22,	280
Joseph Gravois	23,	200
Joseph Gravois	24,	260
Charles LeBlanc, Jr.....	25,	200
*Isidore Gaudet	26,	200
Charles Bourg	27,	
*Paul Melancon.....	28,	
Charles Thibedeau.....	29,	300
Pierre Saulnier	30,	140
René Saulnier	31,	140
Claude Saulnier.....	32,	320
Jean Melancon,	33,	300
Amand Melancon.....	34,	200

NAME OF GRANTEE.	NO. OF LOT.	NO. OF ACRES IN LOT
Pierre Melancon	35,	200
Amand Lanoue	36,	390
Yves Thibault	37,	480
Louis Thibault	38,	80
Louis Thibault	39,	80
Joseph Thibault	40,	80
Salomon Maillet	41,	360
William Johnson	42,	360
Joseph Comeau	43,	302
*Paul Dugas, Jr	44,	
Etienne Thibedeau	45,	280
Charles Maillet	46,	140
Joseph Boudreau	47,	200
*Charles Thériault	48,	
*Charles Thériault	49,	
*Joseph Boudreau	50,	
*Jean Boudreau	51,	
Aimable Richard	52,	280
Cassimire LeBlanc	53,	200
Pierre LeBlanc	55,	200
Joseph LeBlanc	56,	127
Francois Doucet	57,	285
Jean Doucet	58,	103
Joseph Doucet	59,	103
Evon Thibault, probably	60,	480
Francois Doucet, Jr	61,	110
Denis Doucet	62,	204

These lands were surveyed by John Morrison, Deputy Surveyor; M. Charles LeBlanc giving his note for payment of expenses, £20, on first of September following, one half in cash and remainder in Pork at Current Market prices. The documents are dated January 14, 1775, at Annapolis Royal.

The Proprietors of Lots 1, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 20, 21, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 34, 35, 36, 37, 39, 42, 45, 46, 47, 49, and 53 only, are included in the List of Grantees of this Division of Lands in our Southwestern Township, prepared by John Morrison, Esquire, the Deputy who surveyed that portion of Clara.

All those Grantees had occupied their lands by permission of

Government, styled "LICENSES OF OCCUPATION," (ostensibly to test their loyalty,) since 1768. In assigning these lands the Acadiens were represented by M. Jean Basterache. Surveyor Morrison desired each person to name the number of acres he wanted, which was readily laid out and allotted to him.

This Grant extends from the Basterache Line to Petite Ruisseau, (Little Brook.) Lots numbered 21, 26, 27, 28, 45, 48, 50 and 51, then left vacant, were conveyed in 1785 to the respective Grantees named in foregoing. Lot marked "probably 60," though omitted from copy printed in *L'Évangéline* of July 2, 1891, is found in Murdoch's History of Nova Scotia, in the Statement of a Return of Acadiens in Clare who had prayed for lands to settle upon. No number of any lot is, however, given in last named List. The number of acres in lots 27, 44, 48, 49, 50, 51, are not given in the Schedule. Madam DeChévré received a Grant in Clare. At Church Point a certain tract was set apart for ecclesiastical purposes, under control of the Catholic Church. This is now adorned by the Ste. Anne College, the Chapel, and Convent. Frederic Belliveau, Jr., and one hundred and ten others, were assigned a parcel of land known as "The Young Mens' Grant."

Another block was conveyed to John Morrison, Deputy Surveyor. Frédéric Guiddery and one hundred and ten others were included in a Conveyance of an extensive area, perhaps in Cheticamp. Another block immediately east of Salmon River was conveyed to John Morrison, Deputy Surveyor. This was transferred by sale to the Acadiens who settled that region. In Corberie, Frédéric A. Robichaud, Esq., was granted sixteen hundred acres. Some tracts have since been drawn by other French inhabitants. The Letters Patent of lands on Township Line and in some other sections, issued to Englishmen, but now occupied wholly or in part, by French, are given in Chapter VII.

CHAPTER V.

LOYALISTS CHOOSE CONWAY AS THEIR HOME—THEIR LOCATIONS,
CONDITIONS, AND FIRST EXPERIENCES.

The feeble Colonies planted at Jamestown, Virginia, May 13, 1607, Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1620, Charlestown in same Province some years later, and neighboring Colonies in that and succeeding centuries by emigrants from Great Britain and the European Continent under English protection, opened those fertile areas to the onward march of civilization and commerce. The contentions between France and Britain for supremacy over North America led to an attempt in 1765 by the Imperial Parliament to impose on the thirteen Colonies:—New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut,—designated New England,—New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware,—Middle Provinces,—Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, in the warmer latitudes,—which provoked persistent and bitter remonstrances by the inhabitants, since they were unrepresented in the Parliament of England. Though this law known as the "Stamp Act," was repealed next year, yet the Home Government maintained its prerogative to amerce the Colonies at will. Consequently, a Continental Congress, comprising fifty-five members, representing each Province, met at Philadelphia in autumn of 1774, to legislate for settlement of the unhappy difficulty. A Series of Grievances was prepared, adopted and forwarded to London by Commissioners charged with seeking their redress. Congress then closed its deliberation. In the following year a second meeting was held, when the Delegates reported the unsuccessful termination of their Mission. The entire country was now in a ferment. The leading Malcontents promptly matured a policy of armed resistance. As usual in discussing all public questions, difference of views prevailed. Those advocating independence were called "Whigs" or "Rebels;" sometimes "Revolutionists" or the "Revolutionary Party";—while those on other side were designated "Tories," "Loyalists of the American Revolution," or more generally "United Empire Loyalists." The latter did not, as a rule, uphold the King or Parliament in their attempts to tax the Colonies, but they thought that whatever evils existed through

Legislation in England could be cured by Constitutional methods without recourse to rebellion; and they maintained they had a right to freedom of opinion on this point; and further that they ought not to be coerced into an attitude of hostility against the Government of England.

On the other hand the Whigs denied that the Loyalists had any right to hold views not in harmony with their own; hence, they robbed, insulted, imprisoned, and in some instances, killed those refusing to sanction their arbitrary assumption of power. The oath tendered by the Revolutionists to Tories bound them not to assist directly or indirectly, the King's Troops and Navy, by furnishing them provisions or refreshments; by giving intelligence or advice; and declaring they would bear arms and undergo military discipline, in defence of the common rights and liberties of America. In November, 1775, Queen's County, in the Province of New York, refused by an open vote of seven hundred and eighty-eight to two hundred and twenty-one, to send Delegates to the Provincial Congress, called for aiding the Insurrection against Great Britain. This action induced the Colonial Congress to resolve on the 21st of December, ensuing, that those seven hundred and eighty-eight electors "Be, and hereby are entirely put out of the protection of this Congress." This body then communicated their action to the Continental Congress, which ordered them to be deprived of all weapons of defence; and also virtually outlawed this large majority. Besides these indignities, Daniel Kissam, Esquire, Member of the Provincial Assembly for the County of Queen's; John Willet, Judge of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas; Thomas Smith and Samuel Clowes, Justices of the Peace; Drs. Samuel Martin, David Brooks; Capts. Shoales and Hallett, were seized by Col. Nathaniel Heard, who was despatched for that purpose from Woodstock, Connecticut, with over five hundred men, in January, 1776. They then pillaged the Loyalists in Queen's County of whatever valuables were within reach; and returned after several days with their captured men and treasures. The prisoners were delivered to the Central Congress, confined there some weeks; then remanded to the New York Congress, by whom they were detained several weeks more in a low, dirty tavern, situated in a very unhealthy district, and harrassed by a drum constantly beating at their prison door. They were finally discharged on parole. Many other influential and worthy Loyalists received the severest illtreatment at hands of insurgents. While the reader may readily admit the perseverance and zeal displayed by those Secessionists, none can dispel the natural inference, that if it is

despotic for a King and Parliament to enact laws of doubtful constitutionality, the wilful usurpation of power without lawful authority by any person, over respectable, law-abiding citizens, is at least equally reprehensible. These oppressions led the Tories to seek new homes under the Mother-Flag amid the wilderness of Canada or Nova Scotia. At earliest opportunity, a very large number of the Loyalists living in the Counties of New York, King's, Suffolk, Dutchess, Queen's, Westchester, and Richmond; also those in the County of New London, Connecticut, and in Essex County, New Jersey, despatched Amos Botsford, Esquire, with others, to inspect the countries named, and choose the best locations for settlement. Writing from Annapolis, Nova Scotia, January 14, 1783, to friends at home, these Commissioners describe Conway as having "very good soil and favourable to the fishery"—praises Annapolis Bason and Saint Mary's Bay—which with the River St. John, were deemed "equal to the Connecticut or Hudson." They say, "Some of our people choose Conway;" also, remark,—“Conway will have to go through a regular Process in the Court of Escheats, having been already granted.” It would appear from this Report that those gentlemen left New York on their Colonizing Mission in 1782, or earlier. Probably they visited the different sections of both the Canadas and Nova Scotia then open to immigrants. They were influential, shrewd, and faithful to the duties assigned. St. John, New Brunswick, then a part of Nova Scotia, was in their opinion, the only territory in the Province comparable with Digby for the purposes of Colonization.

The soil and fisheries particularly engaged their attention, since our climate was unquestionably superior to that of Canada. Hence, Nova Scotia was their choice. While these investigations were progressing in the eastern section, Anthony Stewart, Samuel Gouldsbury, Scotchmen, having explored St. Mary's Bay and Sissibou River, had selected that beautiful site on western side of the River for a Town without informing the Government of their intentions. At the projection now called "Gouldsbury's Point," these brave adventurers landed a colony, January 21st, 1783, amid the chilly atmosphere. That winter, however, was remarkably mild for our climate. No really cold winds nor severe storms had visited our coasts. Hence, they ventured thither from New York, in a private conveyance, owned by Mr. Gouldsbury. It is impossible to learn how many persons were on board, or even name and dimensions of the Transport. With most commendable zeal they exerted themselves in clearing the lands, erecting dwellings, a "Market," stores, and other buildings. Anthony Stewart, chief promoter of the enterprise, and leading

Agent for the settlers, who had been imprisoned in New York for his Toryism, losing his Estate there as recompense for attachment to the British cause, returned to his former home the following summer and completed the Roll of Emigrants for the first Town in Digby County, called by Stewart and Gouldsbury, NEW EDINBURGH, after the capital of Scotland, their native city, and placed the Memorial for recognition and Legal Possession in the hands of Sir Guy Carleton, a brave officer and confidential friend. This prayer was readily granted; Warrants of survey were promptly issued; and the Town Plot marked out by Charles Morris, Esquire, Surveyor General, Col. John Taylor, Samuel Gouldsbury and Stephen Jones, Esquires, Commissioners appointed by the Governor to assist in locating settlers. Each person drew his share by Lottery, under supervision of Surveyor and Commissioners. Scarcely had this been accomplished, when some of the principle citizens, influenced by their friends, who had become residents of Shelburne, or of St. John, N. B., disposed hurriedly of their effects for minor considerations and speedily joined those dear ones in other scenes. Several being intelligent, wealthy and enterprising, were soon distinguished in public life. Ward Chipman became first Attorney General of New Brunswick and a member of its earliest House of Assembly for the County of Saint John; Christopher Billop one of his colleagues in the Assembly; while William Wanton succeeded James White as Collector for the Port of St. John. Isaac Wilkins, another Grantee of New Edinburgh was elected Representative of Shelburne Township in November, 1785, sitting in the Assembly as his constituency's earliest Delegate, in company with Digby's first honoured and faithful member, Major Thomas Milledge. The Ecclesiastical Records relate that the Reverend Charles Inglis, another name on the New Edinburgh Patent, was soon consecrated first Bishop of the Established Church in this Province, and had the happiness to dedicate the Parish Church at Digby in 1788. Unfortunately, many of the residences cannot be described. Samuel Gouldsbury lived on Gouldsbury's Point, and opened the first and principle mercantile Establishment adjoining his residence. He was also engaged in the lumber business, owning a large share in the Saw Mill with Solomon Bunnell on Lot 24, north side of Sissiboo River. He returned to Great Britain after some years. William Johnson, Esq., also settled in the town and kept a store there in 1787 and two following years. He removed to Waterford. Every effort to collect additional data concerning New Edinburgh has failed. The author regrets inability to locate the Market and other centres, which tradition says were erected, but have long since

disappeared. Traces of ancient streets are still visible, though our earliest town is now represented by a goodly number of farm houses, peopled by English and Acadians, happy in the pursuit of their cheerful occupation with some fishing in its season.

Returning to Conway, we find the Government and Immigrant Agents still active. McNutt and associates having failed to locate the requisite settlements, a Notice for Escheat of Conway Grant was published in Halifax, March 13, 1783. This, however, was not accomplished.

Great expedition characterized the promoters of settlement. Vessels to transport the Loyalists were sought to be hired by the Provincial Government. Great Britain guaranteed three years' provisions, with boards, bricks and nails for building purposes. Eventually, the ATALANTA, already named, was dispatched from his Squadron by *Honourable* ROBERT DIGBY, a *Rear Admiral* of the BRITISH FLEET, to convey the first detachment to their future home. Leaving New York in May, they arrived at Conway June 1st, 1783, amid rejoicings of the few brave and persevering pioneers, and landed immediately in front of the present residence of George Stailing, Esq. They first built camps in the wilderness. But these were not long alone. The UNION, John Wilson, *Captain*; the PEGGY, James Baisley, *Master*; James Stewart, *Mate*; Samuel Saunders and William Baisley, *Sailors*; the SALLY, *Captain* Jeremiah Bell; the KING GEORGE, Robert Leishman, *Commander*; the BRIDGEWATER, *Captain* Jehiel Ketchum from Newark, N. J.; and the TOWNSEND, in charge of Jacob Phillips, speedily followed with reinforcements. It is related some on board one of the ships were afflicted with the Small Pox; and that one Sachet with his only child, fell victims to the malady, and were buried on what was since "The Common"—being first English buried in the Town.

A Receipt, of which the following is a *fac simile*, may be seen recorded in Liber I, County Registrar's Office, Weymouth, with the explanation, that it was placed there "at request of Rev. Mr. Roger Viets, March 1st, 1788, whereby to show Edward Taylor's authority for selling the same;" together with Power of Attorney for that purpose, given him by Heirs of William Bull, deceased, and Mr. Taylor's Indenture of same Tract, conveyed as such Attorney, to the senior Rector of Digby;—

"ANNAPOLIS, TOWN OF CONWAY,
JULY 14, 1783."

"Received of William Bull the sum of seven Pounds, Lawful Money for a certain Lot of ground—adjoining Captain Hill, Mr. Fitzgerald the Bason and the Racket and numbered one marked Y. L.—"

"WILLIAM X COLE."
his
mark

"WITNESS."

"JOHN GEORGE, JOSEPH BROWN."

This is the only Document known by the author to be extant, dated at "Conway." It illustrates the validity of Francklin's claim as Assignee of Zouberbuhler.

A number had brought oak house frames from their native land. These were speedily erected on grounds hastily cleared by the willing and determined band, who laboured constantly throughout the season in clearing the forests and securing their families and effects from the elements. Many built houses of logs, corked with moss, until more commodious edifices could be reared. Several of these, afterwards enlarged covered with boards and shingles, stood over one hundred years, and were seen by the Author and others in this generation.

Determined to advance, the emigrants resolved to erect a Town at their new abode, hoping it would become a large and opulent City. Devoutly thankful to Admiral Digby for permitting the *Atalanta* to remove greater number so comfortably and promptly to "Land of the Mayflower," all the citizens united in entreating Government to insert "DIGBY" in forthcoming Grant, instead of "CONWAY." The Town Plot was laid out by Deputy Surveyor Thomas Milledge, with following boundaries:—"Beginning at the Ray," (latterly Cruickshank) "Corner, so called, and running along the Bason to Baxter's Point; thence following the course of said Point to West Street, thence to the Racquette; thence around the shore following the course of Water Street to the place of beginning"—containing about seventy acres. The residents then drew their Lots by chance, under supervision of Surveyors Milledge and John Harris of Annapolis; with Amos Botsford as Agent for the Colonists.

When notice for Escheat of Grant came before the Council,

Governor Parr insisted all Rights accrued by assignment of Hon. Mr. Zouberbuhler to James Boutineau Francklin, should be fully protected. Reverting to the Pioneers, William McDormand, then at Gulliver's Hole, was allotted four hundred acres in the Township by Botsford's Report. This he sold under authority of the Grant to Botsford and others, (hereafter described) for £300, to Amos Botsford then soliciting Agent for the Loyalists, May 3, 1784, with "Buildings and appurtenances thereunto belonging." The same tract was afterwards conveyed to Rector and Wardens of Trinity Church, in Trust, for the Inhabitants of the Township, being thus described;—"Bounded northerly by land originally granted to Archibald Hamilton; east and south by the Common and Glebe Lands belonging to Digby;" latter conveyance bears date December 6, 1796, signed by John Hill, survivor of three Trustees—Edward W. Brudenell, Col. Joseph Barton and John Hill, to whom Botsford conveyed it as a Donation to the Township, June 10, 1785. This Lot is situated on north side of St. Mary's Bay.

William Fitzgerald claimed rights to land in Conway. These claims were amply conceded by an Agreement executed by himself and Amos Botsford, dated 14th May, 1873, and recorded 14th of August following at Annapolis. Capt. Webber also sold lands in the Town subsequently.

William Barbancks likewise received an apportionment in the Digby Township Patent. Thus the Governor's just demands received full compliance.

"On the eighteenth of October, 1783, the Ship *Joseph*, owned by Messrs. Rutherford and Nash, Merchants, sailed from the North or Hudson River, New York, with a numerous company on board, bound for that Township on Annapolis Bason, named on the Charts, "Conway," under the command of Captain Jonathan Walton. A tedious voyage, attended by changeable winds and boisterous weather was her lot: having been twice driven off our coast by those adverse elements. At length, Long Island was in sight. Desiring a Pilot, Mr. Nathaniel Bates came on board. A record kept by one of the emigrants, states that when approaching the entrance, many on board becoming alarmed at the narrowness of the passage, feared the craft could not pass the barrier. Great consternation and dread dismay pervaded their minds on that memorable tenth of December. Females wrung their hands and screamed frantically; expecting every moment the frail bark would be dashed in pieces by the high cliffs rising in sublime grandeur on either side. Unable to allay their fears, and having no other recourse, they

were ordered into the hold, and the hatches promptly closed. Several sailors also refused duty for a time, confident further advancement was impossible. However, the brave, expert Pilot, accustomed to the Channel, steered his charge safely to anchor in the beautiful Basin.

While some built camps on shore, and landed with their families and effects, on Christmas Day, amid the usual festivities, the majority remained on board till Spring. Probably these Colonists experienced greater hardships, and suffered more acute privations than the pioneers; for, while the former had a warm and cheering season to aid them in preparing for the cold and storms of winter, their followers were exposed both to a prolonged voyage and a rugged climate, unfavourable alike for building and the fisheries. They were also crowded together in a comparatively small and unpleasant habitation. But amid all these inconveniences, the genial society on board and in the settlement excited high hopes, and intensified firm resolves to fully improve the coming summer in preparations, appropriate and ample, for enjoying succeeding years. When cheerful Spring had gladdened by her kind return, the town assumed a most busy and enterprising aspect. All vied with each other in strenuous efforts to improve and adorn the landscape. As rural surveys from the Township, and also from Clements on opposite side of the Harbour were completed, each settler drew his lot, under supervision of Charles Morris, Esq., Surveyor General, assisted by his Deputy, John Harris, of Annapolis, Merchants, Mechanics, Farmers, and Physicians, besides some gentlemen of great eminence in wealth and high attainments, they comprised a full Colony of true and noble Patriots; chiefly natives of New York and New Jersey. Many were, however, Officers or Privates of the English Army and Navy, who were discharged at close of the late War on half-pay, a few of whom who had never resided in the revolted Provinces. A large proportion of the disbanded Troops were living in the Colonies at commencement of hostilities, and freely enlisted as Volunteers in Provincial Regiments. Among these were seventy negroes, who were Slaves when the War began, but were promised their freedom by General Sir Henry Clinton, if they would join the British Army and remain till close of the struggle. The reader can perhaps conceive how humiliating and how extremely burthensome and laborious, a life of toil, exposure, and fatigue, in a dense wilderness must have been to the founders of our goodly heritage, after enjoying wealth, emoluments and luxuries in the homes founded by their forefathers; who had endured even greater sufferings that *their* posterity might possess the charms of happy homes, and enjoy the well earned competencies of affluence and high social distinctions.

CHAPTER VI.

MODE OF ALLOTTING LANDS TO THE LOYALISTS—PROGRESS OF
THE SETTLEMENT—MISCELLANEOUS.

Governor Parr at first commissioned Amos Botsford Soliciting Agent for Conway, with Instructions to assign every Applicant for Grant the Proportion of land that should be given each. Subsequently, Reverend Edward William Brudenell, Episcopal Clergyman and Chaplain to the *Atalanta*; Richard Hill, Esquire, afterwards Justice of the Peace; and Mr. John Stump, a Loyalist from Port Mattoon, were added, with orders to the entire Board thus constituted, *not* to interfere with Rights of any Persons, who had made Improvements under the Assignees of Sebastian Zouberbuhler. These Agents located settlers in the county with no formality, precision, or boundary, except number of the particular Lot. This carelessness, with additional improprieties soon caused much unpleasantness, expense and contention.

January 15, 1784, Loyalists were promised Grants of lands, so soon as the Surveys should be received at Halifax, on condition that they should take and subscribe the usual oaths; and also a Declaration, acknowledging the English King in Parliament as Supreme Legislature of the Country. This was cheerfully obeyed by all the emigrants. Meanwhile some of those coming early in 1783, had begun clearing their lands in the neighbouring districts. Through their well directed and abundant labours, the forests were fast disappearing. Those at Gulliver's Hole and other points on the Fundy shore and the Islands, were conveyed thither by the Transports which brought them to the County.

In the town remarkable and most cheering progress had been made. Not only was the entire Plot cleared and burned, but nearly half the lots graced also by dwellings and other structures. All felt the hardships were rapidly passing away. A bountiful harvest was expected from large quantities of seeds to be sown the coming season.

Many of the settlers had passed middle life before reaching Nova Scotia. But the larger number still possessed their full strength and had marvellous powers of endurance. They were

fully conscious that success in their adopted sphere could be secured only by hard work, skill, and great perseverance. Duty to their Sovereign, families and friends, with their own credit, inspired those heroes to overcome every obstacle.

While collecting information for this History some years since, the Author was informed that a Plan of the Town Plot on large scale, with name of each primary occupant marked on every lot, was accessible. Therefore, no memorandum of residence was taken, except where devoted to public offices, hotels, or other business interests. But on calling for this Plan, imagine the surprise and regret, when kindly informed it could not be found. Hence, but few of the locations can be given. Capt. Adam Walker lived on the Smalle Property, opposite the Racquette; Edward Taylor on King Street where the Railway crosses; Col. Joseph Barton opposite residence of late George Cosseboom, Esq.; James A. Holdsworth on west side Water Street; Col. Isaac Hatfield on Water Lot at foot of Warwick Street; James Baxter at Baxter's Point. Major Thomas Milledge, first M. P. P. for the Township, lived on Town Lot Seven, Block "D." Some of the principal historic spots in the town will now be noted.

Henry Rutherford and George Nash established the earliest and most extensive Mercantile House, under the style of Rutherford & Nash, in 1784. This was a General Store on the Retail principle; and was then located in the front part of Rutherford's residence, northern half of house on lot lately occupied by Mr. Gillis. The Post Office was established in northern front room of house owned by Andrew Snodgrass, the first Postmaster, which stood on west side of Water Street, immediately north of present Baptist Church. James Reid opened a commodious Hotel on southern corner of Water and Mount Streets. Another was founded by Robert Ray on Cruickshank Corner. The town being made a Port of Entry attached to Shelburne, James Wilnot was appointed Collector, and also Deputy Registrar of Deeds and Conveyances; he kept these offices in his own house, situated in Lot five, Letter "A." Joshua Smith erected a Tannery on his property now owned by M. L. Oliver, Esq. Isaac Longworth and John C. Small were early Boot and Shoe Manufacturers; the former occupying the well known Longworth Homestead; while latter settled on farm now occupied by George Lynch, Esq., at Upper Rossway. John Hill; (Gilbert and Jonathan Fowler,) (as "Fowler Bros.;") John Smith and Robert Ray were also early merchants. The latter kept first liquor establishment. Leveret Bishop was Master Shipbuilder; Charles Richards, David

Standish, Ship Carpenters; Henry Snelling, Jeweller; Daniel and James Leonard, Sail Makers; Lawrence Hortwicke, Architect and House Carpenter; Jesse Keen and Matthias Kelly being also Builders. Thomas Ellis, Abraham Miller and John Thompson were Coopers; Jacob Dakin, senr., and Isaac Roop, Blacksmiths. The premier Physicians were Drs. Christian Tobias, Peter Huggefard, John Skinner, Fleming Pinckston and Joseph Marvin at Digby; with Abraham Florentine in Clements. Messrs. William Young and William Schirmer, Medical Practitioners, also resided at Digby in September, 1789. Terence Kerin, Esquire, was the earliest Barrister and Attorney-at-law also a Notary Public. Isaac Bonnell, Esq., was honoured on February 9th, 1784, with a Commission as first Justice of the Peace resident in Digby, but having jurisdiction over the entire County of Annapolis. Richard Hill and Major Robert Timpany were added on 29th of following March. Messrs. Isaac Bonnell and Richard Hill were also constituted at same time Puisné Judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas. September 16th, 1784, Ensign Anthony G. Kysch became another Justice of the Peace. Terence Kerin was appointed March 16th, 1786. Andrew Snodgrass on 6th October in latter year.

Dougald McCastle, sometimes spelled McCassell, was a Weaver. James Richards and Conrad Handlespiker were Tailors.

The Loyalists settled in Weymouth, also arrived during 1783 and 1784; but the precise time is unfortunately lost. While some were conveyed *direct* by the Transports which brought other Colonists, the four Jones families came to Annapolis some time previously. Having decided to locate at Scissibou in 1783, Mrs. Elisha Jones, with her adult son, Cereno Upham Jones, afterwards a prominent Justice of the Peace, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and Member of Parliament, as Manager; Robert, second son; Mehitable, Asenath; and Eunice, afterwards Mrs. Andrew Snodgrass of Digby, accompanied by Simeon, Josiah and Stephen Jones, left Annapolis in boats. They sailed down the River and Basin, passed through St. George's Channel and followed the South Fundy Shore to Petite Passage. Here they camped for the night, shooting a Bear, which furnished fresh meat. Embarking next morning, they passed through Petite and sailed up St. Mary's Bay to Scissibou, where they landed. Simeon Jones settled on the farm now owned by his great grandson, Charles H. Jones; Josiah, on the lands now owned by N. E. Butler, Esq., and M. Louis Bonnatant; while Stephen, great grandfather of Hon. Alfred G. Jones, lived on the farm of Mr

Barnard Haney. Cereno U. Jones, with his mother and the family, primarily pitched a Tent on the east bank of Scissibou River; next erected a log house in front of Forbes Jones' Cottage, where the Faulkner Highway is located; and subsequently erected a Frame House on site of the Old Homestead now owned by Charles Burrill, Esq'r. The father, Elisha Jones, who accompanied his family from Pittsfield, Massachussetts, to Annapolis, Nova Scotia, had, meanwhile, returned home to sell valuable property, intending to join his family shortly in their new home. But, while man proposes, the Almighty disposes. Immediately after accomplishing his Mission, the beloved husband and fond father was called to his eternal reward. About one year later, his sorrow-stricken widow with her son Robert, were drowned while crossing the Bay of Fundy from Nova Scotia to Goldsborough, Maine. Colonel James Moody erected his dwelling on south side of road leading from highway to the River on farm now owned by his great grandson, Henry Moody, Esq., near the shore. Captain John Cosman lived on the George D. Hankinson Farm; Jesse Hoyt near the River on land now owned by Charles Burrill; John Hatch at Hatch's Creek; Capt. John Gregg, on the old Payson place, near that Creek now occupied by N. B. Jones, Esq., Collector of Customs; Reuben Hankinson on farm of D. S. Kinney; Captain James Cosman on the farm next southwardly; Solomon Bunnell, with his son bearing same name, on Lot 24, north side of Sissibou River, where he with Samuel Goldsbury, erected a Saw Mill in 1784. This entry suggests the insertion of a most melancholy tragedy, which shocked the infant Colony. Mr. David Fitzrandolph, who reached Weymouth from New Jersey in spring of 1784, and domiciled on the land afterwards known as the Nathaniel Payson Property, had an amiable and lovely daughter named Jane. Her bright smiles and winning manners soon won the admiration of young Solomon Bunnell. His manly bearing, agreeable style, and gallant attentions were reciprocated by Jane Randolph. Intimacy ripened into LOVE; love beget mutual contract; brightest anticipations of conjugal bliss animated their hearts, and irradiated their happy countenances. One beautiful winter night, as Solomon and Jane sat in the parlour of her father's pleasant and enjoyable home, amid all the elative atmosphere, a change in the programme, for mere edification, was conceived in the varied mind of the young lover. Grasping a gun which unfortunately stood in the corner of the room, he pointed it playfully towards the darling of his heart, dreaming not that the dreadful weapon was loaded, remarked jocosely: "I'll shoot you!" The lovely affianced answered: "Shoot if you want to!!" Playfully the trigger was

pulled, when, lo! the confiding household were awakened instantly from their sweet slumbers by the summons from the Death Missile, calling their beloved child to a higher sphere!!! Scarcely was the wounded and bleeding Martyr, begging her darling's pardon for these reasons, placed on her couch, when life became suddenly extinct. Appalled and heart-broken, the disconsolate but unintentional slayer fled from the harrowing scene. Everything was done that love and devotion could devise to revere and perpetuate her memory. In a field nearly opposite Comeau's Furniture Store, her lover placed a fine slab to mark the tomb of his beloved, concisely inscribed as follows:—

"In memory of
JANE FITZRANDOLPH,
who departed this life
the 15th of January, 1794,
aged 19 years, 1 months,
and 7 days."

Solomon Bunnell with his father and family, immediately sold their property and left for parts unknown. This Narrative, related to the author as a true story, should admonish all to use utmost caution in handling and discharging deadly fire-arms.

Weymouth Bridge was not inhabited immediately by the Loyalists. They, however, settled on both sides of the River from its mouth south and east, also along St. Mary's Bay from mouth of the "Sissibou" eastwardly. Colonel John Taylor first located on the Point below residence of George H. Dunbar, Esq. He afterwards occupied the farm adjoining Indian Creek now owned by Lindlay M. Journeay, Esq.

William Journeay, spelled "Jornea" in Muster Roll, built a house near the River on his lot east of Indian Creek; but soon returned to New York. His relative, John Journeay, settled on the property; and with Col. Taylor erected a Saw Mill and a Grist Mill on Indian Creek in 1784. This Saw Mill stood at head of tide, mouth of Creek; Grist Mill on southeon side of Post Road leading to Yarmouth. Mills have been since maintained there by Journeays and others. David Branson settled on lot No. 21, north side of River; William Wilson on the Elijah Hankinson farms; Daniel Canniff on lot No. 23. John Lowe was on the Haley Farm; John Moore in its vicinity. Francis P.

LeRoy lived on the Asa C. Gates Homestead. Solomon Bunnell lived on Lot 24; but the settlement did not primarily extend above First Falls. On south side of the River, Samuel Tarbill, Valentine J. Tarbill, James Everett, Peter John, Hugh Germain, Joseph Dunbar, resided. Here, too, no Colonists located east of the Lower Falls in early years.

David Shook owned the Hankinson farms at Weymouth Point. His dwelling stood about where Mr. William C. Hankinson's barn stands. Alexander Haines lived on lot afterwards owned by his son Caleb, but now occupied by Mr. Daniel Hankinson. Abraham Brooks built on the farm now owned by Mr. Harris Harding Brooks.

It will be noticed that the locations of Thomas Bannister, John Stewart, James Gibney, and John Cameron, whose names appear in Muster Roll, are not given. Thomas Bannister resided in New Edinburgh, and was charged with the duties of Postmaster. Probably, the mails were conveyed thither by a Packet from St. John, N. B. Messrs. Cameron, Gibney and others, were unknown to the author until examination of Robinson's Census Returns already named and given hereafter, revealed these facts two years since, when all pioneers had passed away. The present generation have but a faint idea of the hardships endured by those early residents. Without highways, they travelled through the woods from hamlet to settlement, in some cases, by marked trees. Before the Post Road from Sissibou to Digby was made passable for teams, a lady is said to have carried varied kinds of farm and other produce, following the path near Bay shore to its head, thence by a path through woods to the Town, returning with an ample load of supplies strapped to her back. Other inhabitants were also obliged to follow the same course. One of the oldest gentlemen now living remarked to the author, "That notwithstanding their hardships, tradition says they appeared as happy as 'Parson's Pig,' having their chopping frolics by day, and winding up with a dance in the evening."

William Wilson, disbanded from the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers, and Solomon Bunnell were Carpenters.

April 21, 1785, Samuel Gouldsbury, Josiah Jones, and Thomas

Bannister, commissioned Justices of the Peace for County of Annapolis.

September 3, 1793, Simeon Jones and Aimable Doucet, Esqrs., appointed Justices of the Peace for Annapolis County.

Cereno U. Jones and John Moody, son of Col. Moody, were earliest Merchants in Weymouth. Shipbuilding was inaugurated at an early period. The first craft is credited to Colonels Moody and Taylor about 1793. Her maiden trip was to Liverpool, England, reaching there after eighteen days voyage.

Among early Loyalists settlement, the Islands rank with Digby, Weymouth, and St. Mary's Bay.

Eleven families cast their lot on Brier Island in 1783; many followed in after years. In addition to those already named, Messrs. Hubbard and Fillis settled on this Island at the Harbour before arrival of the Loyalists. Messrs. Samuel Buckman, Jacob Medlar, Charles Richards, Ethel Davis, Christian Klingsoehr, Captain Luttit, Peter Puntin, Andrew Coggins, Alexander Long, Elisha Payson, Mitchell Lincoln, Jonathan Payson, Dennis Sullivan, George Lafoley, Moses, John, William and Simeon Rice, brothers; also, William Bailey; Moses and Loce Denton, Robert Morrell, who settled in middle of Island, near the Harbour.

Long Island was inhabited when the *Joseph* touched there early in December, 1783. No records had been kept before that time, no Grants issued; hence, inability to furnish further details. Nathaniel Bates then held the Island by occupancy as a Fishing Post, probably entirely unknown to authorities in Halifax. He was a native of New England as well as the Pioneers of Brier Island; but living contented and happy, without interference or protection, obtaining commodities from home traders in exchange for products of the surrounding deep; and growing whatever vegetation they desired to cultivate on the sea-girt lands.

At Freeport, besides Borden Thurber and his sons Samuel, Isaac and Benjamin, who removed thither from Brighton, Neill McNeill, Esqr., Bartholomew Haines, Michael Prime, Senr., James Roney and Michael Prime, Jr., were Pioneer Loyalists. Central

Grove was founded by Nicholas Tibert, who kept the first Hotel on the Islands where George N. Tibert now lives; also Patrick Delaney, whose property is owned by his descendants.

Messrs. Robert Onthouse and John McKay founded Tiverton; then Petite Passage, in 1785.

Digby Neck was another ancient landmark for intending settlers. The Loyalists at Gulliver's Hole given in Robinson's Muster, are comparatively unknown to present inhabitants. Fishing being chiefly followed, they were engaged in that occupation. Very few have descendants in the County.

Major Robert Timpany accompanied by Captain Frederick Williams of Annapolis, founded Rossway in 1785. Having sailed in a sloop to Little Joggin, they followed the Indian Path to head of St. Mary's Bay, then down the shore to north side, and along Bay to their lands. The former located on farm now owned by Major Timpany, Esq.; while Mr. Williams selected the equally valuable tract William A. Hall, Esq. holds. Mr. Williams erected in 1788 on stream running through his property, the first Saw Mill built in the Peninsula. Jonathan Bishop on land of William Bishop; William Thomas on land of James Thomas; John Hill where Mrs. John Henderson resides; John C. Small on land of late Edward W. Small, now owned by George Lynch, Esq., of Digby, and converted into a Sheep Ranch; John Ross where William Ross lives; James Hutchinson on Widow Hutchinson's property; William Gilliland on the Gilliland Block, east of James H. Robbins west line; Thomas Craine on lot west of the Timpany Block, which extends four hundred and forty rods westwardly from last named west line; John Aikins on lot adjoining to the west. Jacob Smith lived on the Smith lot in Waterford. Messrs. Jacob Cornwell, senr., and William Johnson, junior, emigrated thither from New Edinburgh in 1789; the former lived on farm of Weld Cornwell, Esq., near shore of the Bay, south of highway; latter on land of his grandson, William Johnson, Esq., Postmaster, Michael Burns lived on farm of Mr. Samuel Sanderson; Obediah Griffin near Griffin's Brook; Moses Ward on property a short distance west, still known as "the Moses Ward farm." In 1788, Captain Isaac Titus, a loyalist from Bedford, West Chester County, New York, then living in Digby, emigrated to the farm in Centreville, then Trout Cove, from the quantities of that fish found there,

and settled on farm latterly owned by his descendant, Mr. William Titus. James Ward, another Tory, located on the Holmes Property. Tradition says the three United Empire Loyalists named Graham found on the Botsford Grant, settled in this beautiful and thriving village. Richard Annabury the noted Rogers' Ranger also lived on the Hill bearing that name. When settled by Loyalists, Trout Cove was a forest.

Sandy Cove, whose name bespeaks the nature of its soil, received Messrs. Thomas Westcott, Morris Peters, Daniel Van Velsor, Martin Blackford, John Morehouse, William Saunders, John Jones, Stephen Fountain, Matthew Stewart, Daniel Soales, Anthony Flavell, Andrew Ten Eyck, Richard Grogan, Peter Harris and Simon Van Vleck of the Loyalists stock. Mr. Westcott lived on farm recently owned by Francis Harris, Esq.; while Morris Peters occupied five hundred acres now owned by Messrs. Eldridge. Mr. Morehouse on land of T. R. Morehouse, Esq.; Stephen Fountain on farm of Fountain Eldridge. Messrs. Arthur Dingee and Ichabod Jarvis also resided in the vicinity. All these lived near each other amidst the beautiful scenery.

At Mint, often spelled Mink Cove instead, Mr. Joseph Gidney a loyalist who emigrated from the new Republic to Shelburne, settled in 1789 on farm since belonging to John O'Neill; also, Simeon Raymond on land owned by his descendants.

Little River was primarily colonized by Mr. Joseph Denton residing on Silas Westcott's land; also Stephen Denton, Francis Harris, who transferred his residence from Grand Joggin; William Addington, John Gidney, Ashbille Rice, and William Hutchinson. Samuel Tidd and James Stanton lived between Little River and Petite Passage.

Gulliver's Hole or Cove was honoured by having Mr. William McDormand as its first resident. He removed thither from Conway in 1780. Mr. David Cosseboom settled on farm now owned by Mr. Charles Cosseboom. Ezra Hammond and Malcolm Morrison, Esq., were also early residents. These are in addition to those given in Robinson's Muster Roll.

Crossing St. Mary's Bay, the Gilberts named on Botsford Grant founded an English Colony in 1783 on Gilbert's Point,

which is now the property of Messrs. Frederick Sabean, Jesse Barr and Frank W. Sabean. Joseph McConnell located on Lot 70, just west of Gilbert's Creek; Benjamin and Elijah McConnell on adjoining lots 71 and 72 respectively. Enoch Towner lived a few years on Phillippe Comeau's farm, east of Baptist Church, Kinneytown. George Black in Gilbert's Cove, on George Maillet's farm; Jacob Jerroleman on lot since occupied by Belloni Melancon; Jacob Christ, pronounced Criss, a Corporal in Knyphausen's Hessian Regiment, on farm of Etienne Thibaudau. John Lewis in Plympton, where Alexander McDonald Esq. resides; James Jones, Jeremiah Everett and Joshua Northrup between last named farm and Savary's Brook; Nathan Savary, Senior, on the Sabine Savary property; Nathaniel and Joseph Purdy on Alexander Purdy's land. Anthony Specht west of Marr's Brook, Barton; James Marr on eastern side of that stream; the Lambertsons on lots owned by their descendants and others; John Hewett on Homestead of John S. McNeill, Esq.; David Bonnell on Lot No. 40; where he built a Saw Mill; William Saxton where late Sumner Nickerson resided; Timothy Saxton on the Trefry lot, owned by Thomas W. Chesley, Esq.; John Saxton on farm of Isaac G. Hutchinson, Esq.; George Saxton, Senr., where Mr. Chesley Thomas lives; Patrick Haggerty on farm of late John Abbott, now owned by Mrs. Heber Small; Peter J. Rowe on the William H. Young Homestead; Abraham Wilson, on farm owned by Mr. Nathan Seeley, which was subsequently owned and occupied some years by James Wilson. William Drake, on the Comeau lands in Marshalltown; John Morford lived on Lot 23; Henry Snyder, one of Knyphausen's troops, on Lot 21; Charles Colbourne, on Lot 20; George Wood, on No. 19, afterwards owned by Mr. Anthony Marshall, from whom the village was called "MARSHALLTOWN." John Burkett occupied the Hunt Farm; Philip Whatman lived on the "Dowling Lot," where he kept the first "House of Entertainment" in Marshall Town; Dennis Dowling also resided on part of same lot. Thomas Kipp domiciled where Wentworth Morehouse lives; Jesse Keen on the property opposite, owned by his progeny; Lieutenant Colonel Jacob Henry Knipschild, one of General Knyphausen's celebrated and confidential Officers, where Captain James F. Raymond resides, on corner of Post Road from Digby to Yarmouth; and the Post Road from Digby through Westville to Grand Joggin; afterwards owned by late Jacob Woodman, Senr.; Maurice Hargreave's on latter Post Road; Captain James Craige on site of

Raymond's Hotel, Acacia Valley Mills. George Schreiber, John McDougall and Ditmars Schaeffer, on Lot No. 1, Shelburne Road; Christopher Roop subsequently on same lot; John Roop on Lot No. 2; John R. Nicholls, Senior, on east side of Road, now owned by John M. Balsor; Samuel Warne on Lot No. 4, west side of Highway, at present belonging to Abraham Nichols, Esq. Logree Liberty, a Guinea negro, from whom the settlement was called "Liberty Road;" and another colored man named Custard also had rude habitations on the John Warne lot.

On Valley Shore, east of the Mills, Francis Harris lived on the Abraham Warne lot; Jacob Sypher where late John Dunbar lived; Maurice Welch on farm of Jacob Smith; Eleazer Fairchild, on the Farnsworth lot; George and Anthony Hollingshead on lands owned by Messrs. George M. Welsh and George Roop.

Lansdowne was then a wilderness. Hill Grove and many other interior sections were occupied only by Aborigines, who still lived unmolested in their forest fastnesses. As the Shelburne Road lots included Hill Grove, Surveys were effected there before other districts lying inland.

Mount Pleasant was founded in 1787 by removal thither from Digby of Messrs. Abraham Van Tassel and Conrad Handlespiker, settled under the North Mountain; George Baine and Gilbert Post in Broad or Culloden Cove. Charles Hinxman lived at Bay View. The Crofters who came in the Ship *Mary Ann* also settled in these two hamlets. They were industrious and worthy citizens.

A few Loyalists became inhabitants of Smith's and Soulis' Coves in Hillsburgh. Messrs. Benjamin Nathaniel and Elijah Jones settled on the farm just east of Chute's Creek, now owned by George T. Cossett, Esq.; John Lawson, of Digby, lived on William Cossett's farm a few years; Thomas Watt on farm of Jabez Snow; Alexander Thompson on that of Spurgeon Wier; Lawrence Van Horne on eastern side of same lot; Thomas Ellis on adjoining lot now owned by Charles T. Potter, Esq. While some contend that no other settlers lived west of Smith's Creek in last century, others believe several of the intervening lots were then inhabited. Dr. Abraham Florentine appears to have resided for a time in that vicinity. Mr. Joseph Smith succeeded Joseph Potter on lot No. 10, east of Smith's Creek; Daniel Soulis on farm now

owned by Mr. Charles N. Soulis; Daniel Odell on farm owned by Thomas O. Morgan. The remainder of present Hillsburgh Township was then a wilderness.

While highways were, as a rule, unknown in the rural districts, yet some settlers, weary of travelling through the forests or by water, began detached pieces of Turnspike. Messrs. Johnson and Burns constructed one across their farms at Waterford, which forms part of the Post Road from Digby to Westport. The Government had opened the old Post Road from Annapolis *via* General's Bridge, Princeville, Clementsvale, Hessian Line, Bear River Village, Landowne, Acacia Valley, Pleasant Valley, Westville, following old route in front of Baptist Cemetery to Digby—entering the Town by Saint Mary's Bay Street, instead of *via* Warwick Street, as at present. Packets had been established between St. John, N. B., and Digby. The *Sally*, Captain Bell, had been detained for this purpose after landing her Colonist. Another, called the *Matilda*, owned by James and Charles Thomas, of St. John, was also employed in same enterprise. These made trips weekly when possible, carrying mails, passengers, and merchandize.

Captain Bell soon died, and John Beyea a Loyalist residing in the Commercial Metropolis of New Brunswick, succeeded to command of the *Mary Ann*. James A. Holdsworth opened a liquor store on his lot at junction of Water Street and Montague Row, Digby.

CHAPTER VII.

TOWNSHIP AND OTHER GRANTS—DISCONTENT CONCERNING THE
ALLOTMENT OF LANDS—FURTHER ARRIVAL—EARLY NOTES
AND IMPROVEMENTS.

All preliminaries having been completed, the Governor granted on twentieth of February, 1784, unto Amos Botsford, William McKinney, James Hughston, Jeremiah Holcomb, Ebenezer Beaman, Joseph Ruggles, Matthias Kelly, William Chandler, Austen Smith, Dennis Dillman, Junior, Alexander Phillips, Alexander Graham, Samuel Thompson, Issac Hutchinson, Mento LeSage, George Sutherland, Julian O'Sullivan Sutherland, Jeremiah Milner, William Pannett, Patrick McGuire, Enoc Towner, Benjamin Babcock, John Bragg, Adam Belcher, Solomon Bunnell, George Buine, John Cosman, Joseph Cronck, Thomas Cummings, Thomas Craine, Samuel Chandler, Dennis Dowling, James Edgar, Anthony Flavel, Thomas Fowler, Stephen Fountain, Patrick Graham, Stephen Goldsmith, Richard Grogan, Myers Graham, John Hatch, Thomas Hutchinson, Jesse Hoyt, George Johnson, William Johnson, Widow Jenkins, Archibald Jones, Elisha Jones, Josiah Jones, Henry Lebarre, Martin Johnson, Timothy Langley, John McKown, Alexander Clinton, Jeremiah Moore, Richard Marple, Joshua Northrop, Henry Nichols, Thomas Calvin, Jabez Osborn, Simon Purcell, Joseph Patterson, Nathaniel Proctor, Simeon Parker, James Parkes, James Richards, Frederick Robinson, William Shea, William Saunders, Enos Stevens, John Slocum, Simon Van Vleck, Andrew Veitch, William Veitch, Thomas Ward, Thomas Weare, Elijah Williams, Adam Walker, Mary Barry, Gershom Hilliard, John Taylor, Andrew Ritchie, Senior, Andrew Ritchie, Junior, Thomas Ritchie, William Sweeney, Colonel Thomas Gilbert, Major Thomas Gilbert, Samuel Gilbert, John McKay, Francis Harris, Zachariah Hill, Seaman Weeks, Thomas Edison, John Bowser, David Bonnell, George Wood, Thomas Majoribanks, William Cross, William Kerr, John Ritchie, David Cunningham, Matthew Stewart, John Milligan, Pierce Purcell, John George, Joseph Brown, William Kingsland, William Valentine, Robert Campbell, William Cudmore, David Soales, Daniel Soales, William Cole, Andrew Patchon, Jacob Ott, Captain William Chandler, Thomas Chandler, Richard Buffington, William

Dezan, Joshua Tongue, Phineas Stevens, Isaac Goodman, Samuel Evans, Hezekiah Wheeler, Richard Bowlsby, Jolly Longshore, Jonathan Morehouse, Richard Cayford, Captain Richard Hill, Thomas Grigg, James Megher, Jacob Syphar, James A. Holdsworth, Thomas Holdsworth, John Holdsworth, James Craige, Green Carrier, John Housman, John Gevin, Nicholas Johnson, Martin Blackford, John Bouchier, Christopher Hanson, Robert Dickson, Robert Wilson, Thomas Harrison, Junior, William Gilliland, Nicholas Outhouse, William H. Lettény, William Bull, James Creighton, Thomas Bantrum, John Hoffman, Thomas Goss, Widow Beeman, John Aikins, Peter Ryerson, Widow Reading, Captain John Bridgewater, William Fitzgerald, Junior, Jeremiah Mallow, Margaret Erp, John Vroom, David Brown, Ebenezer Thomas, Thomas Sale, Thomas Beaman, Eleazar Fairchild, James McEwen, Samuel Reading, Jacob Getchins, Malcolm Morrison, Esquire, John Hagerman, Dennis Ditmars, Thomas Westcott, Rem. Remson, John Cain, Isaac Pettitt, Daniel Durling, John Saxton, Richard Betts, Senior, Richard Betts, Junior, Derrick Hardenburgh, Hope Mills, Senior, Hope Mills, Junior, Tunis Covert, John Lambertson, Senior, John Lambertson Junior, Samuel Doughty, Francis P. LeRoy, Samuel Doty, John Covert, Senior, John Covert, Junior, William Saxton, David Branson, Robert Ray, John Woolrandt, John Lowe, Henry Vanloo, William Lowe, Zebulon Durling, Samuel Ryder, Benjamin Pettit Joseph Dunbar, Senior, Joseph Dunbar, Junior, Timothy Saxton, John Ryder, Jacob Woodruff, Luke Lambertson, James Reid, Jacob Phillips, John Ditmars, Daniel Hardenbrook, Joseph Ryder, Tunis Lambertson, Johannis Remson, James Bray, John Smith, Andrew Ten Eyck, Senior, Andrew Ten Eyck, Junior, Dennis O'Reilly, Jacob Remsen, Ten Van Kleck, David Rowland, Nicholas Jones, Alexander Gilgrim, Silas Pettit, Jacob Hawke, Edward Jones, Joseph Blazely, Daniel Stilwell, Neal McMullen, Benjamin Cornwell, Jacob Bice, Lawrence Johnson, Daniel Canniff, Edward Talbott, Paul Amberman, William Jones, Israel Young, Peter Walters, William Walters, Zebulon Whitman, Joshua Chandler, Esquire, John Kane, Leonard Farrant, Jonathan Husted, Major Daniel I. Brown, Maurice Welch, Captain Patrick Haggerty, Major Thomas Milledge, Peter Alexander Allaire, Sarah Nichols, Joseph Potter, Reverend Mr. Brown, Doctor Peter Brown, Edward Gouger, Malachi Bonham, Captain William Totten, Neil McNeill, Richard Meade, Widow Sarah Grant, William Journeay, Ebenezer Ward, John Paul, John Edison, Griffith Jenkins, Anthony Hollingshead, Jacob Loysader, William McDormand, Thomas Hamilton, Archibald Hamilton, John Mumford, John Houghton, Major Robert Timpany, John Clawson,

Reuben Clawson, Conrad Handlespiker, Thomas Pilgrim, John Leake, Humphrey Wade, Henry Laforge, Isaac Bonnell, Esquire, John Roome, John B. Moore, Roger Pye, John Burkett, John Hill, Thomas Kipp, Colonel Isaac Hatfield, Robert Leonard, Lawrence Hortwicke, Robert Dickson, Stephen Sneed, Joseph Thomas, Michael Burns, Stephen Denton, Alexander Smith, David Cossaboom, Jeremiah Birdsell, Esquire, and John Brickett, a Township between Annapolis and Clare, heretofore known as Conway, but which was thereby and therein named "DIGBY"; in compliance with expressed desire of the Inhabitants. This covered one hundred thousand acres by estimation, besides a large tract unappropriated. Long and Briar Islands were included in the new Patent. On the same day and in same year, a Grant was issued to George Sutherland and very many others, of a tract bounded as follows;—"Beginning at a Tree marked E. R. on a Cove in the south-eastern part of the Joggin, on Annapolis Basin, being north-western bound of lands granted to Colonel Jonathan Hoare, (also a Bound of the Township of Digby;) thence south twenty-four degrees East by Magnet, seven hundred and seventy Chains, (of four Rods each,) on eastern Line of the said Township of Digby; thence north sixty-six degrees east, eleven hundred and seventy Chains, or until the South-West angle of the Township of Annapolis bears north, ten degrees west; four hundred and forty Chains, or until it comes to the back Line of lands granted to Lewis Ettinger and others; thence south, forty-eight degrees west, two hundred and sixty-six Chains on said Line, or until it comes to Land granted Thomas Williams, Esquire; thence south, six degrees east, sixty-four Chains; thence south, eighty-four degrees west, eighty Chains; thence north, six degrees west, five hundred and sixteen Chains, or until it comes to Annapolis River; thence westerly, the courses of said River, and of Annapolis Basin and the Joggin, to the Bound first mentioned; containing eighty-two thousand acres, exclusive of the five thousand acres, estimated, previously granted to Col Hoare, and all other parcels within above limits already conveyed." The reader will thus see the Hoare Patent was *not* escheated. The above bounded district was named the "TOWNSHIP OF CLEMENTS" in Sutherland Grant above described. As the territory included present Township of Hillsburgh, those Grantees settling therein are given as follows:—Amos Botsford, Christopher Benson, Senior, Christopher Benson, Junior, Joshua Smith, Jacob Henry Knipschild, Thomas Watt, Terence Kerin, John Hicks, Thomas Davenport, Abraham Florentine, Jonathan Hustead, John Lawson, Elias Brewart, Benjamin Bull, Lawrence Van Horne, Junior, Christian Klingsoehr, John Conrad Hetricke,

James Wilmot, Jonathan Fowler, John Morehouse, Alexander Joseph Totten, Peter Alexander Allaire, Captain Robert Rollo, Joseph Potter, Ebenezer Street, Samuel Street, and John Lawrence. Clements, Digby, and Clare were constituted the "Western District of the County of Annapolis;" being also sometimes styled "Lower District."

Under date August 1, 1783, Sir Guy Carleton enclosed to Governor Parr, the Memorial of following "Gentlemen, Clergy, and Merchants" of New York, where Sir G. Carleton then resided, representing themselves as loyal British subjects, "who therefore" were "*Compelled*" to leave their homes," desiring to live under the English Government, applied for a Grant of Lands in Nova Scotia:—John Watson, David Seabury, Andrew Bell, Christopher Billop, A. Willard, William Wanton, Benjamin Seaman, Richard Seaman, Charles Inglis, Nathaniel Coffin, George Taylor, James Anderson, Walter Chalmers, Abian Camp, Bartholomew Crannell, Abijah Willard, John Sayre, Anthony Stewart, Nathaniel Chandler, Mr. Potts, Rufus Chandler, William Taylor, James Peters, Samuel Donaldson, Thomas Blaner, H. Addison, James Taylor, John Roome, George Panton, Hugh Henderson, James Clarke, Joseph Taym, Stephen Skinner, I. Knox, Ward Chipman, Isaac Wilkins, Philip John Livingston, John Bonden, James Sayre, James Fairlie, E. G. Lutwyche, Isaac Longworth, John Moore, Samuel Goldsbury, John Smith, William Taym, Colin Campbell, Thomas Horsefield, Collin Barrell, Henry Peters, John Mandoley and Thomas Bannister. This application was dated "New York, July 22, 1783." A Town Plot named "NEW EDINBURGH," after the Capital of Scotland; of which Country Anthony Stewart, their Agent, and other Applicants were natives, was ordered to be surveyed for them by Hon. Charles Morris, assisted by Stephen Jones and Samuel Goldsbury, Esquires, as Commissioners specially appointed by the Governor. This is the Patent named in Halliburton's Provincial History, and requires the names of Jonathan Strickland, Robert Morrell, Christopher Strickland, and Moses Morrell, then there, to be added—making the fifty-six Grantees quoted by *our* Senior Colonial Historian. Perhaps "Anthony Stewart" was placed at head of Roll by the Provincial Secretary. Unfortunately, no copy or Record of this Grant can be found in the Archives of Halifax. Some suppose therefore it was *not* taken out of the Government offices. Philip John Livingston, Samuel Donaldson, and Thomas Blaner, came to Nova Scotia with intent to settle, and had taken steps for that purpose. They are included in a Warrant of Survey, dated

August 30, 1783, for a "Location of Land at Sissibou River, St. Mary's Bay, and places adjacent." Anthony Stewart, Philip J. Livingston, Samuel Gouldsbury, and Samuel Donaldson were natives of Scotland, and emigrated previously to New York; Rev. H. Addison came from Maryland; Joseph Taylor, New Jersey; John Mandoley, Rhode Island; John Moore Connecticut; Andrew Bell, New Jersey; Collin Barrel, Boston; Hugh Henderson and Harry Peters, New York; John Bonden, Long Island, in that State. By an incidental reference in Conveyance of a Digby Town Lot registered in Book I, we learn that John Stump and sixty others, received a Grant of Lots in the Town, November 9, 1784; but, like that of New Edinburgh, was probably not removed from Crown Land offices, since such Documents would not be recorded *before* payment of established Fees. Memorial of Solomon V. Taughmough and Philip Barnard for 300 acres of land at St. Mary's Bay granted, Feb. 2, 1786. Eight hundred acres in Bloomfield conveyed to Colonel Joseph Barton, June 21, 1787. Separate Grants of Lands on Sheburne Road, Grand Joggin, dated November 15, 1787, commencing at southern end of Valley Mills Block, hereafter named, were issued to following Grantees;—No. 1 to George Schreiber; No. 2 to John Roop; No. 3 to Benjamin Stearnes; No. 4 to Samuel Warne; No. 5 to James Foreman; No. 6 to Gilbert Post; No. 7 to Thomas Walker; No. 8 to Joshua Smith. The latter is northern boundary of the Hatfield Grant, which will be chronicled in its proper place.

Captain Thomas Miller, David Mathews, Esquire, Doctor Peter Huggefurd, and Elias Hardy, Esquire, a son of Aaron Hardy, Senior, (of Wilmot, Annapolis County, and Uncle of Aaron Hardy, 3rd., who afterwards lived many years at Smith's Cove,) and who in 1786 became Representative of Northumberland County in first Assembly of New Brunswick, drew the valuable Marsh and land adjacent, at Cape St. Mary's, in Clare. The Plan of Survey, dated March 6, 1788, is signed by Robert Timpany, Deputy Surveyor. On same day, one thousand acres, including twelve lots, were granted to James Boutineau Francklin, of Windsor, Nova Scotia, described and bounded thus:—"Beginning at the corner of Lot thirty-four, on Saint Mary's Bay," southern side; thence north twenty-four degrees West, one hundred Chains and ninety-one links; thence north sixty-six degrees east, one hundred and eleven Chains and forty-six links; thence south twenty-four Degrees East, ninty-one Chains and thirty-eight links on Lot Number twenty-two to St. Mary's Bay; thence along the several courses of the said Bay to the boundary

first mentioned, containing one thousand acres, more or less." This was granted in consideration of his services to the County in establishing earliest settlements in Digby and vicinity. John and William Veitch received 200 acres in Digby Township; Elisha Budd 200 acres; George Hollingshead, 100 acres; Abraham Wilson, Jr., 200 acres; John Hall, 500 acres. December 11, Isaac Roop was apportioned 200 acres; Jacob Jorrolemian, 300 acres; James Reid, 400 acres, and Patrick Haggerty, 345 acres. May 10, 1790, John Hill obtained 200 acres; Isaac Wilkins, 2,000 acres; and 2,600 to Philip Van Cortlandt, all in Digby. September 8, 1792, Captain James Craige petitioned Governor Wentworth for eighty-four additional acres, as bounty for erecting Saw Mill thereon accompanied by the Plan and Governor Parr's Order dated November 20, 1784, that no one molest him in the peaceable possession of two hundred acres at Grand Joggin in Digby Township—the prayer of which Petition was granted. September 12, 1796, Daniel Odell was granted Water Lot No. 103, Clements; J. Holdsworth 75 acres at Digby. Cereno U. Jones was allotted a tract bounded easterly by Salmon River and westerly by Thomas Kelley's Grant. Lemuel Bartlett obtained a tract from Kelley's Lot, lying around Bartlett's Inlet to Yarmouth Line. James Wilmot, Francis Dominick, and others, drew a Grant of the Flats to low water mark in Smith's Cove from head of Grand Joggin easterwardly. The vacant areas were thus being opened for colonization.

Before recording further developments, the early general events connected with the settlements will be noticed. The following explains itself: In Council, Halifax, March 29, 1784, The Governor presented a Memorial from certain persons, in behalf of themselves and other Loyalists who had recently arrived in this Province from New York, soliciting provisions, as they were suffering for want of life's necessities. After due consideration a copy of the Petition was directed to be sent to Major General John Campbell, Commander of the Imperial Troops, requesting that he would issue Orders for Compliance, until the Royal pleasure should be known, as it was evident they must be reduced to the greatest indigence, unless another allowance be immediately furnished. In accordance with these circumstances and entreaties, General Campbell appointed John Robinson, Esquire, to enumerate the Colonists asking relief, comprising name of head of each family and other particulars concerning the settlements. His Reports for this County are here given:—

" ANNAPOLIS ROYAL, July 18, 1784.

Sir,—Having received Major-General Campbell's Instructions to muster the disbanded Caps. and Loyalists at Annapolis, Digby, and the places adjacent, after consulting with the Commanding Officer at Annapolis on the most speedy and effectual method of performing that duty, I proceeded to Digby, and on the 29th of May, mestered the Loyalists and other settlers there. I have the honour to enclose a copy of the Muster Rolls, and a list of those whose claims I have suspended. It will not appear from them that I have excluded many from the Royal Bounty; however, I must observe that a great number applied for provisions, whose claims I thought so very unreasonable, that I rejected them without inserting their names in the Muster Rolls. The servants included in the Muster Rolls are such as would be entitled to provisions were they not allowed it in that capacity—and I have given it to no others.

I thought it my duty to observe, that the Loyalists settled at Digby are extremely industrious, and have exerted themselves to the utmost of their abilities in improveing the settlement, by which means it is already in a flourishing condition; and it is probable, from the goodness of the Harbour, and its advantageous situation, it will become a place of consequence.

In the course of the Muster I have endeavoured to comply with the spirit of my Instructions; and hope my proceedings will meet with the General's approbation."

"I have the honour to be,"

Sir, &c.,

JOHN ROBINSON."

To

COL EDWARD WINSLOW, ESQ.,

Private Secretary for

Major-General Campbell.

Then follows the annexed headed :

MUSTER ROLL FOR DIGBY.*

CIVILLIANS.

Thomas Ward, 6; George Hollingshead, 1; Anthony

Hollingshead, 6; *Joseph Ruggles, 1; * George Bain, 4; Joseph Cronck, 9; Thomas Craine, 1; James Craige, 5; James Edgar, 7; Stephen Fountain, 2; Alexander Graham, 2; Stephen Goldsmith, 1; Richard Grogan, 3; Martin Johnson, 6; Frederick Robinson, 6; Henry Johnson, 1; * Henry Lebarre, 1; Mento Le Sage, 1; Thomas Langley, 1; John McGuire, 1; Jeremiah Moore, 5; Richard Marple, 5; *Henry Nicholls, 6; Jonah Ward, 1; Thomas Osbourn, 8; Jabez Osbourne, 1; Sinion Purcell, 1; Simeon Parker, 2; William Shea, 5; Simon Van Vleck, 4; *William Saunders, 6; Thomas Wall, 1; Adam Walker, 5; Anthony Flavell, 4; James Parkes, 3; George Johnson, 3; James Richards, 2; Widow Barrett, 1; Jacob Breware, 1; Christian Breware, 4; Levi Van Cleke, 2; * Ephraim Ellis, 5; Nicholas Cobb, 2; *Jonathan Bishop, 1; Ezekiel Wilton, 2; John Hatch, 1; Elias Botner, 9; William McKinney, 5; Benjamin Pettitt, 4; Silas Pettit, 1; Dennis O'Reilly, 1; Chas. Richards, 1; Laurence Johnson, 7; Edward Forrest, 1; Ebenezer Ward, 5; John Edison, 9; John Morford, 1; Peter Runyan, 1; Marshall Edison, 1; James O'Hara, 2; James Pierson, 2; William Green, 1; James Bradshaw, 1; John Ross, 1; Griffith Jenkins, 7; James Blunche, 2; *Nathaniel Bates, 2; Jacob Lazador, 5; *William Jornea, 1; Nathaniel Butterfield, 1; * Maurice Welsh, 6; John Lewis, 1; Patrick Haggerty, 7; Jonathan Clawson, 7; Reuben Clawson, 4; *Isaac Longworth, 3; Joseph Merum, 15; *Thomas Watt, 2; Peter Valleau, 1; Jane Cayford, 1; Sarah Cayford, 1; William Totten, 3; Joseph Totten, 2; *Benjamin Jones, 5; *Mary Jones, 1; *Nathaniel Jones, 1; *Elisha Jones, 3; *Elizabeth Jones, 1; *Abraham Van Tassell, 8; Peter Cline, 1; Richard Pierce, 1; Gabriel Briggs, 4; William Acklenburgh, 2; Dougald McCastle, 7; *Michael Prime, Jr., 1; Philip Shipley, 7; *Samuel Tidd, 2; John Page, 1; *James Young, 1; Matthew Rollam, 1; Norris Grady, 1; Jane Parker, 1; Joseph Johnson, 1; *Jonas Mead, 1; Brude Bachelor, 1; James Totten, 1; Benjamin Lawrence, 1; Captain Richard Hill, 8; James Hughston, 14; Thomas Grigg, 1; *James Marr, 9; John Hill, 6; *James A. Holdsworth, 2; *Thomas Holdsworth, 1; Nicholas Johnson, 5; Robert Dickson, 5; *Martin Blackford, 1; Christopher Harrison, 5; Thomas Harrison, 1; Robert Wilson, 1; William Street, 1; *Jacob Cypher, 4; *Joseph Thomas, 1; Daniel Burtnet, 1; *William Gilliland, 1; James Creighton, 1; Lawrence Hortwicke, 5; John Austin, 1; *John Ross, 2; *Robert Ray, 6; *Samuel Hitchcock, 7; Enoch Moulthrope, 1; David Cunningham,

*NOTE.—Name of head of each household is here given. The figure following each name denotes number composing the particular family. Where "1" appears, the person was unmarried. Those marked by an Asterisk are ancestors of some of the present inhabitants in the County.

6; John Donnelly, 1; William Dezan, 1; Lawrence Thurston, 6; *James Ward, 5; *John Bragg, 2; John Lundy, 1; Philip Ramsay, 1; *Nathaniel Stewart, 2; Widow William Bull, 2; James Aikins, 1; James Chubb, 3; Joseph Patterson, 11; John Aikins, 2; John Burket, 12; Edward Griffin, 2; *John Hitchcock, 1; Samuel McGee, 1; John Bانشaw, 1; Derrick Harlenburg, 1; *James Baxter, 5; Alexander Thompson, 6; Richard Williams, 4; *Robert Leonard, 8; William Lowlett, (should be Loudett), 1; *Robert Gilmore, 4; James Smith, 1; *William Grant, 1; Michael Lincoln, 1; Andrew Snodgrass, 1; Andrew Ladner, 1; John Murray, 1; *William H. Letteney, 5; *Francis Harris, 5; Zachariah Hill, 1; George Wood, 1; Jeremiah Millow, 1; Thomas Majoribanks, 7; William Cross, 5; John Milligan, 1; Matthias Kelly, 2; Pierce Purcell, 2; John Brown, 5; William Kingsland, 1; William Valentine, 1; *Robert Campbell, 2; William Cudmore, 1; David Sowles, 1; William Cale, 1; Jeconiah Hulione, (should *probably* be Jeremiah Holcomb, as he was actually a Settler,) 3; Jacob Ott, 6; Samuel Hand, 1; *Abraham Wilson, 3; James Dargé, 1; *Neil McNeil, 5; *Isaac Titus, 7; *Losey Titus, 7; *Joseph Smith, 5; William Burbanks, 1; Ebenezer Street, 3; Samuel Street, 2; John Flann, 3; *Edmund Titus, 2; *David Titus, 1; Michael Nugent, 3; James Irwin, 3; Stephen Foreman, 5; Widow Patterson, 3; Patrick McNulty, 1; Dennis Dowling, 2; John B. Moore, 6; *Jacob Frost, 2; *Luke Hall, 1; Michael Grant, 1; John Jackson, 1; *Isaac Bonnell, 2; *John Lewis, 5; *Samuel Warne, 4; Thomas Gaunnell, 4; *Oliver Hicks, 4; Hannah Buskwait, 5; *Joseph Thomas, 4; Isaac Justison, 1; Jesse Richards, 1; Merial Tanner, 1; *Jacob Hall, 3; Joseph Land, 4; Henry Lefurgey, 5; *Theodis Hunt, 2; *Jacob Plumb, 1; Martin Rush, 1; Rachel Bell, 3; Jeremiah Bell, 1; *Jesse Keen, 2; Peter Holton, 2; William Drake, 1; Benjamin Drake, 1; *Humphrey Wade, 6; Lydia Halstead, 1; *John Wright, 1; *James Staunton, (now called Stanton,) 2; Johnsidere Biere, 1; *Benjamin Hein, 7; John Paul, 1; James Fisher, 1; Jane Darge, 1; Joseph Sandes, 1; Andrew Bearman, 1; *Richard Waggoner, 1; *James Warrington, 1; Obediah Griffin, 2; Daniel Jenkins, 1; Mrs. Nesbitt, 3; Peter Walters, 2; Elijah Sandford, 2; William Walters, 1; *William Hannins, 1; Jacob Morris, 1; William Howard, 1; *Henry Hennigar, 1; Philip Whatman, 1; *Hugh Pugh, 1; William Lunn, 1; Bethel Welton, 1; *Andrew Fleet, 1; William Onkes, 1; *Shubael Smith, 1; Widow Mitchell, 4; James Goslin, 1; David Frazer, 1; *James Taylor, 4; Daniel Van Velsor, 7; *William Cosseboom, 6; Jeremiah Berdick, 3; *Samuel Smith, 1; Emmanuel Randollar, 7; *Michael Burns, 10; *William

Burns, 9; *Joseph Denton, 5; *Stephen Denton, 5; *Alexander Smith, 4; Ichabod Jarvis, 4; *Cornelius Ryerson, 1; Arthur Digey, (probably Dingee, since latter did come to the Township,) 1; James Hales, 1; John McLeod, 1; *John McKay, 1; Robert Sherman, 1; Jacob Starkin, 1; John Edwards, 1; James Triender, 1; John Remsen, 1; *Frederick Hunt, 6; *Peter Harris, 1; John Comfort, 3; *Thomas Hunt, 1; Gershom Hilliard, 8; Christopher Tobias, 6; (probably should "Christian" instead,) John McQueen, 3; *Francis Armstrong, 4; Samuel Walton, 2; *Archibald Campbell, 2; *William Armstrong, 1; Daniel Tobias, 1; Thomas Haire, 2; Jacob Ludlow, 1; Peter Brown, 1; Lemuel Evans 3; Thomas Davenport 5; Isaac Hatfield 6; John Roome 8; John Griggs, 3; Thomas Kipp, 4; Samuel Kipp, 1; Roger Pye, 5; *Joel Holmes, 3; Hannah Hubbs, 1; Peter McMullen, 1; *John Leonard, 1; William Davenport, 1; William R. Bull, 1; Thomas Bayeux, 9; Joseph Siggets, 1; *Joshua Smith, 2; Francis Owens, 2; John Bice, 1; Alexander McGregor, 1; Catherine Punt, 2; Joseph Wiederholdt, 1; Flemming Pinckston, 2; Jacob Gisleas, 4; William Mussels, 1; Abraham Florentine, 4; Thomas Hill, 5; Peter Long, 2; John Parr, 3; Widow Sachet, 1; *Elizabeth Beaman, 3; William Chandler, 1; *Thomas Beaman, 1; *Ebenezer Beaman, 1; John Stump, 1; *Benjamin Stearns, 5; John Harrey, 2; Thomas Reid, 9; Joshua Roberts, 2; James Jones, 3; *George Schriver, 1; Nathan Pyson, 1; (perhaps should be *Nathaniel Payson;) John McDougall, 4; Thomas Green, 2; Jacob Joraleman, 7; Patrick Waregan, 5; *Gilbert Post, 2; Jehiel Ketchum, 5; Harmonious King, 1; James Barratt, 1; Jacob Christ, 2; David Shook, 4; John Ratcham, 7; Henry Gray, 1; Robert Clarke, 2; Solomon Sizeland, 2; (should be Sizeling;) *Abner Smith, 1; William Simpson, 1; *Thomas Cousens, 1; Benjamin Skinner, 1; Peter Easton, 1; Phineas Arnold, 1; Charles Ferguson, 1; *Isaac Roup, 3; Christopher Roup, 1; *Jacob Roup, 1; *John Roup, 3; Helen Rhodes, 1; Samuel Achton, 1; William Green, 4; *Charles Hinckman, 3; Abashie Howe, 1; Robert Bignell, 3; John Collins, 1; Edward Dennison, 1; Thomas Coaltan, 1; Thomas Townley, 2; *Balsor Israel, 2; William McGee, 2; Patrick Dennison, 3; *Joseph Purdy, 1; *Daniel Purdy, 1; *Nathaniel Purdy, 1; William Tennant, 1; *Samuel Thompson, 9; Jonathan Walton, 1; Peter Heaton, 3; Ramaner Van Buren, 1; *Anthony Clawson, 3; Tunis Le Furgg, 1; Abraham Tice, 1; Henry Rutherford, 6; George Nash, 2; Amos Botsford, 7.

DISCHARGED OFFICERS AND PRIVATES.

*Conrad Handlespiker, 5; Francis Pilgrim, 2; *Peter Smith, 3; *Major Thomas Milledge, 6; *Ensign Phineas Milledge, 1; Andrew Schooley, 11 Edward Gouger, 5; *Richard Meade, 5; Andrew Minck, 1; John Stritch, 2; Malachi Bonham, 1; George Rey, 1; James Austin, 1; John Parkes, 1; *Ichabod Oliver, 1; David Quigley, 1; *John Christian Small, 3; Colonel Joseph Barton, 3; Capt. J. C. Alberti, 3; Lieut. Henry Knipschild, 4; *Lieut. David M. Gibbons, 2; Ensign Frederick Hendorff, 6; John Skinner, 1; George Gunn, 5; *Elijah Jones, 1; *Stephen Jones, 1; Josiah Burrell 7; William Geoffrey, 1; Richard Cunningham, 1; Joseph Johnston, 3; *Abraham Purdy, 1; *Michael Prime, Senior, 1; Peter Walker, 2; Francis Fowler, 1; *Thomas Buskirk, 3; Thomas Kennedy, 3; Michael Rogers, 1; Joshua Northup, 1; *William Young, 2; *Anthony Speicht, 3; *Major Robert Timpany, 9; Captain John Hooton, 5; *Captain William Thomas, 7; *Joseph Mumford, 5: "Ensign" (Anthony George) "Kysch, 6; Jacob Blacker, 3; Edward Greenfield, 1; John Rennell, 1; Michael Miller, 1; Michael McDonald, 1; James Foreman, 5; Michael Connolly, 1.

Besides the foregoing, John Wilson, 5; Robert Leishman, 1; Jacob Phillips, 1; (each styled "Master of *Transport*") James Baisley, 1; ("Master of *Peggy*"); William Baisley, 1; ("Sailor") James Stewart, 2; ("Mate,") Samuel Saunders, 1; ("Sailor,") all of *Peggy*; Pompey, Absalom, Charles, 1 (each) slaves of *Capt. Israel Young, who had returned to New York for his family; *John Williams, (Free Negro); also James Brown, 2; formerly Mariner, settled in Digby; Joseph Holdstock, 1; James Burket, 1; John Lawson, 1; *Thomas Branagan 1; (each) labouring men; Lawrence Lacy, 1, mariner; and John Philip Rashi, 1; also a Laborer are included in the Roll—all of which, with other residents, and the Free Negroes, made a Total of 483 men, 240 women, 16 children between ten and twenty-one years of age; 204 under ten years old; 137 servants ten years of age and upwards; and fifteen less than ten,—being 1,295 souls then mustered. Twenty-four only were refused the King's Bounty until Major-General Campbell's pleasure should be known.

Then followed the subjoined Roll of Separate

MUSTER AT GULLIVER'S HOLE.

*Jonathan Morehouse, 5; Joshua Tonge, 3; Alexander Wheeler, 1; Patrick McGuire, 3;—12; all civililians.

The following Roll is preserved of those on

ST. MARY'S BAY.

*William Johnston, 4; Simon Weeks, 5; *John McKay, 1; *William Saxton, 5; *John Saxton, 1; *Timothy Saxton, 1; Ebenezer Thomas, 1; *Nicholas Outhouse, 1; James McCulloch, 1; Thomas McCulloch, 3; Perez Gilbert, 1—being civilians; also, *Robert Outhouse, 1; Thomas Gilbert, Senior, 7; Thomas Gilbert, Junior, 1—Disbanded from the Army.

Sissibou is next credited with having received this Colony, who answered to the

MUSTER AT WEYMOUTH.

CIVILLIANS.

Daniel Canniff, 4; Isaac Pettit, 4; James Reid, 2; Benjamin Cornwell, 4; John Lowe, 10; William Lowe, 1; *Samuel Doughty, 1; Jos. Northup, 3; *Josiah Jones, 6; *Widow Jones, 6; Solomon Bunnell, 7; *Peter John, 6; *Alexander Haines, 7; *Benjamin McConnell, 1; Joseph McConnell, 1; *Simeon Raymond, 8; William Collins, 1; John Williams, 1; James Gibney, 1; *John Cosman, 1; Thomas Bannister, 2; Enos Stephens, 1; Phineas Stephens, 1; *Jesse Hoyt, 6; David Fitzrandolph, 7.

DISBANDED OFFICERS AND PRIVATES.

**Captain* John Taylor, 5; William Wilson, 1; (a Carpenter), *Lieut.* Samuel Tarbill, 7; **Cornet* Simeon Jones, 2; *Ensign*, Valentine J. Tarbill, 1; *George Burnes, 1; John Cameron, 1; William Cummings, 1; Donald McDonald, 1; *Lieut.* Francis P. Le Roy, 7.

Mr. Robinson compiled the Rolls for Gulliver's Hole, St. Mary's Bay, and Sissibou between the first and sixth of June, 1784. He reported those at the first named settlement came very lately; hence their lands were not much improved. He, however, considered their prospects good. Very few were at St. Mary's Bay, since their only way was by water; which was difficult and somewhat dangerous. No Highways had been opened there.

He cheered General Campbell by the assurance that those at Sissibou were "very spirited in their exertions to improve their lands, which are very good." It is "very convenient for fishing; the River being a good Harbour for any vessels employed in that business."

In the Report on Clements this persevering and faithful Enumerator says:—

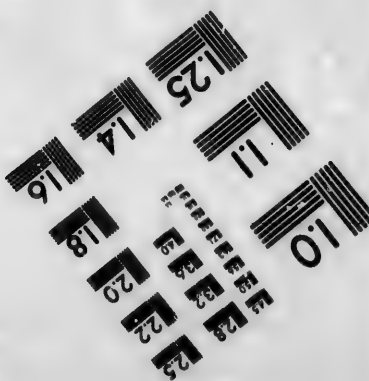
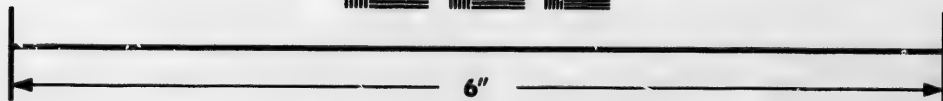
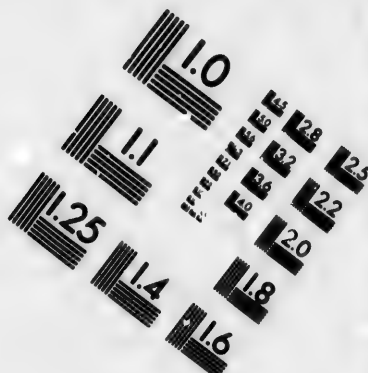
"The Settlement" "is not so forward, because more recently settled than other sections; but as the Government has so greatly assisted them by making a road through the Settlement, and their own exertions, probably it will soon become a respectable one."

MUSTER ROLL FOR CLEMENTS

was taken at Annapolis, July 30, 1784, by Mr. Robinson; from which items concerning those within the present Township of Hillsburgh are taken;—James Wilmot, 3; Jonathan Fowler, 3; *George Kniffin, 1; *Ambrose Haight, 3; *Daniel Odle, (should be spelled Odell,) 4; *Abijah Odle, (should be Odell,) 7; Marcus Brundage, 4; George Sutherland 8; "Julian" (O'Sullivan) Sutherland, 8; John Bridgewater, 5;—all civilians. To these may be added *Captain* Robert Rollo, 2; a discharged Officer of the "American Legion"; also, *James Everett, 10; marked "going to settle at Sissibou"); Ebenezer Washburn, 9; Adam Belcherie, (should read "Belcher,") 1; *James Hutchinson, 2; ("going to Gulliver's Hole"); *Peter John, Junior, ("going to Sissibou"); *Edward Taylor, 4; Peter Dupee, 3; ("going to Digby"); *Bartholomew Haines, 6; ("going to Long Island"); likewise *Gilbert Theall, 1; Jonathan Crabb 2; *William Bailey, 2; *John R. Nicholls, 1; all "about settling in the Township of Digby." It may be remarked here, that beside all the above named, William Muir, 1; then in Granville, afterwards lived many years in Digby. James Wilmot, Jonathan Fowler, Ambrose Haight, John Bridgewater, and Robert Rollo soon removed to the shire town, and became enterprising citizens.

Under date, "Annapolis Royal, September 16, 1784, John Robinson, Esquire, wrote to *Major-General* Campbell, through Private Secretary Winslow: "Many of the Loyalists in this part of the Province are unsettled, because of the negligent and dilatory conduct of those appointed to lay out lands for them. This has been a great disadvantage to the settlement of the Country; as many individual persons have thereby been prevented from doing anything this summer."





**23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503**

15 12.8
14 12.5
13 12.2
12 12.0
11 11.8

10
01

This candid statement of an eye-witness is apt introduction to a series of difficulties, followed by disappointed hopes, which nearly destroyed the happiness of Digby, even threatening its destruction, and induced many of the best residents to remove elsewhere. Comparison of the Botsford Grant with the Muster Roll reveal that over one-third of the Grantees failed to occupy their lands; also, that a large number arrived who were not named in the Patent. These, having no lands allotted them, naturally settled on the vacant lots, on the Common, Glebe, or elsewhere. Complaints made concerning this by those in charge of the Common and Glebe, were promptly met with demands for allotments, by the encroaching settlers. While this was progressing, an English Man-of-War, despatched with provisions and implements for the Colony, was unavoidably detained by adverse winds and rough weather. The inhabitants were reduced to the greatest suffering; since their very limited crops were unequal to the necessary consumption. A local famine was imminent, while plenty was almost within reach. The little cloud became a tremendous cyclone, ready to burst at any moment. Even a discharged Officer of the Imperial Service, who had greatly promoted the settlement, and holding a Commission of the Peace and also a Deputy Land Surveyor, was charged by the Puisné Judges before the Governor and Council, with disloyal acts, and his Commission as Justice of the Peace cancelled June 16, 1785, as punishment for his share in the "recent disturbances at Digby." No evidence however, appears to justify or condemn this Order of Governor Parr and his Council. The loyal Officials had the utmost difficulty in preventing an extensive outbreak among the less intelligent and dutiful citizens. Through wisdom of those comprehending the situation, coupled with timely arrival of the delayed supplies, comparative quiet was restored. Many, however, having no lands, left, their adopted home, taking wealth, enterprise, and extensive influence. Some of these returned to their native country; others removed to Granville or to St. John, New Brunswick. A large number, more patient and persevering, remained, intending to have the trouble amicably adjusted.

The following extracts from Journals of the Provincial Assembly relating to the "Lands Question," are given for general reference and information:—

IN THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY,

Halifax, Thursday, April 2, 1795.

MR. MILLEDGE presented a petition signed by himself, James

Moody and Henry Rutherford, Esquires, members of this House, in behalf of themselves and other Grantees of the Township of Digby, County of Annapolis, which was read, setting forth—That in 1765 a Tract of Land in the County of Annapolis, containing one hundred and twenty-five thousand acres, situate on Annapolis Basin, and called "CONWAY," was granted to Alexander McNutt and Associates; that this Grant was never registered in the Office of Registrar of Grants in this Province; that neither the said Alex. McNutt nor any of his Associates except Sebastian Zouberbuhler, never made any improvements thereon. He further stated that in 1784, one hundred thousand acres, including most of the Conway area, and also Long and Brier Islands, was granted to Amos Botsford and three hundred besides, without the former Patent being escheated. That the said Amos Botsford, Esquire, was afterwards appointed by Governor Parr to assign to each Grantee named in the Botsford Grant, their respective proportion of the 100,000 acres; with positive instructions not to interfere with rights of any persons who had made improvements under the Assignees of Honourable Sebastian Zouberbuhler; that subsequently, Edward W. Brudenell, "John Stump," and "John" (or "Richard Hill," as given elsewhere—" Esquires, were commissioned by said Governor for the same purpose; that they assigned to many of the Loyalists Grantees and also to others *not* included therein, portions of the said Tract with no formality, precision, or boundary, except Number of the particular Lot. And further, that many of last mentioned Grantees effected no improvements, but had removed to foreign countries, without even pretending to dispose of their shares in the Township; that those Grantees then living on their legal allotments had laid out all their Properties and made large improvements; that the inhabitants not named in the Grant, who have possessed themselves of lands intended for the Grantees who were absent, or of other lands unassigned, have no lawful or equitable title to the places they occupy, and have largely cultivated. The Hon. Gentleman assured the House, that this untoward and dangerous misfortune was greatly injuring "the settlement and prosperity of that Township; and must continue to produce great litigation and expense to the settlers therein: and therefore the Petition prayed the House to take this case into consideration, and enact a Law empowering Commissioners to enquire into, and report upon the several facts stated, or in any other manner they may deem proper; and that the expense of such Enquiry be assessed, levied, and collected from the residents of Digby Township, as Poor Taxes are obtained, or otherwise, according to wisdom of the House."

"MR. MILLEDGE moved for leave to introduce a Bill to Quiet the Possession of Land within the Township of Digby."

"Agreed to."

Saturday, April 4th, 1795.

"MR. MILLEDGE, by leave given on Thursday last, introduced a Bill to Quiet the Possession of Lands within the Township of Digby." Read first time and ordered to be read a second time on Monday next.

Monday, April 6th, 1795.

The "Bill to Quiet the Possession of Lands within the Township of Digby" was read a second time, and referred to a Committee of the whole House—Stephen Skinner, Esq., member for Shelburne County, in the Chair. After deliberation the Committee rose, and Chairman reported that they had decided to defer the subject till next Session.

Mr. Milledge then presented *another* Bill for same purpose.

Referred to MESSRS. LAWRENCE HARTSHORNE, member for Halifax County; THOMAS MILLEDGE, Annapolis County; ALEXANDER HOWE, Granville Township; HENRY RUTHERFORD, Digby Township; and JOHN G. PYKE, Halifax Township, as a Committee "to examine into merits of the same, and report next Session."

Tuesday, March 8th, 1796.

The Select Special Committee appointed last Session "to examine into the merits" of the Bill introduced on the sixth day of April, 1795, to "Quiet the Possession of Lands within the Township of Digby," reported the same to the favorable consideration of this House, and recommended that a Bill in compliance with the prayer of the Petition previously submitted, and the terms of the Bill before the present Committee, together with the exigencies of the case, be prepared forthwith for action by the House.

Ordered, That the above Report be *agreed to*; and that the Committee be continued, with Instructions to frame a Bill forthwith, consonant thereto.

During same day, MR. HARTSHORNE, Chairman of the Committee, presented a Bill to "Quiet the Possession of Lands

within the Township of Digby." Read first time and ordered to be read second time.

Wednesday, March 9th, 1796.

MR. HARTSHORNE'S "Bill to Quiet the Possession of Lands within the Township of Digby," was read a second time, and committed to committee of the Whole, MR. SKINNER presiding.

Thursday, March 10th, 1796.

MR. SKINNER, Chairman of Committee of the Whole, stated they had gone through the "Bill to Quiet the Possession of Lands within the Township of Digby," without amendment, which they desired him to report to the House. Whereupon,

Mr. Skinner delivered the said Bill in at the Clerk's table.

No further action thereon is recorded in the Journals.

The Minutes of Council, however, contain this Entry.

Tuesday, June 19, 1798.

"A Petition from a number of the inhabitants of Digby was read, praying that certain Commissioners be appointed to enquire into the Claims of Locations of such inhabitants as own or possess lands within that Township." In compliance therewith, *Lieutenant-Colonel* THOMAS WILLIAMS, of Annapolis, ROBERT DIXON, Esquire, High Sheriff of Annapolis County, and DOWE DITMARS, Esq., J. P., Clements, were named such Commissioners. This Board failed to account for stewardship so conferred. Meanwhile the contentions increased with amazing rapidity. Many of the most hopeful were greatly alarmed, and the worst consequences were fully expected. Therefore, another Appeal was laid before the Council October 16, 1798, "in behalf of the inhabitants of Digby, respecting Titles to lands there. After reading and consideration, *Col.* Thomas Williams, a former Commissioner; Stephen DeLancey, Esquire, Representative of Annapolis Township in the House of Assembly from 1785 to 1793; Robert Fitzrandolph, Esquire, Gentleman; and Peleg Wiswell, Esquire, Barrister, were appointed a Board of Commissioners to investigate claims of said inhabitants and others to lands there; and also ordered, "That said Commissioners report the actual state of settlements in that Township, with names of the several persons by whom the several tracts are held and claimed, by what titles legal and equitable; also, touching such other matters relative thereto as they may from time to time be

instructed; and that they be empowered to employ a Clerk and one or more Deputy Surveyors, at the expense of those immediately interested." These preparatory measures for redress, though tardy, formal, and even sorely disappointing, tended, nevertheless, to somewhat allay the feverish excitement, raise the hopes, and strengthen loyalty of order-loving citizens. Doubtless, the emigration was partially checked thereby.

Amidst these gloomy scenes, the community was encouraged, comforted and aided by immigrants. The picture of original settlements heretofore given, includes some not found among Robinson's Rolls. While *Captain* James Cosman, *Captain* Reuben Hankinson, and possibly others, respectfully declined the King's Bounty, because unwilling to become pensioners on their beloved Sovereign, when able to subsist without Royal bestowments, others were not in the County at that time. Mr. Joseph Gilney had settled in Shelburne, but subsequently removed to Digby Neck from latter town. Jacob Frost became an early inhabitant at Little River. Phineas Oakes also came to Little River some time afterwards. Matthew S. Eldridge came to Sandy Cove and married the daughter of Stephen Fountain. He bought land of Morris Peters, and settled thereon. Messrs. Trask and Crowell were natives of Yarmouth and Shelburne, respectively. *Capt.* Robert Robinson came from Rappahannock County, Virginia, married a daughter of Robert McDormand, and erected a cottage on south eastern corner of his father-in-law's tract, in Valley of the Grand and Little Joggins, which are Arms of Annapolis Basin. He was accompanied by Joseph Symonds, who was allotted a farm around Little Joggin, including the upland on either side from Hargreaves lot at Woodman's Hill southwardly to Craige's Mill Lot, and also the Marsh at head of the tide. He built on south side of latter stream, nearly opposite residence of Henry Kinneally, Esq. At this time, James Smith leased from Government the four hundred and two acres lying between McDormand's block of thirty-three acres, the Mill Lot, and Symonds' Land. He built a house on the lot and resided there some years; but removed in 1789 to east side of Bear River, where he established a Hotel on farm afterwards known as the "Crouse Lot" under auspices of Government, to entertain the Stage teams, passengers and others travelling by land between Annapolis and Digby *via* Hessian Line and the Joggins. He died there in 1795. Thomas Webber, a son of *Captain* Joseph Webber, who had lived sometime in Granville, removed to Brier Island. Benjamin Potter, son of Joseph Potter already named, succeeded Marcus Brundage on farm now owned by Jeremiah S. Potter, Esq., west of

mouth of Bear River. James R. Bryant, Senior, where Thomas Francis lives; Jacob Woodman, Senior, bought the Knipschild Property; Job Fransworth, of Granville, replaced Eleazar Fairchild, who arrived shortly after Robinson's Enumeration, but soon died. Anthony Marshall, of Wilmot, bought George Wood's land in 1790, when latter removed to Canada. In like manner, many other arrivals, and almost endless changes both of residences and ownership, marked the succeeding years, which neither time nor space will allow us to chronicle.

In 1789, the Ship *Mary Ann*, having on board a colony of Crofters, reached Digby from Scotland. Captain Robert Turnbull; Messrs. Donald Urquhart, Alexander Daley, Robert Gunn, Walter Halliard, Samuel McIntyre, Alexander Kerr, Charles Marshall, Patrick Condon, Donald McLean, John Caldwell, James Middleton, John, Michael and Christopher Starke, (brothers,) composed her crew and passengers. Mr. Caldwell settled at Caldwell's Cove. These were valuable additions to the County. Presbyterians in faith, loyal to the Crown, industrious and enterprising, their record is unblemished, as well as that of nearly all settlers. The following is first evidence of Capital crime committed in the County. It is copied from *Death Register* of Trinity Church, under date, July 17, 1786;—"Purdy, a constable, killed by one ("Jacob,") "Ott with a musket; a most plain, daring and wilful murder; most provoked and premeditated." We will now turn to a somewhat earlier period, and note important happenings.

A "Return of the boundaries of the County of Annapolis," dated December 16, 1785, as defined by a survey made by order of Governor and Council, is thus recorded. "Beginning at the Bridge on Seven Mile Brook on the Road leading through Wilmot to Annapolis; thence to run North, ten Degrees West to the Bay of Fundy,—and from said Bridge to run South Ten Degrees East to the Line of Lunenburg County; and thence by a line drawn through that part of the Peninsula of Nova Scotia, South twenty-five Degrees West to the North-Eastern angle of the Township of Yarmouth,—being the Division Line between the Counties of Shelburne and Annapolis, Queen's County and Annapolis,—and King's County and the County of Lunenburg; thence the course of the northern Line of said Township to the Ocean; and thence to run Westerly to Cape St. Mary's; and thence around the several courses of St. Mary's Bay into Petite Passage, and through that Passage to the Bay of Fundy; and by said Bay to the north

end of the first course above mentioned;—and to include the Islands that form the Grand and Petite Passages." Sir Thomas Carleton, first Lieutenant-Governor of New Brunswick with his family, crossed the Bay of Fundy, November 24th, 1784, in six hours from Digby to St. John in the sloop *Ranger*, Cornelius Hatfield, Commander. The Governor was accompanied by Hon. Jonathan Odell, Secretary of that Province; Hons. Gabriel G. Ludlow, William Knox, and other members of his Council. They had been visiting Daniel Odell, of Smith's Cove, a near relative of the Provincial Secretary.

The lands on Long and Brier Islands were surveyed by John G. DeGreiben, Esquire, in this manner:—Commencing at North-East Cove, Grand Passage, lower end of the flats, taking entire width of Island, and extending eastwardly to Ledge Street, laid out in Fish Lots of three acres each. These were settled first, except the Tibert and Delaney blocks in Central Grove, which were also occupied in 1784 by those Loyalists. From Ledge Street eastwardly to Petite Block, one hundred acres were placed in each, called Home Lots. Petite Block around that Passage was divided into Fish Lots, similar to that adjoining Grand Passage.

After List of Land Grants to Acadiens went to press, a "Return of the State of the Township of Annapolis on January 1st, 1770, was discovered in the Provincial Archives, containing the record that Jean Basterache, Charles LeBlanc, Francois Comeau, Senior, Francois Comeau, Junior, Jean Comeau, and Justinien Comeau were then living in that Township. Probably they had not yet removed to Clare. It will be remembered Charles LeBlanc was in Annapolis when he gave Surveyor Morrison the Promissory Note for locating lands in Clare during 1774. Hence, these likely remained in the ancient capital till 1775, as the Note is dated at Annapolis, January 14, 1775.

In the spring of 1782, a rebel privateer sloop of 50 tons, 8 guns, and about forty men, Dunn, commander, which had alarmed the Annapolis people for some days, and on the 7th of May, chased Capt. Mowatt's vessel up to the pass of Goat Island, was attacked by the British man-of-war *Buckram* during the same afternoon, and captured being driven ashore at Baxter's Point. The crew escaped to the Woods.

Pierre Doucet who lived on Doucet's Point, Belliveau's Cove, was father of *Colonel Etienne*, (Samuel) Doucet, first Acadian commissioned a Justice of the Peace for Annapolis County. He built the premier vessel there, which was constructed by his race in the County. It was consequently the earliest reared in that Township. He was a sea captain and commanded her in person. A Saw Mill had been erected by several Acadiens named Comeau on Little Brook which manufactured quantities of lumber. Capt. Doucet purchased this commodity at five dollars per thousand, conveyed it in his vessel to the West Indies, where he sold it at forty and fifty dollars for same quantity, and bought West Indies merchandize and other goods, which he sold in his store just built, which was the only Mercantile Establishment in Clare. While returning from one of the voyages, the wind suddenly changed when off Briar Island, blew heavily in squalls, which drove her off the course, and occasioned loss of ship, crew and cargo in year 1792. Captain Doucet's watch was afterwards found near the shore, having probably fallen overboard while he was on deck, before the wind changed. Hence, the vessel was then very close to land. No other relic of this sad calamity was found.

Mills for manufacture of lumber were also erected in 1790 by *Colonel Moody* and *Captain John Cosman* on Cosman's Creek, south of St. Peter's Church, Weymouth. Many fine residences and other frame buildings were supplanting the log structures hurriedly thrown together by pioneers in various settlements. Encroachments were rapidly made on forests throughout shore districts. Cattle and sheep were imported. Horses were introduced; seeds of all kinds yielded plentifully. In fine, had the lands been properly allotted, peace, contentment, and prosperity would have prevailed.

After first portion of this Chapter went to press, while searching for a later Grant, the Appellation "*Edward Dawkins and 60 others*" was discovered. Knowing this man lived in Digby, the Patent was examined. As it proves to be identical with the Grant to "*John Stump and sixty others*," mentioned on page 68, the substance is here transcribed. It conveyed to John Stump, Lot Number 1, Block Letter A, Town Plot of Digby;— to William Degan, Lot Number 11; Neil McNeil, Lot 12; Francis James, Lot 13; Thomas Irvin, Lot 14; Patrick Haggerty, Lot 17; *Colonel Joseph Barton*, Lots 18, 19, and 20, Block B;— to Francis James, Lot styled "Letter B," bounded on south-east

angle by West Street; west by Birch Place; north by Prince William Street;—to John Hill, Lots 1 and 2, Letter O;—Isaac Bonnett, Lot 1; John Houseman, Lot 2, Letter C;—James Reid, Lot 1; Isaac Titus, Lot 29, Letter P;—Amos Botsford, Lots 1 and 2; John Warwick, Lot 15; Samuel Donaldson, Lot 30, Letter P;—Robert Dickson, Lot 9; William Fitzgerald, Lot 10; Robert Ray, Lot 11; Ann Thurston, Lot 12; Abraham Bazeley, Lot 13; John Burket, Lot 14; William Fitzgerald, Lot 15; Jonathan Fowler, Lot 16; Ambrose Haight, Lot 17; Thomas Huggefords, Lot 18, Block V;—Henry Botner, Lot 1; Thomas Watt, Lot 3; Emmanuel Rhinedollar, (probably same person rendered "Randollar" elsewhere)—Lot 4; Francis Conihane, Lots 6 and 7; Richard Williams, Lot 8; Stephen Freeman, Lot 9; Thomas Davenport, Lot 11; Samuel Donaldson, Lot 12; William Mussels, Lot 13; Francis Conihane, Lot 23; Robert Ray, Lot 29, Block W;—William Robertson, Lot 1; Isaac Roup, Lot 2; John Peter Rowe, Lot 3; Abraham Florentine, Lot 4; Anna Florentine, Lot 5; *Captain* (John ?) Wilson, Lot 6; Thomas Buskirk, Lot 7; Andrew Bearman, Lot 8; Thomas Holdsworth, Lot 9; Gershom Hilliard, Lot 10; Joseph Budd, Lot 11; James Triender, Lots 12 and 13; Andrew Bearman, Lot 15, Block X;—Archibald Hamilton, Lot 1; James A. Holdsworth, Lot 2; Ebenezer Street, Lots 3 and 4; James Baisley, Lot 5; Henry Rutherford, Lots 6 and 7; Andrew Snodgrass, Lots 8 and 9; Peter Totten, Lot 10; Anthony G. Kysh, Lot 18; James C. Smith, Lot 19; John Stritch, Lot 24; John Stewart, 25, Block Letter Y, with all and all manner of mines unopened, excepting those of Gold, Silver, Lead, Copper and Coals. The Quit Rent was one farthing per acre yearly, the first payment to be made at the expiration of two years from November 9, 1784, when it was issued. In default of such payments, the titles would become void.

A Tract in Clare was conveyed to John Morrison, Junior, September 29, 1772, also just found, bounded as follows:—"Beginning eighty rods westward of the western side of the mouth of the River Meteghan and St. Mary's Bay; thence to run southward two hundred and thirteen chains on reserved lands for Magdalene Chévry; thence south west seventy-five chains; thence north west two hundred and thirteen chains to the sea coast of St. Mary's Bay; thence to be bounded by the sea coast of said Bay north eastwardly to the bound first mentioned—containing one thousand five hundred acres by estimation."

This appears to be Meteghan Village and vicinity. The other Patent to John Morrison, Land Surveyor, of one thousand acres, began "on northern point of land that formed the little bay or mouth of Salmon River, which is about a mile and a half in a right line to the northward of the northern boundary of the Township of Yarmouth; thence to run northward sixty degrees east by the Magnet one hundred and forty chains; thence south thirty Degrees east, eighty chains; thence south six Degrees west, one hundred and twenty chains, or until it meets the sea shore; thence to be bounded by the several courses of the sea shore, crossing the River, to the bound first mentioned." It was recorded August 30, 1783. Both tracts were probably drawn by same Grantee. No settlements, however, were planted on either by the owner. The Acadiens afterwards colonized both locations.

James Wilmot received fourteen hundred acres in Township of Digby, November 5, 1784. William and Joseph Winniet, of Annapolis, six thousand, seven hundred and forty-three acres in Clare, February 18th 1785. Lacy Wright, Isaac Williams, Henry Williams, William Williams, John Warren, John Walk, Henry Wright, John Williams, Senior, John Williams, Junior, colored persons, were granted the Brinley Town Plot, comprising seventy six acres, July 29, 1785. Grants of Digby Common, three hundred and five acres; and the Glebe, six hundred and five acres, with the School Lot, were signed by Governor and Provincial Secretary, January 21, 1797. Latter included four hundred and two acres.

CHAPTER VIII.

PUBLIC WORSHIP—EARLIEST CLERGYMEN—CHURCHES ERECTED.

One of the most conspicuous characteristics of the pioneers was ardent devotion to chosen religious tenets. The Acadiens were inseparably wedded in the "Holy Catholic Church." They brought this sectarianism into the County; and also speedily induced the Aborigines to forsake idolatry for the Roman mode of Worship.

The Earliest British settlers were Protestants. Those at Conway were Episcopalians; while Sissibou and other points received Dissenters—chiefly Congregationalists.

Many of the Loyalists at Digby and vicinity had been members of Trinity Episcopal Church in New York City, of which Rev. Chas. Inglis, D.D., afterwards first Bishop of Nova Scotia, was the beloved Rector. Nearly all the Tories were connected with the English Church. Some assert, however, that a number were members of dissenting Churches while in the older Colonies.

The Catholics disseminated their doctrines among the Indians long before Protestants were sufficiently numerous to organize and erect Churches.

Abbé Antoine Simon Maillard, who left France August 7, 1741, missioned the Indians of Nova Scotia and Cape Breton primarily, before 1772. He was Vicar-General of Louisburg when that Port was first captured by England. Was taken prisoner by British in 1754; but was afterwards a great friend to their cause, having persuaded the savages on embracing Christianity to abandon warfare against the whites as a sacred duty; and to make a Treaty of Amity with the Anglo Saxons. He soon removed to Halifax, where he was esteemed by both Protestants and Catholics. In recompense for his invaluable aid in pacifying the natives, a Chapel was erected for him by Government, a pension of £200 yearly awarded, and he became the only priest enjoying full freedom at that time in the Province. After a useful and exemplary life he died in October, 1789. His records do not mention the French residents.

Père Charles Francois Bailly de Messeir, born at Varennes, France, in 1740, succeeded Father Maillard. He first visited Clare in 1770, while the Acadiens were yet poor and comparatively uneducated. Through his prompt and efficient labors, nobly seconded by the inhabitants, a site on Lot 33 of Basterache Grant was selected for the Premier Church built in Digby County for the worship of Almighty God. It was forthwith reared in the middle of what is now the orchard on farm owned by M. Etienne Comeau, being lot already mentioned. A small but neat building, with plain appointments, served the purpose many years, and was very creditable to all concerned.

M. Bailly de Messeir did not long remain at a time. Like his predecessor, travelling from one settlement to another, he ministered successively to the Catholics in various sections of this Province, and also in the western part of New Brunswick. In 1771 he returned to Canada. Père La Brosse visited Clare for a few months soon after Abbé Bailly's departure; followed by M. Joseph Mathurin Bourg, or Bourque. He was born in Acadie, 1744, ordained Priest 1772, took charge of the Acadien and Indian Missions the following year, continuing in the position a long time;—periodically visiting the different settlements most punctually. M. La Roux of the Diocese of Tours, France, was his Assistant from 1773 to 1778. A Dominican Priest named Ledru arrived about same year that M. Bourque entered upon the Missions, and left St. Mary's Bay in 1782 for Memramcook, New Brunswick.

Next came Père John M. Sigogne in 1799, and remained until his universally lamented decease in 1844. A large and more artistic Chapel was erected at Church Point. This stood on site of present noble edifice. It was unfortunately burned in the conflagration of 1820, described in Chapter XIV.

The Earliest Protestant Clergyman who appears to have visited the County, was a Minister of the Established Church—Reverend Edward William Brudenell, Chaplain to the *Atalanta*. An article in the *Bridgewater Monitor* of September 4, 1891, states that he preached the *first* sermon in 1783 ever delivered at Digby. We are unable, however, to find any other record of this event; nor can the place or circumstances be given.

July 14, 1785, Rev. Jacob Bailey, Rector of English Church at Annapolis, preached in house of Francis James, Esq., which stood in Block Letter B of Stump's Grant,—being bounded on

south-east angle by West Street ; west by Birch Place ; north by Prince William Street.

September 29, 1785, the first Vestry Meeting was held ; when the following Officers were elected :—*Church-Wardens* : James Wilmot, Colonel Isaac Hatfield. *Vestrymen* : John Roome, John B. Moore, Ebenezer Street, Thomas Bayeux, Jonathan Fowler, John Burkett, Thomas Davenport, Richard Hill, Patrick Haggerty, Christian Tobias, M. D., Joseph Marvin, M. D. James Wilmot was appointed Vestry Clerk at a meeting held 3rd of October following.

The Wardens were instructed to memorialize the Provincial Governor to establish limits of a Parish to be called "TRINITY PARISH," in remembrance of the old scenes in New York. Accordingly, His Excellency approved following boundaries March 3rd, 1786 :—"Beginning at the beginning corner of Digby Township, and running along the Division Line between Clements and Digby Townships two miles ; to be bounded westwardly by St. Mary's Bay ; from thence around the Head of said Bay towards Petite Passage as far as a north course across the Peninsula—to include the settlement at Gulliver's Hole on the Bay of Fundy—from thence along said Bay of Fundy to Gut of Annapolis ; thence up said Gut and Bay to the place of beginning. The people of Digby having applied to the Venerable Society in England for the Propagation of the Gospel for a Missionary, Rev. Roger Viets, Senior, Assistant to Mr. Gibbs at Simsbury and Hartland, Connecticut, was sent to lead them in the ways of their revered Denomination. Reaching his destination in 1786, the previously anticipated erection of a Church for Divine Worship, was vigorously pushed. Under authority of Governor Parr's Mandate, he was inducted Rector, August 28th, 1786, by Mr. James Wilmot.

July 13th, 1787, the Parishioners having already raised £176 towards erecting the Church prepared a Memorial to Admiral Digby, given in Appendix, soliciting aid, which realized £100, besides a fine bell. Lawrence Hortwicke, Jesse Keene and James Irvine were the carpenters employed ; work was vigorously pushed ; and the structure, which was extremely creditable, soon completed. It was 30x40 feet on the inside. Major Milledge then M.P.P. for Digby, was cordially thanked by the Vestry for procuring £300 from the Provincial Fund for building and repairing Established Churches.

His Lordship Bishop Inglis, in compliance with urgent solicitations of the people, consecrated the building and surrounding Cemetery, July 31st, 1788.

Meanwhile, Reverend William Black, the earliest Wesleyan Missionary in this Province, accompanied by Rev. Freeborn Garretson, an American, preached in Digby and its suburbs, organizing a Society at Brinley Town, July 10, 1786, with seventy-eight members—sixty-six of whom were colored persons.

Rev. Joseph Dimock, while *en route* for Yarmouth, held a preaching service at Weymouth in 1791. Probably this was the advent of Baptist Missions in the County.

Colonel James Moody and Jane his wife, conveyed to the Inhabitants of Weymouth, June 15th, 1790, the ground now occupied by St. Peter's Church of England and Cemetery at Weymouth.

Rev. Enoch Towner, one of the Botsford Grantees, who had recently become a member of the New Light or Baptist Church at Lower Granville while residing there, began a very successful mission in the Ancient Township of Digby during 1797. There was not a single adherent of the sect among its inhabitants. It is, however, claimed that Mrs. Daniel O'Dell of Smith's Cove in Clements, was connected with a Baptist Church in her native land—probably the *only* communicant among Loyalists in this County.

Mr. Towner was the first of his sect who made any noticeable impression on the people. Far advanced in life, yet unordained, he journeyed from one settlement to another, labouring chiefly among Episcopalians, his former fellow-worshippers, adherents rapidly multiplied. After two years had passed, those espousing his views, longed for Church organization. A meeting of Clergymen in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick being held in the Baptist Church, Stony Beach, Granville, Saturday, June 22, 1799, to deliberate touching formation of an Association for the two Provinces, Messrs. Benjamin Sabean, David Shook, Willoughby Sabean, of Weymouth; Peter Harris, Morris Peters, Martin Blackford, of Sandy Cove; and John Roop, of Grand Joggin, as Delegates despatched by the adherents of Towner repaired thither for information and aid in the matter. Elders Edward Manning, Theodore S. Harding, Joseph Dimock, James Manning, Thomas Handley Chipman, and John Burton, represented Nova Scotia Churches; while New Brunswick Baptists sent Elijah

Estabrooks. The seven Representatives from Digby were duly examined, immersed, and constituted "Sissibou Baptist Church," having the entire County for its field of operations. The revered Missionary who had converted them to the new faith, was ordained Pastor. David Shook and John Roop, Deacons. Elder Towner was chosen Clerk of the Church. Thus was a commencement made by two branches of Dissenters in last century. Without places of worship, distrusted by Catholics and Episcopalians, compelled to hold their services in dwellings or barns, and even in open air when weather permitted, scattered over an extensive area without connecting highways, those self-denying professors followed their leaders with intense devotion and consummate perseverance. Elder Towner held meetings in the various sections at different times during a short period. Perhaps on a given Sunday a service at Sissibou would be held in houses of Reuben Hankinson in the morning, David Shook during the afternoon; on following Wednesday evening at John Roop's Shelburne Road; the next night at Daniel O'dell's, Smith's Cove; then proceed to Digby Neck, holding forth at David Cosseboom's, Gulliver's Cove; thence to Sandy Cove in house of Morris Peters; and reaching Westport soon as possible, where meetings would convene at residence of Andrew Coggins. The ensuing fortnight would find Elder Towner at Weymouth. When Smith's Cove was not visited, he would preach at Westport one Sabbath, Sissibou the next, and *vice versa*. The citizens of Digby Town with Churchmen at Weymouth remained true to the established faith. Elders Thomas Ansley, James Manning and Harris Harding, assisted the Pastor in his work at Smith's Cove, Weymouth, Westport and intervening localities, during last years of eighteenth century. The followers of Mr. Towner soon contemplated erecting Churches. Sissibou took the initiative. Preparations speedily ripened into accomplishment. One was reared on eastern corner, west side of Jacob Wyman's land, then occupied by Benjamin Sabean, one of its members. Rev. Mr. Towner himself resided some years on farm of Phillippe Comeau, immediately West of Baptist Church, in Kinneytown. Some meetings were held there, and in the McConnell residences, further east.

When largest part of Brindley Town emigrated to Sierra Leone, January, 1793, Methodism for a time disappeared from the County. But the reader will learn that the Wesleyan sect again planted their standard within its borders.

CHAPTER IX.

FIRST EDUCATIONAL EFFORTS.

The British Pioneers were blessed with an ordinary education. Many of the Loyalists were also proficient. Others possessed a knowledge of rudiments. Some of the Acadiens were elementary scholars. The names of several who settled in Clare were affixed in their own penmanship to the Oath of Fidelity in 1730.

When the Pioneers located in Conway, they provided educational advantages for their children. Though living somewhat isolated from each other, a worthy and competent tutor formed one of their number. William Barbancks went daily from one habitation to another, teaching each family the inestimable blessings of reading, writing, and arithmetic. William McDormand induced Barbancks to follow him to Gulliver's Cove, continuing his avocation as in the older settlements. Consequently, he was the earliest teacher who pursued this important calling in the County. The Loyalists promptly engaged *Lieutenant* James Foreman, a faithful, experienced, and efficient Graduate of a High School in England. He commenced the School first Monday in November, 1784, in the front room of his dwelling, then unfinished, which stood on Lot Seven, Block A, bounded east by Birch Place, south by Carleton Street, west by Queen Street, and north by the Racquette. Seventy-five pupils were enrolled. This school continued eight months. During summers of 1785 and 1786, Mr. Foreman inaugurated and sustained a school for imparting religious knowledge, somewhat similar to modern Sabbath Schools. This was held in same room, and embraced lessons on tenets of the English Church, as taught by the approved Catechism, and also on general Scripture selections. Finding this location very inconvenient, the apartment cold and otherwise unsuitable, in 1789 a frame building was erected in Block X, facing the Alley between Water and Queen Streets, nearly where Rice's Carriage Factory stands. It was built by voluntary subscription, having many proprietors; and of medium size, with extension desks running its entire length on either side for senior scholars, while elementary pupils were accommodated with smaller ones of less extent, which dotted the

centre. A brick furnace occupied one end ; while the other formed an entrance. This spot remained the centre of education for residents of the County till the more commodious Academy north of the Court House was constructed. Another, very primitive in style, about twenty feet square, was erected at Westport in 1789 where Crocker's Barber Shop stands. After leaving the town, Mr. Barbancks taught successively at Gulliver's Cove, in house of William McDormand, Waterford ; in that of Jacob Cornwell, Senior ; at Sandy Cove, in dwelling of Morris Peters ; Little River, in house of Francis Harris ; Tiverton, where Robert Outhouse resided, adjoining Petite Passage on south side of of Long Island ;—in unoccupied house built by Balsor Israel near North East Cove, Freeport ; in residence of Andrew Coggins, Brier Island ; at Marshalltown in house of Jesse Keen ; Grand Joggin, in James Craige's dwelling ; and at Smith's Cove, where Thomas Watt resided. While these are the only localities given to the author, possibly he also taught elsewhere. In some cases the entire neighborhood participated ; while but one or two families comprised the school in several hamlets. No other teachers appeared on the scene in those early years. A number of the more wealthy attended Foreman's Superior School in Digby, with marked benefit to themselves, keeping alive the desire to become learned and useful. Unsupplied with suitable buildings or apparatus, the youth toiled daily amidst great discouragements, to obtain the much coveted boon. Having striven so desperately to overcome the hursclean difficulties, every item was carefully stored in the mind. Arithmetic was frequently written out at length, and preserved as a fond relic of the past. Both the pioneer teachers were splendid scholars for their period. A manuscript Arithmetic written by Maria McDormand, containing the autograph, "William Barbancks," written in bold style, an exact imitation of lithography, and beautifully ornamented, was shown to the author. His immediate successor left equally unvarying samples of penmanship in the Vestry and Township Records at Digby.

Educational facilities were almost unknown to the citizens of Clare in last century. Sorely crippled by their heavy losses at the dispersion, they were scarcely able to maintain such institutions. Their children, as a rule, were consequently ignorant of letters. When Abbé Sigogne arrived in 1799, he inaugurated a limited system of education. A school for teaching the Catholic Catechism and usual elementary branches was opened by this Priest in the Chapel on Lot 33 at Grosses Coques, being attended by those living

east of Meteghan River. This was the only available place; and, being without desks, was unfitted for that work. Besides, the distance from Saulnierville prevented younger pupils from attending. Added to these disadvantages were the comparative indifference of many youth, just reaching maturity, who failed to appreciate the blessings for first time within reach. To accommodate the southern portions, similar schools were opened in dwellings of Prudent and Armand Robichaud, south of Meteghan River. As these were taught by the zealous Abbé, amidst his many other duties, including periodical visits to Acadiens at Eel Brook and Pubnico, but little progress could be made.

In the English district, education was well sustained, though the death of Barbancks and return of Foreman to England, deprived the County of those benefactors. Mr. William Muir soon left Granville for Digby, and assumed direction of the High School. He lived on west side King Street, on Lot 29, Block I, south of Warwick Street. Marcus Brundage, of Smith's Cove, taught there and elsewhere several years. The citizens of Sandy Cove built a school house before 1800 at junction of Post Road and the highway leading to Bay of Fundy, on land of Harvard Eldridge. An Englishman named William Gay was earliest teacher placed in charge. At Little River a building was erected in 1805 north of the present Bridge. Mr. Gay also kept a school in this house. John Thurber, a son of Borden Thurber by his last marriage, supervised the Schools on Long and Brier Islands during first three months of 1810 and 1811, also one or two similar periods of succeeding years. A Mr. Phipps and Mrs. Anna Towner, wife of Rev. Enoch Towner, kept in the building on Lot 17, mouth of the Sissibou, on which Benjamin Sabean resided many years. Though no sections were defined, no aid from Government encouraged such enterprises, parents cheerfully employed teachers at seven shillings and six pence sterling per scholar quarterly, besides boarding him their respective proportions of the term. The only subsidy was a small allowance to the teacher of Superior and other schools under Episcopal supervision, which pittance, varying in amount according to recent income of the School lands and other exigencies, added to the tuition fees, was scarcely sufficient to cover necessary current outlay, without any margin to defray cost of education or meeting expenses of acquiring further knowledge. The Society for Propagation of the Gospel, in compliance with an application, sent Mr. Robert Dalton to

Digby in 1811, who became successor of Mr. Muir. In 1816, a building was completed just east of Smith's Creek, nearly on site of A. H. Wier's dwelling. About this time, a teacher named Casey succeeded Brundage in Hillsburgh, and also traversed Digby Township, pursuing his accustomed calling in every rural neighborhood. Weymouth, ever enterprising and progressive, erected a commodious School Building as early as 1820 on Hatch's Hill, south of Nicholl's Wooden Factory. Another was reared on south side of Valley Shore Road, Grand Joggin, which leads from Acacia Valley Mills eastward to Smith's Cove. It stood near east line of the Sypher Lot. A third was erected just east of Cemetery around St. Peter's Church, Weymouth, adjoining Cemetery. While people of Lower Rossway and Waterford furnished one on land now owned by John Hatfield in latter hamlet. The building at Weymouth Point, described in last Chapter, was used for school purposes as well as for religious meetings. One was erected in 1835 on corner of Post Road and Ledge Street, Freeport. William Dickie taught there during ensuing twelve months. Schools at Plympton were taught about that time in house of Olivier Comeau, now owned by his son John. Primary Schools were sometimes kept in unoccupied dwellings at Digby and other populous localities. Jonathan Randall, Messrs. Cochran, Shean, George Beattie, Moffatt, John Miles, Wm. Lowe, John Israel, William Nicholl, Senior, Jabez Snow, Senior, a man named Derrick, James Anderton and a Mr. Miller, presided over schools in various districts of Hillsburgh and Digby Townships between 1812 and 1840. William Loudett, Senior, taught the Superior School in Digby many years after Mr. Daltons tenure expired. John Whetmore was Master in 1828 and subsequent years at Beaver River. This school was in a building which stood in Yarmouth Township. Hugh McIver also taught there. A school house was built at Tiverton about eight rods easterly from the Christian Church, about year 1840.

After repeated attempts to have boundaries established for educational work, in July, 1826, nineteen "School Districts" were established in Digby Township, having same limits as Districts for Highway Labour,—one of being Brier Island; two were on Long Island; and the remainining sixteen on the mainland. The eight Road Districts in Clare were at same time constituted so many Districts for School organization.

In 1829, the residents of Digby Ridge united to build a house fifteen feet square, in south western corner of George W. Snyder's

field. About same time, one was erected in Barton on northern side of highway, a short distance east of Specht's Creek; at Plympton in 1841, where Charles T. Warner's store is located; and at Marshalltown, nearly opposite the Poor Farm.

The earliest lay teacher of French parentage, was M. Brunelle, a native of France, and formerly Secretary to a Governor of St. Pierre and Miquelon. He came to Clare previous to 1825, and remained some years. Before 1835, the priests boarded at residence of Armand Robichaud. In that year, a Parsonage was erected in Meteghan Village on north-west side of highway, at corner of Cross Road leading to St. Mary's Bay, a short distance from the Chapel.

Several formidable efforts were inaugurated at different periods, to obtain a Grammar School at Digby, under an Act of the Legislature providing machinery for establishing such institutions. Though Petitions containing most urgent entreaties were generally signed and presented to the proper authorities, yet the Government apparently considered the Annapolis Academy sufficient for whole County. Nevertheless, some of Digby's citizens graduated therefrom. A number of the more wealthy found their way to higher Academies and even Colleges of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and more distant countries. They became efficient and successful in chosen pursuits, reflecting credit on their ancestors and tutors; while they achieved for themselves just distinction—the certain recompense of wisely developed talents.

CHAPTER X.

CLARE FORMED A TOWNSHIP — HILLSBURGH INCLUDED WITH CLEMENTS—NEW SETTLEMENTS.

The boundaries between Townships of Clare and Digby were never recorded in respect to the former. However, the Township Line Road, so-called, extending eastwardly from Post Road near St. Bernard Chapel to highway commencing at Sissibou River and running southwardly through New Tusket, Corberie and Forest Glen to Carleton, Yarmouth County, formed southern limits of Digby Township Grant. But the Basterasque or Basterache Grant, which is northern Patent issued in Clare, commences four hundred yards west of that Line. By general consent, the first named point divides Weymouth from Clare. To illustrate this position, the following Extract from Records of the General Sessions of the Peace for County of Annapolis is here given; which is evidence of the earliest attendance at Annapolis of the French Acadian settlers in Clare to perform their public business, previous to establishment of a separate Sessions for Western District of the County:—

“A list of Town of Officers of Township of Clare in the County of Annapolis, nominated by the Grand Jury and appointed by the Sessions to serve till April, 1793.”

Charles Doucet,	} <i>Assessors.</i>
Charles Le Blanc, Jr.,	
Peter Robicheau.	

Aimable Doucet, *Town Clerk.*

Paul Dugas, Jr.,	} <i>Collectors.</i>
Stephen Thibaudeau.	

Charles Thériault	} <i>Overseers of the Poor.</i>
Denis Doucet,	
Jacques Belliveau.	

Joseph Boudreau, *Constable.*

John Taylor,	} <i>Surveyors of Highways.</i>
Joseph Doucet.	

"With an Order to the Assessors to assess in the Township of Clare the sum of £11. 9s. 4p., being their proportion sum of £125. s. p. for the whole County."

"Annapolis, 6th April, 1892."

"J. WINNIÉTT, Clerk."

In this connection, it will be observed that while the Yarmouth Line near Beaver River is universally deemed the southern limit of Clare, no boundary at that end of the Township is legally established. In like manner, no eastern division exists between Clare and a Township to be called "Wentworth," which was projected, to include Valley of Tusket River in Digby County. Nevertheless, the entire district south of the Township Line between Weymouth and Clare which continues eastwardly from New Tusket Road already named, to Riverdale Corner, south eastern limit of Weymouth, is attached to Clare Township by common consent and usage.

As already noticed, Hillsburgh formed a part of Clements Township from issue of Grant, February 20th, 1784, to George Sutherland and four hundred and eighty-two others. All business pertaining to Hillsburgh in the Court of General Sessions and in Town Meetings previous to erection of Digby County, appeared under designation of Clements. Mention is made in passing, of a Registry of Births, Marriages and Deaths for Clements, kept many years by the Township Clerk, in common with Annapolis, Wilmot and Granville, under orders by the General Sessions. Unfortunately, all efforts made by Municipal Council of Annapolis County, to get possession of this valuable public property, failed. It is understood fire in Clerk's Office destroyed this carefully compiled relic of bygone years. Therefore, no data from those precious pages can be given.

In the line of New Settlements, Salmon River first claims attention. M. Felix Deveault, Senior, with his brother Jacques, left in 1787, the Hermitage which had been their home since 1755, effected a clearing adjoining St. Mary's Bay near eastern bank of the River on lots of the Morrison Grant. Soon afterwards, Augustine Guiddery removed from Gilbert's Cove to Cheticamp, becoming its founder. He settled on lot seventy-one. Cheticamp lands were surveyed by John Harris, Esquire. They are occupied by descendants of Acadiens who fled to the forests when their race was expelled under superintendence of Major John Handfield

at Annapolis, *Lieutenant-Colonel* John Winslow at Grand Pré *Captain* A. Murray at Pisiquid, (Windsor,) *Colonel* Robert Monckton at Beauséjour, Tantramar, (Sackville,) now in New Brunswick, and Fort Lawrence, all near head of Bay of Fundy. Among those who located at Salmon River and Cheticamp were Cyprien Martin, Senior, Dominique Doucet, Charles LeBlanc, Janvier Maillét and Anselm Fronton. The first named settled at Salmon River; the second on Cape St. Mary's Cheticamp; the third in same region; the fourth at Cheticamp; while the fifth located at Cape Cove, not far distant. M. Martin told the late Josiah Porter, a pioneer of Brookville in Digby County, that the yield of eight hills of potatoes raised in the vicinity of his home, filled a bushel measure. Meanwhile, the Acadiens settled on older tracts in Clare had spread themselves along the shore of St. Mary's Bay. Prudent Robichand and his son Armand had founded Meteghan Village in 1785. They first lived on west side of Meteghan River near its mouth. Armand afterwards removed several miles west, living on a lot south side of highway, which is owned by Olivier Trahan. René Saulnier in Meteghan Cove; Salomon Maillét, Poncey Gaudet and Justinien Comeau west of Meteghan River, all shortly after arrival of the premier colonists there in 1785.

Colonel David Fanning had removed from Long Reach, King's County, New Brunswick, to vicinity of Digby; Reuben Tucker, Esquire, on farm of W. W. Payson, Acacia Valley; Peter McMullen on the Sypher Lot, not far distant.

Mr. Lemuel Bartlett in 1799 founded the section called Brookville, locating on farm of Mr. George E. Goldfinch, known as Bartlett's Grant, in vicinity of New Inlet often called Bartlett's River, an arm of St. Mary's Bay. He was joined in 1814, and following year by Mr. Jonathan Raymond, who was followed by William Perry and David Corning, Senior. Soon thereafter, Josiah Porter and others settled just east of the County Line. John Clark, who built Mills on site of the Beveridge Mill, Joel Hall, David Corning, Junior, John Kelly and William Sweeney were also early residents at Brookville. These people united in supporting Christian and secular movements.

June 10th, 1799, Hiram Betts, a loyalists who had resided in St. John, New Brunswick, purchased of *Captain* James Craige, the farm now occupied by Abraham Nichols, Esquire, at Hill Grove, and immediately erected a small dwelling on eastern side

of Cross Road leading to Marshalltown. Amid the dense wilderness, he founded the settlement long known as Digby Ridge. Some years later, Samuel Warne bought the lot next westwardly, and removed thither from Lot four, Shelburne Road. Four generations of his descendants including present owner, Hubert T. Warne, have successively possessed this homestead. Messrs. Charles Tucker, Senior, on farm of Robert Reed, Esquire; Stephen Bacon, Senior, on that of Edward M. Bacon, south-west of latter's residence; William Bell, of Yarmouth, in 1814, on land of James M. Roop; Robert Wilson in 1815 on part of Stearns Grant, now owned by George M. Wright; and David Tucker and Eliab Bell, Senior, on Herbert Bacon's land, were early residents.

Bloomfield, once called West Settlement or Thomas Road, was colonized in 1800 by Gaius Pritchard, who built a small log house on the Purdy farm at present owned by Miss M. R. Cousins. The block of land extending westwardly from lots three, four and five, separate Grants, to William V. Van Buskirk's west line, had meanwhile been granted to John Coleman, a resident of Smith's Cove, who dispossessed Pritchard and sold the land to Joseph Thomas, son of *Captain* William Thomas of Upper Rossway, together with the lot adjoining on eastern side. Mr. Thomas speedily settled on eastern half of his large farm. In 1825, William Clark removed from Bridgetown, Nova Scotia, to the lot east of farm owned by Mr. Thomas. About nine years later John Van Buskirk became resident owner of western lot in Coleman's Grant. James and John G. Nichols also resided on farms of Albert Trefry and Jovite Comeau, some distance west on Barton Grant.

As already noted, a large immigration commenced about beginning of present century, from Townships of Annapolis and Wilmot, which continued at intervals over twenty years, supplementing the numerous population by an enterprising colony, descended chiefly from the New England farmers. The first of these was Mr. John Chute, who reached east side of the head of Grand Joggin, April 15, 1801, and resided nearly opposite present residence of Abraham L. Gavel, Esquire, east side of Cross Road between old and new Highway passing through Smith's Cove. In 1805, *Captain* Isaac Winchester, with his brother Spencer—Christopher Harris, a son of Samuel Harris earliest resident between head of Grand Joggin and Smith's Creek—*Captain* Henry Harris, Samuel Pickup, Lewis G. Cossett, Senior, and Henry

Crouse followed. *Captain* Winchester domiciled on the Homestead bearing that name, opposite mouth of Bear River. Spencer Winchester became pioneer of the hamlet between Smith's Cove and Lansdowne. He lived about opposite house of Mr. James A. Savary on land now owned by Isaac E. W. Smith. The third inhabited farm of Benjamin Harris; *Captain* Harris on land occupied by Henry Cosby; Samuel Pickup on the Sheriff Roop farm; Lewis G. Cossett on farm of Jonas W. Rice, between his house and James E. Cossett's line; Henry Crouse on farm of Charles E. Cosseboom. In passing, we will say that Daniel McGregor afterwards a Baptist Clergyman, had lived on latter tract just south of New Post Road. This may have been the residence of Dr. Abraham Florentine between 1784 and 1790. Information on latter point is conflicting. Messrs. Martin Kerger, Jacob Plumb, Patrick Ryan, Joseph Crocker, Samuel Ring, a Mr. Nickerson, a Mr. Powell and others, became residents of Freeport and neighbourhood. James B. Carty and John Merritt removed from either Annapolis, Granville or Wilmot to Sandy Cove or vicinity in 1810.

Mr. John Hunt, Senior, came to Hillsburgh early in this century, and resided on farm owned by William Hunt, Isaac Marshall, a son of Anthony Marshall, transferred his residence from Marshalltown to the farm north of that occupied by Spencer Winchester. Benjamin Ellison succeeded *Captain* Craige at Acacia Valley. No further traces of latter gentleman or his descendants can be found. Before Solomon Maillet generally spelled "Mallett" by English writers, settled in Clare, he lived on the Pinkney farms in West Clements, and established the Ferry between that place and Smith's Cove. The place of crossing was known as "Halibut Eddy." Fare for crossing, six pence, sterling. The stage route had been changed to shore Road through Clements-port and West Clements. Minutes of Council dated October 25, 1775, contains an Order that all Couriers to carry dispatches, be selected from French Acadiens, to be paid at the rate of five shillings sterling per diem. Previous to 1810,, the mails between Digby and Yarmouth were entrusted to any Acadian who happened to be travelling from either point to the other. This exemplifies their unflinching honesty, even with a foreign power. One Pine of Clements succeeded Maillett as Ferryman. The next was *Captain* Isaac Winchester. His son Charles became his successor many years afterwards. George Morrell was first Ferryman across Grand Passage; Martin Blackford over Petite. One

shilling sterling was maximum fee allowed by the General Sessions to be charged each passenger for crossing. In 1808, Messrs. Joseph Harris, Thomas Rice, Richard Clarke, Senior, Francis Miller, Edward Morgan, Silas Rice, David Whitman and John Rice, became pioneer residents on west side of Bear River. The first domiciled on property belonging to George A. Purdy, Esquire; the second on farm of David Rice; the third of Edward Clarke; the fourth on William Miller's land; the fifth where Thomas Morgan, Senior, lived; the sixth where Aaron Rice since resided; the seventh on Freeman McDormand's property; and the eighth on farm occupied by D. B. Chisholm. A coloured man named Cuff lived about this time on the Alden Harris farm. *Lieutenant* George Robinson resided on the tract since owned by Henry Blakeslee, Esquire. In 1815, Aaron Hardy, 3rd, removed from Granville to Bear River, and during spring of 1816 purchased from George Harris of Annapolis, the farm owned by heirs of late James D. Nicholl, and immediately located thereon.

Lansdowne was also founded in 1808 by James Harris, Esquire, who resided on land lately owned by William H. Harris on north side of highway, but now in possession of Milledge Armstrong. The next residence was built by Mr. George Welsh, Senior, son of Maurice Welsh, from Grand Joggin, where the dwelling owned by Uriah Smith is located. Alexander Turnbull, Solomon Bowlby and others, followed in after years. They were very enterprising. Mills were erected by Thos. Rice near the Forks or junction of East and West Branches. A canal was cut through granite rocks a long distance to obtain sufficient water power. The fine timber abounding on every hillside, was converted into first class lumber of various kinds. Fine crops of wheat and other grains were ground, producing splendid flour and oat meal. Attracted by this enterprise additional capitalists hastened thither. Shipping of various dimensions were constructed to carry these products into foreign climes; the little hamlet soon became a flourishing and wealthy village. The mills were replaced by larger structures, furnished with extensive machinery of improved patterns. Compound interest repaid the investments, and prosperity shone with unvarying splendour. This is, in fact, applicable to every section blessed with similar facilities and having sufficient enterprise. Grand Joggin, Weymouth, Digby Neck and Clare in earlier times, with New Tuskett and other districts more recently, received like benefits, in proportion to distance from market.

Mr. George Harris was also an early resident on west side of Bear River. He came hither from vicinity of Annapolis, and settled on Old Post Road leading through Lansdowne to Acacia Valley and Digby. He previously sold Nicholl lot to Aaron Hardy, the primary resident on eastern district of Sissibou Road. Samuel Edison, Senior, and John Edison settled in Marshalltown. One located on lot now occupied by David Melancon; the other where Joseph Abbott lives. George Dakin domiciled opposite the Poor Farm. James Adams succeeded Farnsworth on the Fairchild property at Acacia Valley. David F. Aymar, Senior, removed from St. John, New Brunswick, to farm west of William Delong's homestead, now owned by his brother. John Abbott became occupier of the Haggerty tract at Brighton; Nathan Seeley, Senior, removed from Argyle, Yarmouth County, to the Abraham and James Wilson farm in that Village. Ambrose Cossett, son of Gilbert, located on the William Cossett place at Smith's Cove. Robert Woodman, Senior, on part of the Chute farm now owned by heirs of late John Gavil.

The Bonnell Mill and privilege, with entire lot number forty, St. Mary's Bay, was purchased by John Ellenwood of Yarmouth from Daniel Bonnell, son of original founder, August 1, 1816; and sold it to George Saxton the following Christmas Day. March 1, 1817, James Reid and Bridget, his wife, sold to Thomas Ruggles, the "Reid House and Lot," with Store House, Wharf, and Water Lots, for £650, bounded north by Church Street; east by Basin of Annapolis; south by Homestead Lots of late James A. Holdsworth; west by an Alley—the upland being part of Lot No. One in Block or Division Letter Y, Town Plot, Digby.

The author was informed that George Sutherland, founder of Clements, was drowned with two negro assistants, by sinking of the scow, while descending Annapolis River with a heavy load of bricks he had purchased in Annapolis. While a few claim this patriot resided at modern town of Bear River in Hillsburgh, a large number equally reliable, insist his residence stood east of the River. This man brought first cherry trees in the County to Bear River. Peradventure, he lived successively on either side. His family returned to Scotland, their native isle, shortly after the tragic death of their venerated head.

CHAPTER XI.

COMMERCIAL PROGRESS—FISHERIES—RELIGIOUS CHANGES.

The reader has already caught a glimpse of the commercial activity displayed by early inhabitants. Shipbuilding was continued at Digby, Sissibou, Clare and elsewhere. The unrivalled materials found in Digby's forests, coupled with its proximity to St. John, New Brunswick, the similarity in class and numerous relationships between residents of those centres, led to constant commercial and social intercourse. Many fine craft of huge dimensions were built in Digby for St. John merchantmen. Even some found their way to distant climes. In fact, the principal trade prosecuted by merchants of Digby verged in that direction. Considerable, however, reached the West Indies; and some crossed the Atlantic to Great Britain. Much activity and corresponding advantages rewarded the mercantile operations of ancient times. Boards, deals, shingles, farm produce and timber were freely exported; while the varied commodities of southern climes and other countries formed the chief imports. Another valuable commodity was the different species of fish with which the coast waters abounded. Weirs were built at a very early period. Every available location was speedily occupied. The deep sea fishery was prosecuted with unceasing vigor.

The following Regulations concerning Fisheries, were adopted at first General Meeting of inhabitants of the Township of Digby, held in the house of Robert Ray, in Digby, November 3, 1784, Isaac Bonnell, Esquire, Presiding:

1. "That no set nets shall be set further out into the Basin or River than sixty fathoms from Watt's Marsh, or in front of any private weirs; and that no set net be longer than twenty fathoms.
2. That no sweep nets shall be drawn toward the Grand Joggin weirs, nearer than a line drawn from Burket's Point to the point of land westward of Smith's Cove; and none to be drawn nearer Bear River than the base of Bear Island.
3. That no sweep nets shall be longer than one hundred and

twenty fathoms; and those to be drawn from and to the shore; and no other nets or seines than those to be made use of.

4. That neither set or sweep nets shall be set or drawn nearer any private Weir than one hundred fathoms.

5. That a line be drawn from Mr. Street's farm at the Gut to Mr. Johnson's opposite on the Granville shore; and no nets shall be drawn below said line.

6. That no person or persons not inhabitants of Nova Scotia, shall be permitted to catch Herring in the Basin of Annapolis.

7. That any Weir within the Basin of Annapolis, in which three barrels of dead or odious fish be found remaining twenty-four hours, the owner thereof shall pay the sum of Five Pounds, one-half of which shall go to the informer, and the residue to Overseers of the Poor in the Parish in which the particular Weir shall be situated.

8. No penalties for violation of any or all of foregoing Ordinances, shall exceed Ten Pounds, recoverable before one Justice of the Peace if penalty does not exceed One Pound; if over that amount and not exceeding Three Pounds, before two Justices of the Peace."

"By order of the Court" of General Sessions of the Peace,

"J. WINNIETT, Clerk."

"True copy."

J. S. FOREMAN, Town Clerk.

At same Convocation, Henry Rutherford, Reuben Tucker, and Jonas Mead were appointed Directors of Fish Weir at Grand Joggin. In April, 1801, Joseph Beaman and Joseph Titus chosen by Town Meeting to superintend the building of Racquette Weir. Herrings taken in these and other Weirs were smoked and exported to various points. Immense yields rewarded fishermen's preparations and labours. Both shore and distant ventures attracted new settlers. No industry was equally remunerative in comparison with the investments. "Digby Herrings" became celebrated wherever known. The demand therefore increased apace, and prices ranged uniformly high. Many even neglected their farms to follow this occupation exclusively. After a few years however, the quantities grew far less numerous. While the

supply was likely diminished by injudicious destruction, the unusual sounds emanating from steamers then just introduced, were believed to have largely driven them from our waters. As they never entirely disappeared, some other cause must be found. St. Mary's Bay also furnished gigantic fishing facilities. But these failed in a corresponding degree.

In religious circles, everything moved with usual devotion and regularity. Thirty-nine colored members of the Digby Wesleyan Church having been removed by the Imperial Government to Sierra Leone in January, 1793, the mission was abandoned for a time. The Baptists were favoured by large additions in March, 1804, and at subsequent periods. The Episcopalians at Weymouth erected St. Peter's Church not long after the site was presented by Colonel Moody. Nearly all the recent immigrants were Dissenters. Children of founders were following their parent's example. A sentiment favoring the despised adherents of Towner was steadily increasing. The Catholics were unaffected by these gradual but perceptible changes. These aspects were closely watched and carefully weighed by leaders of both Protestant bodies. About this time, William Bennett and Joshua Marsden, Methodist Clergymen, landed at Digby, but found no opening for holding services. Consequently, they proceeded elsewhere. Meanwhile, the Baptists laboured with constancy and zeal. Unmistakeable evidences of a great revolution throughout the rural districts cheered the devoted workers. Rev. William Sutcliffe, Wesleyan Missionary, traversed the ancient County of Annapolis in years of 1809 and 1810. He preached in Digby, Smith's Cove, Weymouth and other settlements. Captain Frederick Beeler, a soldier in one of the companies attached to the Hessian Corps already mentioned, was a convert of this period. He afterwards itinerated as a local missionary at Smith's Cove and vicinity, besides rehearsing the doctrines of Wesley among his fellow countrymen in Hessian Line; and also to the sons of Waldeck who founded the thriving hamlet called "Waldeck Line," between Annapolis River and Hessian Line.

The people of Digby gave practical evidence of their attachment to British institutions, by subscribing two hundred and sixty-six pounds, two shillings and ten pence, towards supporting the war between England and France. This fine donation was forwarded May 29, 1798, by way of the Provincial Government.

CHAPTER XII.

COURT OF SESSIONS ESTABLISHED AT DIGBY—IMPROVEMENTS IN HIGHWAYS—GRANT OF CONFIRMATION ISSUED—CONFIDENCE RESTORED—DISSENTERS BECOMING NUMEROUS AND INFLUENTIAL—EFFORTS TO RETARD THEIR PROGRESS—MISCELLANEOUS NOTES.

During the first thirty-four years of its history, Digby had been under jurisdiction of the General Sessions of the Peace for the County of Annapolis. Justices of the Peace and Jurors had punctually attended in the old Court House, Annapolis, on first Tuesday of April and first Tuesday of November in each year since 1783, to aid in transacting the public business of Eastern and Western Districts. Having thus served sixteen years' faithful apprenticeship, amply illustrating wisdom, loyalty, and zeal in discharging such important trusts, an Act of the Provincial Parliament became law in first year of nineteenth century, permitting and enjoining the proper officials residing in Townships of Clements, Digby, and Clare, to organize and maintain a separate Court of General Sessions of the Peace in and for the Western Districts of the County of Annapolis, to be holden in the Town Plot of Digby, on third Tuesday of June in each succeeding year. This law permitted the Sessions to excuse residents of Eastern and Western Districts from serving as Jurors in both Annapolis and Digby.

Accordingly, on Tuesday, June 17, 1800, at eleven o'clock in the forenoon, William Winniett, Esquire, Clerk of the Peace for the County, being in attendance, the Court was opened in due form by order of Thomas Milledge, Esquire, Senior Justice in the Western District, who presided.

Other Justices present:—Josiah Jones, Isaac Bonnell, Stephen Jones, Andrew Snodgrass, Edward Thorne, Henry Rutherford, Esquires.

The Act passed in the fortieth year of the Reign of His Britannic Majesty, King George the Third, establishing this Court, entitled, "An Act for the better regulating the manner of holding the Inferior Court of Common Pleas and General Sessions of the

Peace in the County of Annapolis," was then read; after which, the requisite Proclamation being made, and Roll of Grand Jurors called, there appeared:—

Andrew Snodgrass, *Foreman*; John Hill, Ambrose Haight, Elisha Budd, Reuben Tucker, Joshua Smith, Robert Robinson, Robert Rollo, Cereno U. Jones, John Cosman, John Grigg, John Aikins, Reuben Hankinson, Jacob Cornwell, James Reid. *Petit Jurors*—Amos Dillon, Jesse Keen, Gilbert Fowler, Abraham Van Tassell, Peter McMullen, Benjamin Jones, Benjamin Lawrence, Stephen Arnold, James Titus, James Foreman, Jeremiah Smith, George Hollingshead, Robert Leonard, Isaac Roop, Henry Stiniger. Grand Jury withdrew from Court Room.

William Muir, Esquire, was forthwith appointed Clerk of the Peace for Western District of the County of Annapolis.

On the following day the Grand Jury presented True Bills for Petty Larceny and Felony against Peter Blackman, Abraham Miller, and James Ellis, colored persons.

Ordered, That John Warwick, Ambrose Haight, James Reid, and James A. Holdsworth have Shop Licenses; and that George Saxton have a free Tavern License.

Regulations prohibiting lumber and other incumbrances from being placed in bounds of Highways, were passed; also, to prevent dangerous animals from going at large.

Peter Blackman plead guilty of indictment laid against him. He was sentenced to receive thirty-nine lashes, on the bare back, and to be discharged.

Ordered, That all Jurors summoned hereafter to serve in this Court in Digby, be summoned from that part of the County of Annapolis west of a line drawn from middle of St. George's Channel to mouth of Bear River; and thence up the said River to the source thereof.

The Condition of Highways in Digby, Clare, and part of Clements, engaged attention of the Sessions immediately afterwards. We have already seen that but few short pieces of Turnpike were previously constructed in the County. Petitions asking that roads be opened in various directions, were presented in abundance. These included an alteration in Water Street, Digby, between residence of Adam Walker and north side

Racket, together with new road from the Racket to Broad Cove. They were directed to be advertized. The road in Clare leading from shore highway eastwardly, was, on Petition, ordered to be opened. Certificate was voted the Commissioners who had expended money on Post Road from Allen's Creek to Digby, as the contract had been faithfully completed. Samuel Harris, of Annapolis, and Reuben Tucker, of Grand Joggin, were those Commissioners.

Road from James Robinson's farm to Craige's Mills; also, a road on Brier Island, beginning on the south west side of Grand Passage, and following the different courses of the shore on south west side of said Passage to North Point, were declared opened, and ordered to be so recorded.

The place of meeting is not given. No Court House had then been constructed at Digby. A Bill entitled, "An Act to enable the Justices and Grand Jury for the Townships of Digby and Clare in their Sessions to assess a sum of money from time to time, as they may deem necessary, for the purpose of paying the Rent of such Building as they may think suitable for holding such Sessions, and repairing the same," was passed by Provincial Assembly, April 8th, 1802. and sent to the Council. That body, however, returned it "Not Agreed to," on 10th *proximo*. The Court of Sessions in 1802, appropriated £42. 10s. 6p. realized from Duty on wine imported during two previous years, towards building a Court House or Hall for holding Inferior Court of Common Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace in Digby, and issued Warrants accordingly. A Market House had been erected before this period. Probably the Common Pleas and General Sessions were then held in this Market Building.

A Special General Sessions of the Peace was convened in house of M. Aimable Doucet, Grosses Coques, February 28th, 1803, for trial of a person for Petty Larceny, who was found guilty and flogged. Justices Josiah Jones, Aimable Doucet, Stephen Jones, and Simeon Jones attended this meeting.

At Regular Sessions in 1803, the Road around harbour of Briar Island was returned as surveyed by Benjamin Lawrence, Deputy Sheriff and Deputy Surveyor. That through Long Island which extended westwardly from Petite Passage south of present highway to Sollows' farms about centre of island, where it became present Road from this point to Grand Passage, was surveyed April 12, 1803, and declared opened at same term. The thorough-

fare from Gulliver's Cove Road to Marsh at Head of St. Mary's Bay, also registered same year.

In 1804, a Highway from Bear River Road to rear of Clements Line, was surveyed by John Harris, and recorded; likewise Road from Craige's Hill to North Range; and another from latter to Marshalltown.

In following year, 1805, Thomas Milledge, Deputy Surveyor, made Return of Survey for the Post Road commencing at corner of King and Saint Mary's Bay Streets, Digby, and extending twenty-three miles westwardly to Township Line between Weymouth and Clare *via*, the old Road from Keen's Corner through Marshalltown to right of Abraham Kinney's residence west of Gilbert's Creek, and thence to Episcopal Church, Weymouth, then following highway to Exhibition Building, and east of this structure to Road south of Sissibou River and traversing this highway crossing Indian Creek to west line of Botsford, Grant.

In December, 1806, the Road from Sypher's Corner, Grand Joggin, through Smith's Cove to Bear River connecting with old Post Road from Annapolis to Digby at Blakeslie's Corner, was surveyed by John Harris and recorded. It is believed by many, that this highway had nevertheless been practically located and used many years, through efforts of the inhabitants. As several lived on its borders, this is probably correct. In same year, the Road from Samuel Cosseboom's land, Broad Cove, to Gulliver's Hole, was also declared a Public Highway.

One hundred and fifty Pounds were granted by the Assembly in year 1800 for Road from Petite Passage to Head St. Mary's Bay; also similar sum for the Post Road on opposite side of the Bay.

In 1801, £150 for Road from Petite Passage to Head St. Mary's Bay. £300 for Road from Allen's Creek to Craige's Mill, William Winniett, Commissioner, compensation, £9. On Road from Whatman's House to Sissibou, £150, James Moody, Commissioner. £200 for Road from Sissibou to Meteghan River, John Taylor, Commissioner, compensation, £9. Building first Bridge over Sissibou River, £300, Reuben Hankinson, Commissioner. This was reported in 1802, as having been expended the previous year, with proper Vouchers. Compensation for the service, £13 10s.

In 1803 the following Grants for Highways were issued :—For making and repairing road from Digby to Roger's Point, £50 ; from Digby to Petite Passage, £75 ; Petite to Grand Passage, £50 ; Yarmouth to Meteghan River, £100. These amounts liberally supplemented, by work of freeholders and others, placed those highways in a passable condition.

The Commissioners last appointed to devise a plan for settling the "Lands Question," having submitted a lengthy, full, and accurate deliverance, containing state of the various settlements in relation thereto, and claims of each resident to lands in the Township of Digby, coupled with the announcement that James Boutineau Francklin, Esquire, who was Clerk of the House of Assembly a long period, had generously surrendered to the Crown all his Rights in the Township. The Commissioners advised that the several land holders whether claiming by Grant or occupancy, be considered actual owners ; and that a new Patent, prefaced by a full and particular analysis of all the facts connected therewith, called the "Grant of Confirmation," be immediately issued, giving and confirming unto the two hundred and seventy-six Real Estate Proprietors, then residents of old Digby Township, all the several tracts held by those persons respectively. This Report, in form of the above Grant was signed January 31, 1801, by His Excellency Sir John Wentworth, Lieutenant-Governor, countersigned by Honourable Benning Wentworth, Secretary of the Province, and the Great Seal affixed. When news of this event reached Digby and was conveyed triumphantly to every hamlet and village, a heavy burden was lifted from the public mind ; a burden momentous and absorbing, which had pressed with relentless and destructive force on the dearest interests of every citizen, neutralizing all channels of advancement, and effectually preventing maintenance of the proud position won by long years of toil, sacrifice and anxiety. But even these rejoicings were attended by deep lamentations, in remembrance of the many homes desolated, and the numerous inhabitants with their enterprise, capital and valuable co-operation, all lost irretrievable by the unfaithfulness of those entrusted with duties of the first magnitude. Notwithstanding these unfavourable consequences, the equitable and happy termination of those unfortunate differences, rapidly inspired and fostered a return of that mutual confidence which hallowed the infancy of Digby, and is of primary moment to happiness and prosperity of every community.

Religious matters continued in a transition state. Hitherto, all marriages among English had been solemnized by Clergymen of the Church of England, as by law established in the Mother Country. Catholic Priests and Dissenting Clergymen had, however, officiated in that capacity throughout Nova Scotia. Many couples in Clare had been united by the different Missionaries since the beginning of Acadian tenure. The earliest matrimonial alliance performed in the County by Dissenters was that of Lewis Titus to Olive Blakely or Blazeley, by Elder Towner, October 29, 1799. This did not reach the ear of Digby's Rector. Inspired with the belief that he was fully competent to discharge every public duty, Towner unhesitatingly joined Jacob Cornwell, Junior, and Sarah Titus, June 14, 1800. The Reverend Mr. Viets, Rector of Digby, becoming cognizant of this, communicated the fact to Venerable Dr. Inglis, Bishop of the Diocese. A complaint being laid with Registrar of Court of Marriage and Divorce, comprising Governor and Council, Mr. Towner was summoned to trial in Halifax. His co-worker, John Burton, cheerfully offered succour and advice. Attorney-General Richard J. Uniacke prosecuted in behalf of the Crown. He was elected in 1783 to the Assembly for Township of Sackville, now in New Brunswick, *vice* Robert Foster, deceased. At General Election in following year, Halifax Co. chose Mr. Uniacke its third Representative. Having been a barrister of superior abilities, a fluent and elegant speaker, he succeeded James Brenton as Attorney-General before close of eighteenth century. Another celebrated lawyer then ascending to prominence was late Honourable Simon Bradstreet Robie. He was elevated to the House by electors of Halifax County in 1800, and became Counsel for the defendant. Re-elected in 1806 and 1811, the House called Mr. Robie to preside over its deliberations during term of latter Parliament, which ended in 1818. On death of King George III., the Assembly lapsed, though elected the previous year. Mr. Robie was triumphantly returned again. At next General Election in 1827, the Metropolitan County for fifth time selected him as one of its honoured delegates. Witnesses were examined at the trial named on both sides; Counsel were heard; and contestants awaited the decision with anxious hearts and bated breath. When the judgment appeared, these reasons were found to have influenced the high tribunal :—

1. The Church of England had not been formally established in Nova Scotia by special Act of the Provincial Legislature.

2. Invalidation of the marriage in controversy would consequently set aside all previous like contracts performed in equally good faith by all clergymen not connected with the English Church.

3. Such course would require specific legislation to confer legitimacy on the multitudinous posterity of each Dissenting and Catholic Marriage.

4. The officiating clergyman in this instance was a regularly ordained Pastor of a flock entirely loyal to the Crown, peaceable citizens, and believers in all the essential tenets positively taught by the Established Catechism as insusceptible to variation.

Besides these, a judgment in favor of the Plaintiff would presumably lead to most serious consequences, as Catholics and Protestants affected thereby, would unite in resisting its enforcement, even with their lives, if necessary.

Viewed in the light of these premises, a verdict was unanimously rendered in favor defendant, fully legalizing the distasteful act, and practically conferring upon all ministers set apart to that calling in accordance with the requirements of their denomination, the power and authority to perform the Rite of Matrimony as enjoined by enactment of usage of their respective Church, provided the contractors were each firmly and unreservedly bound to faithfulness and duty.

While the people were becoming accustomed to quietude following the Grant of Confirmation, and inaugurating methods of expansion and proficiency, Elder Towner and his Lieutenant, Peter Crandall, improved the favourable opportunity to gather new recruits. In 1804 and succeeding years, large additions swelled the Church to over two hundred members. These were British chiefly located on either side of St. Mary's Bay, including both islands. Those in Hillsburgh were attached by residence and sympathy to Clements. The immense tract encircling the circuit of their habitations occasioned insurmountable hardships, and induced steps for separation, with limits covering far less area. Therefore, Rev. Peter Crandall, who had first visited Brier and Long Islands in autumn of 1809, finding the people of former very irreligious and abusive, even at earliest service threatening his life should a second be attempted, beheld such a sudden and general change in sentiment, that on twenty-third of October, 1809, he

organized a Baptist Church with sixteen communicants, assisted by delegates from the Granville and Digby Churches.

We will now turn our attention to Clements Township.

This Church commenced in 1810 and included members residing in eastern and western sections of that Township. Some of the founders of Bear River Village were connected therewith. Rev. Thomas Ansley, Pastor of the Upper Granville Church, was one of the principal agencies in gathering that body. While Upper Clements and Clementsvale, now in Annapolis County, were the centres of this Church, a number at Smith's Cove and Bear River held services at stated intervals. Preaching by those mentioned were frequent. Rev. Henry Hale, a minister sent to New Brunswick by the Massachusetts Baptist Missionary Society, which embraced Maine in its work, accompanied by Rev. Daniel Merrill, of Sedgwick, Maine, a zealous colleague under similar patronage, aided James Manning, Thomas Ansley, Harris Harding, Joseph Dimock and Edward J. Reis in rural districts of Clements and Digby. Bill's "Fifty Years with the Baptist Ministers and Churches of the Maritime Provinces," page 42, states that fifty-six had been dismissed from the Upper Granville Church, since Session of the Association in June, 1809. These probably united in constituting the Church of Clements. Increase of population and other favoring causes, tended to augment the numbers in every religious sect. While these events were transpiring, the English Church in Digby was called to part with their faithful and devoted Missionary, Rev. Roger Viets, August 15th, 1811, deeply lamented. In his last communication to the *Magazine* issued by the Society for Propagation of the Gospel, dated 24th of preceding June, he represented "that his Mission proceeded in its usual course of unity, peace, and prosperity, little affected by the violent commotions raised by the New Lights, and other extravagant Sectaries. In the course of the year, he baptized 60 (five of which "whom? were adults); married 13 couple, and buried 12. Communicants 34." He strongly recommended "Mr. Robert Dalton to be the Society's School Master at Digby."

The First Digby Neck Church was also organized with Northern Peninsula as its field. Elder Peter Crandall, a brother of Joseph Crandall, another Baptist Minister who was elected in 1819 third Representative of Westmoreland County to the New Brunswick Assembly, then became the Pastor. Longing to proclaim his

doctrines to the inhabitants of Digby itself, Crandall soon found the widow of William McMorland, who had returned, disposed to open her residence for service. Before 1809 had passed, this clergyman preached under her roof. But the less orderly were unwilling to allow this innovation on the Established faith, hitherto undisturbed by Baptist aggression. While a large audience was listening attentively, some demanded the meeting disperse. This was unnoticed by the preacher. Consequently, the windows were broken by stones thrown by youths. At this juncture, Justice Andrew Snodgrass, assisted by constables John Robinson and John E. Morton, appeared on the scene and scattered the unruly crowd. No further interruptions occurred. But such assemblages were discontinued in Digby by Baptists for twenty-five years thereafter.

In the Assembly, Halifax, Monday, April 12th, 1802, William Cotnam Tonge, member for Newport Township, moved, "That the establishment of a Light House on Briar Island at northwest entrance of St. Mary's Bay, would be of greatest utility to the trade of that part of this Province, and also of the Province of New Brunswick; therefore

Resolved,—That the Governor be instructed to communicate with the Governor of New Brunswick, and suggest the expediency of joint measures by the Parliaments of those two Provinces, for forming such Establishment.

Resolved,—That the Governor of this Province do lay before this House at next Session, all proposals he may have received from the Government of New Brunswick on that subject, that the House can take this very important matter into consideration."
Carried.

Ordered,—That Mr. Tonge, member for Newport; Mr. Morris, representing Halifax County; and Mr. Moody, of Annapolis County, constitute a Committee to wait on His Excellency, the Lieutenant Governor with the foregoing Resolutions.

Wednesday, 8th June, 1803, Messrs. Tonge, McMonagle, of Windsor, and Cochran, of Falmouth, were named a Committee to ascertain what Despatches the Governor has received from New Brunswick relative to the Light House on Brier Island.

Next day, the Convener of Committee reported a Bill for extending the laws concerning Light Houses to the Basin of

Annapolis. Read first time, and ordered second time, 11th June, then referred to Committee of the Whole. On same day, Mr. Secretary Wentworth transmitted copies of correspondence with New Brunswick, touching the proposed Brier Island Light House. Ordered to lie on the table for perusal of members. The Bill for extending General Light House Law to Annapolis Basin, was reported by Chairman McMonagle, 21st of June, agreed to. It was engrossed; finally passed the Assembly next day, and sent to the Council. Returned 24th June, concurred with amendments. The House then postponed further consideration till next Session.

Mr. Rutherford introduced a Bill June 7th, to render the Digby Common more beneficial, passed the House June 18th, sent to Council, returned with amendments, and afterwards deferred till next Session by the Assembly.

Mr. Reuben Hankinson petitioned the House June 3rd, 1803, through Mr. Milledge, asking to be reimbursed £300 expended as Commissioner on new Bridge over Sissibou River; also for re-payment of £3. 4s. 8p. paid by himself for conveying £109. 6s. 8p. in cash from the Treasury to Digby. Laid on the Table. Taken therefrom June 14, and referred to Messrs. Roach, of Cumberland Co.; Moody of Annapolis Co.; and Campbell of Shelburne Township, to consider all claims of Commissioners for Roads and Bridges, with instructions to report thereon to the House.

June 27th, 1803. Mr. Rutherford introduced a Bill to enable inhabitants of Digby Township to improve Common belonging thereto; Also, a Bill to provide for the support in future of a Light House at the entrance to the Harbour of Annapolis. Read first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

Though no further record of this Bill could be found, yet James Moody and Henry Rutherford were appointed Commissioners to procure the requisite land, and erect a Light House at this point. They purchased the ground where Point Prim Beacon stands, with road leading thither from eastern corner of John Condon's farm to the shore of Patrick Condon for twenty pounds, and built a Light House there. In 1817, Richard Bragg, a native of England, became first keeper of this building. March 3rd, 1827, after both Commissioners had died, Robert Turnbull of Bay View, and Darby Croneen of Granville, Executors of

Condon's will petitioned the Assembly for the payment of twenty pounds for the Light House grounds and road, alleging the Commissioners failed to settle the consideration and obtain a title. This was referred to Messrs. Starr of King's County; Roach of Annapolis County; and Dewolfe of Hants County, to investigate thoroughly, and make a faithful report thereon. This committee stated on 12th of March that the land was actually sold for use of the public by late Patrick Condon to James Moody and Henry Rutherford, as Commissioners for erecting a Light House at entrance to Annapolis Basin for twenty pounds; that they were satisfied no deed was given; and further, that the public compelled the heirs of Mr. Condon to fence both sides of the highway three quarters of a mile. The Committee recommended payment of the original consideration, with such interest as may appear equitable, to the Executors when they shall give a proper title to Government of the tract in question. This amount was afterwards voted in Committee of Supply, passed the House, and endorsed later by the Council. The Provincial Commissioners for building Light Houses also erected one at Brier Island about the period Moody and Rutherford constructed the Digby Harbour Light. The date is given as 1803.

In 1797, Timothy Conyers had settled on south side of Sissibou River. James Gibney lived on Lot 28, north of that stream. Benjamin Abbott, senior, of Argyle, settled at head of St. Mary's Bay Marsh. *Captain* Henry Lebarre, now styled Barr, lived on farms now owned by George D. and Roland Doty at Doty's Point, Kinneytown. The road from highway to his land, was made by himself. The pioneers of Weymouth Point also opened the highway through that settlement in last century, without Government aid, as the Council rejected Road Grants in Digby and Clare Townships passed by the Assembly at that time. In 1796 *Colonel* John Taylor made thirty-five miles of shore highway in Clare at his own expense; and was afterwards reimbursed by a Grant of the Legislature. Timothy Crowley had domiciled at Gulliver's Hole. James Wilson and Leonard Wilson of the Township of Digby, bought Lot 23. Marshalltown, now occupied by Alexander Melancon, of John Morford, December 5th, 1799. A house was built there on about half a mile southeast of the Post Road in which they resided. June 5th, 1811, James Wilson and Sarah his wife, conveyed to Robert Wilson for thirty pounds, the western half of said Lot containing one hundred acres. This Indenture is signed by the Grantors in their own legible handwriting, and witnessed by Barnabas Marshall. October 5th, 1814, Robert Wilson sold his purchase to Albert Zeigler, son of

John Zeiglor, a discharged soldier of the Waldeck Regiment settled in Waldeck Line, east side of Bear River. Leonard Wilson also sold to Zeiglor. The latter then removed to Marshalltown. Rev. Charles William Weeks, first Rector of Weymouth, bought lot seventeen, Weymouth Point, June 23rd, 1801, and settled thereon. Borden Thurber, lived on Home lot number two, at Freeport. Frederick Hendorff owned Lot next west; Balsor Israel Lot three. James Everett lived on Lot fourteen, south side Sissibou River. Gilbert Van Amburgh bought lot forty-seven. Southeast side of St. Mary's Bay, and settled thereon in 1799. James Cosman lived on north side of Cosman's Cove or Creek. *Colonel* Moody's land laid south of that Creek, adjoining Cosman's lot which bounded the Creek on both sides. March 8th, 1799, James Cosman conveyed to John Moody, son of *Colonel* Moody, equal privilege with himself to Cosman's lands on north-west side of said Creek south-west side of the dam; thence north forty-five Degrees west to line between Cosman's land and that of James Moody's lot—thence along said line due east to Cosman's Cove or Creek;—also on south-east side of said Creek, the privilege of joining the said Dam to a lot there, belonging to Cosman—with the additional privilege of extending the Dam along said Lot as occasion may require. These privileges were warranted and defended to John Moody, his heirs and assigns forever. This conveyance was an outcome of the erection of Mills by James Cosman and *Colonel* Moody on Cosman's Creek noted on page 84; with this difference that John Moody was now joint owner, instead of his father. Samuel Tarbill lived on Lot two, south side Sissibou. His lot of four acres with dwelling thereon, was sold by Robert Tucker, Sheriff of Annapolis County, on suit of Nanum Jones to Stephen Jones, January 1st, 1790. The Indenture is witnessed by John McNamara, who therefore was then at Sissibou. No further account of him is available.

In Legislative Session of 1803, Rutherford's Bill to enable the inhabitants of Digby to improve their Public Common, was finally passed. It empowered the Sessions to ordain regulations for leasing the Common, or for otherwise managing the same, with power to enforce such rules by a penalty not exceeding forty shillings. This enactment permitted the Grand Jury to appoint Supervisors of Common, who shall be sworn, and shall take care of Common, and enforce all legal Regulations pertaining thereto. The Act would continue five years from its passage.

Neill McNeill owned Lot Ten, at Freeport. The Black House

in Digby stood in Block designated "Second J," between King and Queen Streets. Joseph Dugas, Senior, lived a short distance west of the Belliveau Cove School House.

The Ship *Woodcock*, owned by Samuel Goldsburg, conveyed the founders of New Edinburgh to their destination. She also had some of Weymouth's Loyalists on board. Francis Hutchinson, afterwards Quarter-Master of the NOVA SCOTIA LEGION, settled at Little River. His name was William Francis Hutchinson; hence, the same individual named on page 60, and lived on the Kelsey Denton farm. He was Captain of the vessel which brought Loyalists to Little River.

July 7, 1803. One-fourth of £500 voted by the Assembly for encouragement of Immigrants in western part of the country, was granted for a location on Sissibou River; also another fourth, or £125 pounds for similar location on Bear River, or some other vacant lands in neighbourhood of Annapolis Basin. Those Grants were finally approved by the Council, July 3, 1803. Probably the immigration to west side of Bear River five years later, and previously described, was largely an outcome of last appropriation.

CHAPTER XIII.

WAR OF 1812-14—ITS EFFECTS ON THE COUNTY—MILITARY AND DEFENCES.

When De Monts surveyed the bays and other coast-waters of Digby and founded at Annapolis the earliest French settlement in those latitudes on American soil. St. George's Channel formed the great highway leading those Adventurers into Annapolis Basin and its tributaries. During the next hundred years, amid change-ful scenes, French Merchantmen and English warships traversed that wonderful and celebrated thoroughfare. General Nicholson's indomitable forces entered the "Mayflower" region in 1710 by this Key. In September, 1755, the Transports that removed Acadiens, sailed through same Channel. English colonists from New England under auspices of Evans, also reached their destination in like manner. Consequently, some defences on its shores, were deemed paramount to protection of English settlers. August 26, 1774, Light Infantry Companies were directed to be formed from the Militia in Nova Scotia. Annapolis County supplied fifty men as the English Contingent; Clare furnished a like number of Acadiens. In addition, one hundred French in Clare and Yarmouth were forming a Company. They with others, were ordered on September 28th, 1775, to march immediately to Annapolis for resisting the threatened attack by Machias people under Stephen Skinner, a Member of the Massachusetts Congress. At same time, one hundred French just organized as a Company in Clare and Yarmouth with pay and provisions received advancing orders, for protection of Halifax. The American Revolution afforded privateersmen ample scope under "Letters of Marque," for gratifying their inordinate love of lucre. The few settlements were weak and scattered. Besides, the Micmacs in July, 1776, made a Treaty with the Revolutionists to furnish the latter six hundred men to aid in securing their independence. Governor Campbell in his opening Speech to the Legislature, June 7th, 1779, stated that through judicious administration of Mr. Francklin, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, he "had very happily effected the re-establishment of Peace with all the tribes of those People

who inhabit this Province; and at the same time, they delivered up" the Treaty just named. He continued, "I am therefore fully persuaded that the interior part of the Province will now be secured from such alarm and disturbance; and in consequence, a general tranquility will be established, as the present situation of public affairs will admit." During same Session, Mr. Shaw, Colonel of Militia and one of the Members for Annapolis County, reported that he had done everything in his power for protection of that part of the Province where he commanded; that he obtained a sum of money as a recompense for those he thought most zealous in defence of their Country. A part of the demand on that account, he had paid a long time before he received it, another portion later. The remainder was still in his hands. This he deemed prudent to retain until his Accounts should be publicly examined; and further, that he would restore the balance, or such portion as the House may direct. After discussion, it was

Ordered,—That Mr. Colonel Shaw do repay into the Treasury, all money received by him for payment of the Militia in Annapolis County.

As previously stated, the Bay of Fundy was continually infested by pirates throughout the American struggle contest.

August 28th, 1781. Two rebel schooners of ten and twelve carriage guns respectively, with eighty men reached Annapolis, landed half their men by daybreak unobserved, and secured the Block House while the three soldier inmates were asleep. This was accomplished without opposition, though their own pilot was accidentally killed during the surprise. They surrounded the principal houses, took the inhabitants prisoners, confined some in the Block House and others in ditch of the Old Fort, plundered every house and shop of whatever effects they desired, whether private or otherwise, then spiked the cannon. About noon, they sailed down to Goat Island, taking John Ritchie, Solicitor General, afterwards member of Assembly for the County, and *Captain* Thomas Williams, prisoners. These were released on condition that an American confined in Halifax should be liberated.

In following year, 1782, the *Atalanta*, Captain Percy Brett, was usefully employed in the Bay of Fundy, to keep Privateers out of the Province. They, however, quickly returned in the Autumn, after she retired to another post.

Before this period, Henry Munroe, Esq., first member of Assembly for Granville, from 1765 to 1770, was previously placed in charge of the Block House just erected on bank of St. George's Channel or Digby Strait. He remained but a short term. He then resided in Granville, and was informed by a private message of the raid on Annapolis. He begged permission from those in charge to capture the intruders. But his rank of Captain was below the Colonel commanding. His valiant offer was therefore declined. He then thoroughly upbraided and denounced the entire force as "a pack of paltrons" for allowing the town to be so ingloriously sacked, and even permitting the lawless robbers to escape with their precious booty!

No special events marked the Military phase from close of the War in 1783, to the Contest between France and Britain ten years later. Evidently, the Government considered Digby almost impregnable without fortifications, as no sufficient protective implements or structures had yet been supplied. But when war was imminent, the state of her defences received early attention. A mutual spirit of self-denying devotion to King and Country strongly pervaded the people at this time. Governor Wentworth writing May 2nd, 1793, to Mr. Dundas, Imperial Secretary of State, conveyed the intelligence that *Major* Thomas Barclay, member of Assembly for Annapolis County, being named for Lieutenant Colonel of the Regiment to be raised in Nova Scotia, expressed himself grateful for the honour, but proposed instead to raise a Regiment of Militia Volunteers, to be commanded by respectable half pay Officers, composed of ten chosen Companies—two to be Artillery, one of Horse,—ready to march to defend any part of the Province, but especially St. Mary's Bay, Annapolis and Digby. A Block House called Prince Regent's Battery, was erected on west side of St. George's Channel.

Three distinct Corps of Militia were organized,—one under *Major* Barclay, one under *Major* Milledge, and a body of Acadiens commanded by *Captain* John Taylor. Arms for Barclay's Regiment were requested on 23rd July, 1793.

In 1791 the following Officers had supervision of the various Divisions of Naval and Military operations at Annapolis and Digby, under command of *Brigadier General* Ogilvie, who had direction of the Imperial and Colonial Forces in Nova Scotia :—

Thomas Williams, Esquire, Assistant Commissary of Provisions

at Annapolis. Naval Storekeeper, Mr. Fraser. *Surgeon*, Thomas Irwin. *Assistant-Surgeon*, J. Pierce. Commissary of Masters at Digby, Frederick William Hecht, Esquire.

In 1793, the following Comprised Officers of the

ANNAPOLIS REGIMENT OF MILITIA.

Colonel.—Colonel Thomas Milledge, M. P. P.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—David Seabury.

Majors.—Matthew Winniet, Christopher Benson.

Captains.—Robert Young, Samuel Chesley, Douw Ditmars, Tunis Bogart, William Robertson, James Eagar, Nathaniel Parker, John Slocomb.

Lieutenants.—Henry Harris, James Thorne, John Roach, Miner Tupper, Jacob Troop, Andrew Walker, William Prince, John VanBuskirk, Zebulon Durland.

Ensigns.—John Ditmars, Ferdinand Schaffner, Pardon Saunders, S. Fitz Randolph, James Hall, John Bath, Stephen Dodge, B. R. Beardsley.

Adjutant.—William Prince.

Quarter-Master.—Foster Woodbury.

In 1797, Robert Young is omitted from List of Captains, while Samuel Morse and Jacob Troop are added at end of Roll. John Starratt and James Hall are also added to Lieutenants. Edward Dunn and Isaiah Shaw to that of Ensigns.

In 1794, the following gentlemen were officers of

NOVA SCOTIA LEGION.

Colonel.—Thomas Barclay.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Alexander Howe.

Captains.—Robert Rollo, William Willett, Thomas Williams, Reuben Hankinson.

Lieutenants.—Robert Robinson, Phineas Milledge, William Winniett, Joseph Doucette.

Second Lieutenants.—William Seaman, George Nash, John P. DeGreben, Charles Doucette.

• *Ensigns.*—Peter De Ste Croix, William F. Bonnell, John Fitz Randolph.

Adjutant.—Christopher Benson.

Quarter-Master.—Francis Hutchinson.

At same date, the subjoined managed the

ACADIAN MILITIA, COUNTY OF ANNAPOLIS.

Colonel.—Thomas Milledge.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—John Taylor.

Major.—Peter Doucette.

Captains.—Reuben Hankin'on, Charles E. Razeo, Amand Lanoue.

Lieutenants.—Joseph Doucette, John McCollough, William Johnson, Charles Doucette. John Moody, John Trahan.

Ensigns.—John Fitz Randolph, Jacob Cornwell.

Adjutant.—John Moody.

Quarter-Master.—William Johnson.

DIGBY REGIMENT OF MILITIA.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Isaac Hatfield.

Major.—Isaac Roup.

Captains.—John Hill, John Stewart, Cereno Upham Jones.

Lieutenants.—Jesse Keen, William Bailey, John Cosman.

Second Lieutenants.—Amos Dillon, James Reid, Isaac Titus.

Ensigns.—Benjamin Lawrence, John Aikins, Nathaniel Payson.

Adjutants.—William Muir.

Quarter Master.—John Morford.

A Block House of fair dimensions, was then put in full trim on each side of the entrance to Annapolis Basin. That on eastern side was somewhat larger, and named Duke of York's Battery. Prince Regent's Battery on the Digby shore, was also respectable, having four guns. Another Block House stood on the Hill in Second Division J., between King and Queen streets, facing the Harbour and overlooking the Town. The Rectory burned in September, 1890, was also built for military purposes, particularly as the Commissary Department. It was used for this purpose many years. The late W. A. Calneck stated that a Sergeant with a detachment of Guards was placed in both Batteries during the war between France and England which continued from 1793 to 1815, for preventing surprises on the surrounding country.

On 6th of May, 1793, a French Privateer of ten guns and having forty-five men, was cruising in the Bay of Fundy. Many others visited those waters during that conflict, impeding British commerce, and occasioning great anxiety at Digby and elsewhere.

October 9th, 1793. Governor Wentworth ordered one thousand men from the Regiments of Annapolis, King's and Hants Counties to be marched for defence of Halifax with all possible despatch. Early in 1794, His Excellency made every arrangement for providing cannon and ammunition in defending Digby. The land between the harbour, Maiden Lane and Birch Street, was reserved for Government purposes. Cannon were placed in the vicinity. Another cannon was located at Blakeslie's Corner, Bear River Village, in charge of *Lieut. Robinson*, for defence of settlements near that stream.

June 14, 1794, His Royal Highness, Edward, Duke of Kent, Cammander-in-Chief of the Forces on North American and West Indian Station, left Halifax on the *Zebra* with a small retinue for a cruise around the southern shores of Nova Scotia, *en route* for New Brunswick. They expected to reach Annapolis about the fifteenth or sixteenth of same month, and to embark for St. John without delay. He called at Sissibou, and was entertained by *Col. Moody*. At Digby, he was given a Banquet, and witnessed other unmistakeable demonstrations of respect and attachment during his brief sojourn.

The frequent and destructive ravages of privateers on Digby and Annapolis during latter years of the American Rebellion, rendered some protection by the imperial authorities necessary. In summer of 1782, the *Atalanta*, under command of Admiral Digby, assisted by Captain Percy Brett, had compelled those base Marauders to remain at safe distances from the shores and inland waters on coasts of Bay of Fundy. He often anchored in Digby's fine Harbour during that season. But this was not his last nor most pleasant visit to our shire town. Late in autumn of 1797 the Admiral anchored his Flagship the *Wye* at Green Point, north of the Racquette, to visit the town and survey its surroundings. The weather becoming suddenly cold, his vessel was unexpectedly moored by ice during the winter. Digby was then thoroughly safe from invasion, besides being honoured by the presence of a celebrated Rear Admiral and his brave associates who were protecting the coast from remorseless foreign pirates. This was the second year that Digby's gallant Patron patrolled its harbour in time of war. Mr. Lewis G. Cossett, then living on the James and William Cosby farm about half a mile east of Bear River's outlet, supplied the *Wye* whatever was required during her stay, and the sailors cleared Green Point of timber for fuel.

The Treaty which closed the Revolution war did not, however, restore perpetual peace between Great Britain and the United States. France had incurred England's enmity by assisting her disobedient colonies in their struggle for separation from the parent realm. When the French Revolution of 1789 commenced, Britain became alarmed concerning balance of power in Europe. After execution of Lewis XVI., England promptly declared war. England and France while in deadly conflict, were injuring their own commerce, and also indirectly crippling trade of neutral powers, including the American Republic. Her Orders-in-Council, declaring all West Indian traders between the United States and Europe legal prizes, created intense bitterness among all concerned. The counter Decrees of Berlin and Milan issued by France, in turn, placed the world's commerce at mercy of those two European nations. Like every other similar contest, all North America was thereby affected. Besides, England firmly maintained that no subject could himself change allegiance from one nation to another. The United States welcomed aliens to her ships and country, and even protected them from all foreign seizure. British men-of-war habitually searched Republican vessels for deserters, capturing both their own subjects and those naturalized under United States

laws. Such were forcibly placed on board English armaments, and compelled to serve that Empire in her navy. The Americans persistently accused Britain of seizing natives of their Commonwealth and impressing them into royal service. Negotiations for settlement were conducted by James Monroe, Minister to England, and William Pinckney, joint Commissioners, with the Imperial Government. At this conference, the latter resolutely disclaimed slightest intention to molest any not born in British territory, and honorably volunteered to make due reparation for every such error. The treaty then concluded, though quite favorable to America, was summarily rejected by President Jefferson; and on July 2, 1807, he issued a Proclamation ordering all British vessels of war to leave American waters, and also warned the people against holding intercourse with them. In December following, Congress passed the "Embargo Act," preventing all merchant vessels of the Union from leaving that Country. This was done to force Great Britain to relinquish her right of search for deserters. Thousands in the United States were thus destitute of employment. Discontent in Eastern and Middle States was so intense that by recommendation of Jefferson, the Embargo Act was repealed March 1, 1809. Three days later, James Madison succeeded to the Presidency. He was strongly in sympathy with the non-intercourse policy toward Great Britain and France. Then followed the unsuccessful attempt of Erskine, English Plenipotentiary, to reconcile differences, and recall of Jackson, his successor, by demand of Madison. The Orders-in-Council were still most rigidly enforced by England. Her warships were placed at entrances to principal harbours of United States for this purpose. In winter of 1812, latter Government sent to Congress an Imperial attempt to induce New England States to withdraw from the Union. The agent was John Henry. Congress appointed a committee to investigate this matter. They reported that the "transaction disclosed by the President's Message, presents to the mind of the committee conclusive evidence that the British Government, at a period of peace, and during the most friendly professions, have been deliberately and perfidiously pursuing measures to divide these states, and to involve our citizens in all the guilt of treason, and the horrors of civil war." But they had forgotten their equally treasonable acts forty years previously. May 30, 1812, the British Minister at Washington delivered to James, Monroe, Secretary of State, the *ultimatum* of his Government on disputed points. President Madison sent it to Congress June 1st, with a message reviewing the injuries Great

Britain, as he claimed, was inflicting on the United States, and her refusal to arrange the differences equitably. He represented England, was evidently determined to force American Commerce from the seas, and submitted the problem whether the Republic should tolerate these impositions, or shoulder arms for self protection. After several days debate, Congress passed an Act declaring war against Great Britain, which the President approved June 18th; and on following day issued his Manifesto, declaring war existed between the United States and their Parent Realm. Considerable opposition, however, to the war existed in New England; and many of the best men in Congress spoke against the Bill, and by their votes endeavoured to prevent its passage. During the conflict which followed, privateering was one of the chief instruments employed to cripple commerce. The *Halifax Journal* under date July 30, 1812, says:—"Privateers are swarming around our coast and in the Bay of Fundy; hardly a day passes but we hear of captures made by them." Here are two instances of such incursions on Digby: On Friday, July 31, 1812, word reached town that a Privateer had anchored between Broad Cove and Roger's Point. A detachment of Militia under *Colonels* Hatfield and Fanning marched thither, attacked the unwelcome visitor, fired over fifty shots into her, receiving some in return, and obliged the intruder to leave our shores.

Another alarm of like nature was circulated August 2nd, when a piratical schooner from Eastport, Maine, was seen in Turner's Eddy, apparently awaiting return of Packet with mails and freight from St. John. She was assailed by a body of trained citizens with *Captain* Charles Watt at their head. One of the invaders was killed. She then sailed for home. Four of the crew had landed before arrival of Militia, and were then out of sight. Two of these were arrested next day by Constables John Robinson and John E. Morton, with aid of special officers, and conveyed to Halifax *via* Annapolis. The other couple landed in Granville and hired Mr. John Worcester to take them to Eastport. Proceeding thither in an open boat, he encountered a severe north east gale while returning which irresistibly drove him to sea. Meeting an outward bound West Indiaman, he was rescued from the imminent peril and eventually returned home.

At one time a rumour became current that the Americans were about raiding Sissibou. The Militia officers quickly summoned

their Company for practice, and that night stationed a Guard at Shook's Point. Before morning the sentries heard a crackling in the bushes. Fearing the enemy were upon them, they fired a volley in direction of the noise. Imagine their surprise and chagrin, when they discovered they had shot and killed *Deacon Shook's cow*! For this valiant service some of the Company received a pension for life.

A detachment of Militia under *Captain Jesse Keen*, was employed at brief intervals constructing a formidable Embankment at Robinson's Point, north of Public Pier in Digby. Timbers pointed at outer end, were placed in this breastwork to prevent a landing being effected from the sandbar situated there.

In this connection, an unintentional omission in a similar narrative on page 39, is here supplied. Privateer Cove is there mentioned without definite location; also, "Burkett's Point" is named in like manner on page 104. Privateer Cove is on west side of Annapolis Basin, near mouth of Grand Joggin; while Burket's Point lies southerly therefrom, along shore of latter stream.

Captain William Taylor, son of Edward Taylor the Loyalist, built a schooner at Digby called the "Hairm," for returning those unkindly compliments from the belligerent country. Though hastily constructed, she soon taught the "Sons of Freedom" that Digby was fully determined and also amply able to be free indeed. It is, nevertheless, cheering to know, that privateerism during hostilities between contending nations, is now almost wholly obsolete; and that pacific diplomacy is largely supplanting the sword itself.

Throughout the struggle, which was mainly on the impressment question, every settlement on the coast was in constant danger of rapine and plunder. After about two year's dreary conflict, involving destruction of many valuable lives, and also vast amounts of hard earned property on both sides, the Treaty of Ghent, signed December 14, 1814, practically closed hostilities, though Proclamations of Peace were dated February 18, 1815. All places taken by either combatant during the war were restore to their rightful owners. The contraversal points, were, however left undecided.

This unhappy passage-at-arms, which so heavily taxed the latent resources and energies of both the United States and Great Britain without furnishing any adequate return, prejudicially affected even this remote corner of the Empire. Wheat crops had been largely remunerative. The late conflicts consumed all surplus, besides requiring entire crops of each current year. When in 1817 the yield was almost total failure, everything assumed a most gloomy and portentous aspect. Wheat flour had ranged from sixteen to twenty dollars per barrel during last war. Many were compelled to subsist on coarser bread stuffs and vegetables, consequently grains and vegetables were afterwards cultivated in greater quantities, and with advantageous results.

CHAPTER XIV.

FURTHER LAND GRANTS — THE INTERIOR SETTLED — CLARE
DEVASTATED BY FIRE—EMIGRATION TO UPPER CANADA—
FRENCH LOCATE AT MARSHALLTOWN, GILBERT COVE, AND
ELSEWHERE.

Besides the numerous conveyances heretofore chronicled, Thomas Huggeford was allotted five hundred acres on Brier Island from the Payson line to North Point. James McElhinney also received a Block on this Island. They were residents of Digby town; and sold these lands to future settlers on Brier Island. Thomas Watt was apportioned five thousand one hundred and thirty-two acres in Tcwnship of Digby, March 2nd, 1786. John Warwick and others, received two thousand eight hundred and seventy-nine acres situated on Road to St. Mary's Bay, March 7th, 1786. Three thousand two hundred and fifteen acres were conveyed June 21st, 1787, to James Ward. This was situated in Township of Digby. On same day another tract was conceded to Thomas Gaunnell located in Trout Cove. November 15th, 1787, Thomas Warne received one thousand six hundred and thirty acres in Digby Township. The Grants to John and William Veitch, Elisha Budd, George Hollingshead, Abraham Wilson, Jr., and John Hall enumerated on page 69, were dated December 4th, 1789. Budd's lot was situated around Budd's Brook, on new Post Road through Marshalltown, on which his son Charles Budd, Esq., had a Saw Mill in later years. This apportionment to Wilson comprised the Seeley Block at head of St. Mary's Bay, southern side. We are unable to locate the parcels awarded to Veitch, Hollingshead and Hall.

March 5th, 1791, Stephen Payson, a son of Nathaniel Payson, and Colonel John Taylor were appointed by Governor Parr to locate a number of new immigrants on lands around Sissibou River consonant to application made by those individuals. Their report to Governor Wentworth who had meanwhile succeeded Parr, is here given:—

"By virtue of an Order from late *Lieutenant-Governor* Parr, to locate lands on Sissibou River, we have had the same surveyed and assigned to the following persons :—

NAMES.	No OF LOT.	ACRES IN LOT.
John Archibald.....	1	57
Henry Barr.....	2	62
Jacob Cornwell, Junior.....	3	63
Eben Porter, Junior.....	4	63
Jacob Cornwell, Senior.....	5	64
Joseph Amirault.....	6	58
Charles Doucet, Junior.....	7	54
Timothie Amirault.....	8	61
Reverved for a Public Brick Yard.....	9	16
Michael Weaver, Senior.....	10	28
Vacant.....	11	4
Edward Cox.....	12	130
William Johnston.....	13	247
Eben. Porter.....	14	34
John Taylor.....	15	36
Joseph Gaudet.....	16	93
John Gaudet.....	17	10
Joseph Doucet.....	18	16
Not mentioned.....	19	92
Marin LeBlanc.....	20	90
Anselm Doucet.....	21	86
Simon Stevens.....	22	95
John Elsey.....	23	4
John Taylor.....	24	30

With improvements in buildings and so forth, made by above persons.

(Signed.)

JOHN TAYLOR,
STEPHEN PAYSON, } *Commissioners.*

Halifax, October 16th, 1795.

This Return is registered in Book L., Jones' Records, County Registrar's Office, Weymouth.

Thomas Ritchie, Alexander John Thompson, Jonathan Fowler, and Thomas Ellis obtained a Grant of the Flats to low water

mark from Soulis to Smith's Cove. The Conveyance of Water Lots to James Wilmot and Francis Dominick, mentioned on page 69 comprised such Lots in Town of Digby.

John Wright who had recently settled in Digby was also granted Water Lots therein, May 14th, 1800, registered in Grant Book No. Twenty, page seventy-one. These Patents were discovered after Chapter VII was *finally* printed.

Incidentally, the Hatfield Grant has been already named, with an intimation that it consisted of areas lying some distance inland. While a little difficulty was experienced in locating the original limits of southern Lot, No. eight, of Separate Grants issued November 15th, 1787, and northern boundary of Hatfield Patent, so far as the Shelburne Road and Hill Grove lands are concerned, since No. eight of latter would seem to have included a portion of the former, we will, without enlarging thereon, trace later developments, as the Grant of Confirmation coupled with conveyance to the Six Associates enumerated presently, define present boundaries. When the Grant of Confirmation brought tranquility and progress in its train, Governor Wentworth conveyed on January 29th, 1801, to Colonel Isaac Hatfield, Jesse Hoyt, Francis Harris, John Hewett, Reuben Hankinson, and Alexander Haines, the North, Middle, and South Ranges, being one and a quarter miles each in width, from north to south; and extending westwardly from the Line between present Townships of Hillsburgh and Digby to the "Sissibou Block," so-called;—and covering by estimation, sixty-five thousand six hundred acres.

It will be remembered, that Surveyor Morrison allowed Jean Basterache, Agent for the Acadiens in apportioning their lands along St. Mary's Bay to name the quantity he desired; and that the three hundred and sixty acres he wanted, were accordingly allotted him. The same privilege was accorded all other Acadien Grantees at that time, though English settlers were not thus favoured. While no cause is given in the Records, yet it was doubtless intended as a partial recompense for losses suffered by them in 1755. A Grant to Frederic Belliveau and one hundred and ten others, *instead of "forty-one others,"* is noted on page 43. It is regretted this error occurred. Since compiling Chapter IV, additional particulars then apparently unobtainable, concerning location of lands in Clare to Acadiens, have fortunately come to hand. All titles issued to residents of that Township before August 6th, 1771 were merely Licenses of Occupation. As the

Government wished to proceed cautiously, these Licenses were issued, which had only the character of Leases, and conveyed only privileges enjoyed by Lessees. The tracts in New Edinburgh and vicinity, including block known as Church land at and near St. Bernard Chapel were conveyed in this way to Basil Amirault and others in May, 1772. Joseph Doucet occupied a parcel unmolested near mouth of Sissibou River on west side many years without even such License. These people improved considerable portions of their belongings, which conferred a lien on the cleared acres. While those industrious and peaceable citizens were toiling to earn their bread, some Episcopalians at Weymouth and elsewhere, deemed them unwelcome intruders. Application was therefore made to proper authorities through *Colonel James Moody*, member of Assembly for County of Annapolis, to have those lands granted in perpetuity to the Rector, Wardens and Vestrymen of the Church of England in New Edinburgh or Sissibou. The petition received compliance. A Grant was issued to Reverend Charles William Weeks, earliest Rector of St. Peter's, Weymouth, and others, in trust, of one thousand one hundred and seventy-one acres for Glebe and School purposes, dated February 18th, 1803. It is registered in Grant Book 20, page 125. The late Cereno Upham Jones, however, though a communicant of that church, considering the Acadiens were justly entitled to first offer in fee simple, nobly expoused their cause. It transpired on examination, moreover, that they had occupied it peaceably over twenty-one years, and therefore could not be legally dispossessed. They consequently retained it, though the Patent was never annulled. The lots conveyed to Joseph Gravois, August 6th, 1771, contains the first Cemetery in Clare. They are situated at Major's Point, Belliveau's Cove. Gravois built on lot 23 in 1775, but sold to *Captain Pierre Doucet* and left the Township. A Grant of one hundred and fifty acres to Jean Babin is dated August 6th, 1771. One hundred and sixty acres were included in the tract allotted at Church Point for special use of the Catholic Church noted on page 43. It extended to original Casimir LeBlanc Lot, now owned by Guillaumé Melancon, called "Old Post Offitt." The Basterache Grant comprises sixty-two lots, covering in all eight thousand seven hundred and seventy-two acres. Lot No. one conveyed to Jean Basterache is now owned by Pierre Belliveau, Vital Gaudet, Alphonse Gaudet, Felix Gaudet, and Charles Blinn. The original grantee did not reside long in Clare. He was in Annapolis, Jan. 1st, 1770. His son, Joseph Basterache, afterwards lived in New Brunswick. Morrison's Plan of Basterache

Grant has but fifty-three lots marked, instead of sixty-two included in the Patent itself. Madamé Magdaléine DeChévy's Grant of fifteen hundred acres, extended northerly from Meteghan River to Gervais Comeau's lot at Saulnierville, where it forms western boundary of Grant to Frédéric Belliveau, Jr., and forty-one others, called the "Young Mens' Grant," which included lots 21, 26, 27, 28, 45, 48, 50, 51, 60, 68, to 84 inclusive. The first block south of Meteghan River containing fifteen hundred acres, was granted to John Morrison, extending from the River to lot of Francois Theriault. Just south of this point, a block was allotted to Etienne Thibaudano. Then begins Lot one Meteghan Grant, to Paul Dugas, followed by fourteen others. In this connection, the following document, copied from Book I. kept by Stephen Jones, County Registrar's Office, virtually states that a Petition with Lists of Applicants for a Grant of land adjoining shore lots in the rear, had not been satisfactorily answered; and also, that an agreement executed by the Acadiens themselves, allowing the young men their respective portions of lands they had cheerfully purchased, was in some danger of being violated by one or more of the inhabitants. The author was informed that Casimir LeBlanc had taken advantage from some irregularity concerning lease of a tract of Church land from the Trustees of St. Marie Parish, Church Point, and retained it at his private property. Possibly he was aggressor in the instance under review:—

"CLARE, 31st March, 1800."

"We the undersigned being a Committee named and appointed by the Inhabitants of the Township of Clare for the purpose of making a fair distribution of the Lands granted to us as Back Lands, do think it fair and Equitable for the People to comply with the Agreement signed by them 19th June last past" (1799), "and as a long time has elapsed since the first list was forwarded to Halifax and the obtaining the Grant and as many young people have come of age in that period who have advanced their money to obtain Lands and as the Grant has not (for some reason or other) come out agreeable to that List, We think it fair and reasonable, that the aforesaid young people should share equally with the others in the general distribution, and if any person or persons should be so totally lost to all sense of honour and honesty as not to comply with their agreements, we think

it reasonable to impose upon us or them or any person proving refractory a fine of twenty pounds."

(Signed.)

JOHN McCULLOUGH,
FRED COMEAU,
ALAMAS DOUCET,
NICOLAS GODAT,
CHARLES BELLIVEAU,
JOSEPH MELANCON,
BAPTISTE SAULNIER,
ARMAND ROBICHAUD.

No evidence of further trouble was recorded. All probably yielded to the wise judgment and honourable precepts of their chosen Deputies, as such Committees are usually styled by French people. Abbé Casgrain in his "Travels in Land of L'Évangéline," mentions one Jean Baptiste Doucet as a principal factor in obtaining large tracts of valuable lands for Acadiens. But the people of Clare know nothing concerning him. Even late Louis Q. Bourque a pupil of Father Sigogne from childhood to his sixteenth year, was not aware of such an individual. But M. Bourque spoke in glowing terms of the zeal displayed by his venerated Tutor in securing extensive tracts east of the shore settlements for his flock, before English adventure and enterprise should take possession of those fertile areas. While we are entirely willing and even quite anxious to award merit wherever *justly* due, accuracy compels the assertion, that, through influence of Abbé Sigogne, who wished to promote Acadian interests, Aimable Doucet, Frédéric Doucet, Olivier Doucet, Etienne Doucet, Charles Doucet, Denis Doucet, Damase Doucet, Jean Doucet, Joseph Doriacque, Joseph Doucet, Paul Dugas, Joseph Dugas, and Belloni Doucet, were allotted twenty-one thousand three hundred acres of land in the Township of Clare, January 29, 1801. This tract comprised Deuxième Concession, (Second Division,) Troisième Concession, (Third Division,) and other lands lying between the rear of first Grants along St. Mary's Bay, which is two miles easterly from the shore and the New Tuskett settlement. A tract immediately south of Sissibou River was laid out for Colonel David Fanning. Walter Bromley of Annapolis, School teacher and Principal of the Halifax Royal Acadian School in 1824, drew a parcel apparently on south side of Township Line dividing Weymouth and Clare, August 10th, 1810, a part of which he sold to Charles McCarthy in 1812, as stated in the written Conveyance dated October 2, 1813.

Lemuel Bartlett sold to Jean Devault in 1801 for ten pounds, a tract containing five hundred acres according to orders of Surveyor General, lying at lower end of Clare, adjoining Yarmouth Line,—one hundred on north side of New Inlet and the other four hundred south of that stream. This Indenture is signed "Lemuel Bartlett" and witnessed by "William Smith." It notes the fact that the land bounding those five hundred acres on the south in Yarmouth Township, were then "vacant." The Marsh at head of St. Mary's Bay was granted January 3rd, 1817, under following conditions;—the entire tract was to be divided into four hundred and eighty-five equal parts—ten of these parts were conveyed to the Rector, Church Wardens, and Vestrymen of Trinity Church, Digby, and to their successors in trust, to be used for benefit of that Parish; and the remaining four hundred and seventy-five shares to so many residents of the ancient Township of Digby, for their individual use and benefit. February 10, 1817, Reuben Hankinson, Robert Hankinson, John Grant, Benjamin Sabeau, Haines McConnell, Joseph Dunbar, Catherine Margaret John, James Smith, Caleb Haines, James Cossinan, David Grant, Thomas Byng, John Williams, Abednego Jordan, Jacob Brummell, Robert Johnston, Henry Radick, Catherine Godfrey, Jabez W. Dunbar, Anthony Specht, John Hewett, Elizabeth Rogers, Nathaniel Purdy, Gilbert Van Emburgh, Henry Hamilton, James Carty, James Adams, Thomas Warne, Stephen Warne, Charles John, Lawrence Sweeney, Frederick Thebault, William Brown, George Evans, James Allen, Abel Balcombe (2 shares) and Edward Evans, sold to Augustine Guiddery for five shillings each, and proportionate expense of getting the Grant, their respective portions of the Marsh at head of St. Mary's Bay. Some of these, at least, were colored persons, who had either been slaves assuming names of their masters, or free negroes settled in Brinley Town.

Benjamin Barnard, of Yarmouth, obtained a block of five hundred acres, estimated, June 24, 1817, situated "in the Township of Wentworth, County of Annapolis," according to an indenture conveying one half of said tract from said Benjamin Barnard to Thomas B. Tooker, of Yarmouth, for fifteen pounds consideration. This title is dated September 16, 1818, and registered in Record Book commencing 29th March, 1817, and ending May 17, 1823, found in County Registrar's Office, Weymouth. This block lies just north-west of Carleton River, west of highway. Daniel Wyman, Mariner, purchased of John Kelly, September 1, 1821, a lot adjoining New Inlet, bounded north by Jones Grant previously described, and south by homestead of John Cann, who then resided thereon.

Daniel McAlpine, who lived in 1806 on the land of James G. K. Gates, south of Sissibou River, and just west of cross road leading across Gates' Bridge over that River,—took possession in 1822 of an extensive block in New Tuskett, north of Meteghan River. Messrs. Patrick Nowlan, Thomas Hankinson, Senior, Reuben Hankinson, Junior, Robert Hankinson, and Elijah McConnell obtained on apportionment of one thousand acres in lots of two hundred acres each, which included farms of John G. Nowlan, George H. Nowlan, George B. Sabeau, John Doucet, Peter Mullen, Junior, David Mullen, Junior, Jovite Doucet, Benjamin Placide, Theophile and Joseph L. Gaudet, George Prime, Senior, and Stephen Prime were granted the farms now owned by George Prime, Junior, Benjamin S. Prime, Stephen P. Sabeau, Peter Nicols and heirs of late Simon D. Sabeau, Junior. David Mullen, Senior, James Mullen, and others who subsequently settled in New Tuskett were allotted their respective homesteads by Government. Besides these the farms of Philip B. Jones, Elisha P. Jones, Clement C. Tedford, were conveyed to Peter Grant, of Weymouth. The Block east of Post Road now Homesteads of Henry C. Sabeau, Jr., and his son Hartley, was conveyed by the Crown to Alphens Jones, Land Surveyor. James Manzer, Nathaniel Payson, Sarah Sabeau, consort of Henry Charlton Sabeau, Sr., Jacob Sabeau, William Payson, Willoughby Sabeau, Sr., and James Licet, drew the areas on both sides of main Highway, extending from Homesteads of Henry Charlton Sabeau, Sr., and the Rabbit Road southerly to northern Line of tract conceded to Isidore Thibaults, Aug. 23rd, 1841, which is bounded southerly by a Grant to Henry Greene, Jr., Clement Melancon, Anselm Theriault, Luc Babin, Cyriacque Melancon, Pierre Melancon, Mathurin McCullough, Germain Corporon, Frédéric A. Robicheaud as well as Alexis Saulnier and some later settlers in Corberie, drew legal titles to their respective holdings. We will next notice that James Payson, Haines and Samuel McConnell, John Sprague, and William Payson secured the valuable Meadow and Mill Privilege on Seven Pence Ha' penny Branch, in rear of Grant to Manzer and others, already described.

Others, both English and French, have secured Grants of more or less extensive areas, but limited space forbids further enumeration under this head.

Turning to the history of settlements in 1809, Robert Barr, son of Captain Henry Lebarre or Barr, located on farm in Harlem, now owned by George Livingston. The French had settled along the Line between Digby and Clare through Ohio,

western sections on that highway, opening the road before them. The Township Line Road was adapted to travel previous to 1836.

The North Range was first portion of Hatfield Grant colonized. In year 1813, Messrs. Henry Barnes, Senior, Joseph Barnes, Senior, James Brown, and Jacob Barnes, Senior, lately residents of Plympton or vicinity, decided to establish a settlement in this region. The three Barnes men had emigrated from St. John, New Brunswick; while Brown was the mariner of that name included in Robinson's Muster Roll of Digby. Henry Barnes lived on hill east side of lot lying south of North Range highway and west of Copeland tract. Joseph Barnes on same tract, farther west, but a few rods east of the orchard near Public Road. This block is now owned by William H. Haines, Esquire. Jacob Barnes resided where Thomas M. Franklin's house stands. This lot was subsequently for many years the Homestead of late Robert Foster. Brown settled on farm now occupied by John A. Andrews, Junior, opposite the lake. While Barnes were founders of settlement east of the "Corner" or junction of North Range Road with highway from Barton to North Range, and the street leading through "Middle" to South Range, Brown was pioneer of the hamlet west of that "Corner."

Next year, 1816, Mr. Gideon VanAmburgh a native of Argyle, Nova Scotia, but a resident of Plympton just previously, located on farm of Neil McNeil, Jr., J. P. A man named Taylor lived some years near hill bearing that name, on triangular lot between old and new Roads, now owned by John H. Wilson of Hill Grove. Barnabus Marshall, a son of Anthony Marshall, also lived on same lot in 1835. James Haines, son of Alexander Haines, on lot sixteen, now occupied by his son Charles A.; Joseph Copeland on tract bearing that name; Charles McNeil, a son of Charles who was a son of Neill the loyalist purchased Lot thirty-four now owned by his son Cyrus B., and located thereon, January 24, 1844. Francis Cook, west of Franklin's farm on north side of Road; John Andrews, Sr., a native of Liverpool, Nova Scotia, on the George Andrew's farm; Robert B. McDonald, Sr., Henry Brooks of Weymouth, and George Cook, Sr., were other early residents.

Major Durland, Sr., and Solomon Lewis were premier settlers on road from Barton to North Range Corner, opened in July, 1828, on line between Lots thirty-three and thirty-four. The former domiciled where his grandson, Dwight Durland lives; latter on land of Johnston T. Thomas, which was owned many

years later by his father, William Thomas, Jr., a son of *Captain William Thomas* the Loyalist. Messrs. Durland and Lewis settled there.

The Lewis Settlement lying a short distance east of Kinneytown, was colonized in 1822 by Jeremiah Grant, Abraham Lewis, Stephen Melancon and others. The latter built a Saw Mill on Gilbert's Creek about year 1843. James Manzer, Sr., was an early resident. In religious, educational, and other public enterprises it is connected with the shore district of Gilbert's Cove and Kinneytown.

The Second Division of Clare was colonized in 1818 by Athanase A. Gaudet son of Isidore, Grantee of Lot No. 26 given on page 41, who married and removed thither from the shore. Dominique Melancon, brother of Amand; Jean Baptiste, Pierre and Francis LeBlang, brothers, soon followed.

The Third Division was founded in 1853 by Charles Anselm Comeau who then built on south side of the Road opened by General Sessions in 1830 from St. Mary's Bay to "Wentworth Settlement," called the "Thibedeau Road" which enters Corberie just south of the Catholic Chapel. His house is yet standing near the corner at Joseph R. Comeau's. Mark Thibedeau settled in 1862 some distance further east, on north side of Road just named. Gatien Thibault, Sr., and Joseph A. Boudreau opened a Road from Thibaudeau's northeasterly towards Sears Mullen's home in New Tusket, and settled thereon. The former lived where his son Jovite resides; and Mr. Boudreau still occupies his premises in the vicinity.

The Mills at Lower Falls of Sissiboo River had been sold by Gouldsbury and Bunnell before 1795 to Stephen Jones, Esq., of Weymouth; and in 1820 were owned by William and John McConnell, who rebuilt them on somewhat larger scale. This enterprise, however, proved unfortunate for one of these owners. In May, 1820, as William McConnell son of Elijah, was working on dam spanning the river, the portion under him suddenly collapsed, when he fell into the current and was drowned. An Englishman named Joseph Sentell afterwards assumed management, bringing some foreign help. Among these were Andrew Kerrigan and John Broadhurst, Irishmen, who came with Sentell from St. John, New Brunswick.

In 1822, Daniel McAlpine built a camp on his lot in New Tusket, intending to make a clearing and remove thither at

an early day. Kerrigan also built a camp same year in the present field just south of Amos Barr's residence. These were the earliest habitations in New Tuskett School Section, District of Clare. On November 12th, 1823, Mr. Robert Sabeau, Sr., a son of Benjamin Sabeau and grandson of Jeremiah Sabeau, pioneer of Sissiboo, accompanied by his partner and two children; Mr. Elisha Prime, Sr., with his wife and two offsprings; and Mr. George Prime, Sr., his consort and three children—both sons of Michael Prime, Sr., and half-brothers of Michael Prime, Jr., Loyalists settled at Freeport—founded a colony in southern end of same School Section, over one and a half miles south of McAlpine's camp, and more than a mile and a quarter from that of Kerrigan. Following the highway from old Sissiboo Bridge near Thomas Mildon's Homestead, they travelled the Road up south side of Sissiboo River to New Tuskett Road, then called the "Back Road from Sissiboo to Yarmouth." This had been chopped out to Sabeau's store and cross-tiled in 1820, where necessary under a Grant of forty pounds by the Legislature in 1819. Those people experienced great difficulty in journeying by this partially constructed highways—now rising a formidable hill, literally covered with stones, then descending suddenly into a low morass filled with mud and water, which with one or two narrow ridges, extended nearly two miles before them. Beyond, was an uninviting and even barren plateau—all to be passed before the approaching nightfall. They had two waggons, each drawn by one pair of oxen. The first contained three families, while supplies and implements were placed in the other. Both teams were now required to convey the emigrants and immediate necessities. Hence obliged to leave the baggage vehicle, they plodded amid anxiety and inspired by fond hopes, as rapidly as circumstances permitted, till the farm now occupied by Benjamin S. Prime was reached. Here they paused and occupied a log house two years conjointly. In due course, the freight cart was safely brought by the two teams mentioned. Next spring, 1824, Daniel McAlpine settled on his tract now owned by Alfred S. Mullen. Those were earliest caucasian inhabitants of New Tuskett Sections. November 18th, 1824, Mr. Patrick Nowlan recently from Erin's fair isle, became premier resident in Have-lock Section, about a mile south of last colony. He located on farm now owned by his son, John G. Nowlan, Postmaster. The earliest birth occurred same day. This child was a son of George and Susanna Prime, a brother of Benjamin S. and George Prime, Jr. He was named "Robert Charlton." Robert Sabeau having drawn a lot in Rosedale Section three miles further south, and made a clearing thereon, removed in 1825 to the field immediately

north of Henry C. Sabean's Homestead. Elisha Prime then located, under similar circumstances, on his lot, which Barnard a son possesses. George Prime was now sole occupier of the primeval abode. In 1826, Mr. Henry Charlton Sabean, Sr., a brother of Robert, settled on Haines Sabean's farm, west side of highway, which had been opened in 1825 to foot of Corporon's Hill, where West Branch of Tusket River crosses the second time. John Mullen, Sr., stepson of *Deacon* David Shook, and his sons David and James, soon followed. They had lived on farm now owned by Charlton Mullen, son of James. The former settled on the Peter Grant lot now occupied by Philip B. Jones and others; David where his son James Whitfield lives; James on farm adjoining to the south, occupied by his nephew George Mullen. Aaron Sabean and Simeon D. Sabean, Sr., two other brothers of Robert and Henry Charlton, Sr., removed to Tusket Valley. The former at first lived where Aaron Sabean, Jr., resides; but soon sold to John Alride and built where his son Stephen lives. Simon occupied farm Thomas W. Jones owns. Their father, Benjamin Sabean, Sr., joined the little colony of children choosing the present residence of Kinsman, I. Mullen. Peter Mullen, Sr., another son of John, lived many years on Homestead of his eldest son Sears. Among the ten thousand Loyalists who reached Port Roseway during 1783 was Edward Green, Sr. After most of those people abandoned that projected emporium Mr. Green removed to Clare, and from thence to Green Cove, on south side of Sissiboo River and somewhat east of old Digby and Yarmouth Post Road. He married Margaret Finlay while living in Shelburne. Most of the children settled in Digby or Clare. Henry was a worthy citizen of Barton. James married Sarah, daughter of Willoughby Sabean, Sr., lived a few years on the modern Langford farm at Weymouth Falls; and in 1835 settled in Rosedale, New Tusket, on land south of Payson Meadow Road, now owned by his grand children.

The St. John, N. B., *City Gazette* of July 30th, 1817, recorded that the ship *Trafalgar*, Captain Welborn, went ashore on north side of Brier Island during a dense fog. This was on 28th of previous May. She was bound to Upper Canada with a colony of emigrants from the Counties of Middlesex, Kent, Leicester, and Sussex, in England. Four of those, Richard Stailing, Sr., father of George Stailing, Esq., of Digby; John A. Hill, Sr.; John R. Lightfoot, M.D., also of Digby; and John Ingles, husband of Mrs. Ingles, afterwards murdered on the Dalhousie Road in Annapolis County by one Gregory, who was hanged at Annapolis for the crime, remained in this Province. In 1829, Mr. John

Adam Hill, having meanwhile resided in several other districts of the County, finally located on lot one mile east of New Tuskett Road, now occupied by Stephen Mullen, becoming founder of hamlet, therefore called "Hill Settlement." This farm is situated on east side of Road through latter place, and just south of corner of highway running eastwardly to Easton. John Mullen, Jr., a son of John Mullen, Sr., afterwards settled where John Abraham Hill resides. James Power removed from New Tuskett to farm of George C. Mullen. Timothy Sullivan, Sr., and Henry Mullen, Sr., another son of John Mullen, Sr., were early inhabitants.

Daniel Bethune, Sr., and Asahel Corning who had resided a few years at Brookville, settled in 1827, on bank of Cedar Lake, in Digby County, about three miles easterly from on former hamlet. Daniel Raymond located on Yarmouth side of the line at same period, and erected a Mill north of the County Line in following year. During autumn of 1827, Josiah Porter who had also lived a while in Brookville, accompanied by Wm. Moore, founded Sunrise, so called because situated nearer than Cedar Lake to the point where that luminary rises. This is now also known as Springfield. Like Beaver River and Brookville, these pretty hamlets are near Co. Line, Springfield, being entirely on Digby side; while the other lies partially in Yarmouth; but they conjointly form a border School Section, besides worshipping in same church—both north of Yarmouth boundary. Mr. Edw. Morgan of Bear River had built a Saw Mill on West Branch of Bear River in 1823. Next year, the highway from Sissiboo to Bear River was opened by the General Sessions; also that from latter Road at Milford Corner to Morgan's Mill. In 1828, Edward Morgan removed thither and began the thriving village, since called "Morgan Settlement," and latterly "Morganville." Israel Dunn, Samuel Morgan, William Snell, and Harris Morgan, were also early settlers. Lumbering and agriculture are largely followed.

About the time Morganville was established, Mr. William Dunn, Sr., settled in Landsdowne where his son, William E. resides; Mr. Joseph Nichols, Sr., a son of the Loyalist at Shelburne Road, located on the farm his nephew, Edward H. Nichols occupies; Stephen, another son of the same Loyalist, settled on farm now owned by his son William, in Rossway; George S., still another son on Shelburne Road, where Alfred and Freeman Bell live. Stephen Bacon, Jr., settled on farm of William M. Bond, Hill Grove; Isaac Roop, Jr., where George W. Snyder lives; Samuel Warne, son of Elial, Jr., where William J.

Warne resides ; Carter Bell, Sr., on land of William H. Marshall ; Samuel T. Bacon where Peter Thériault lives ; James M. Roop, Sr., on farm of his grandson, James M. Roop, Jr., all in latter village.

In 1828 and 1829, John Heavyside, an enterprising lumber merchant of St. John, New Brunswick, utilized the mills at First Falls of the Sissiboo in furthering that valuable industry. He introduced as employees Messrs. William Hassett, Senior, Edward Coyle, John Hogan, Maurice McBride, Senior, James Mockler, John Brophy, Own McCullom, James O'Brien, Thomas Finley, Jeffery Mockler, Michael Woods, John O'Brien, James Power, Nicholas Ennis, John Alride, Edward Doyle, Andrew Ford, Sr., William Hogan, Richard Mockler, John McBride, Senior, and Edward Eagan. He made extensive improvements in the establishment and appointed William Hassett, Foreman. The lumber was procured largely from head of Sissiboo River and neighborhood. At one time some of these men reached a stream which they thought was North East Branch of the Sissiboo. Finding they were incorrect, some called the newly discovered waters, "Mistake River." The road on north bank of Sissiboo was now completed, and became the highway traversed by these lumbermen while in Heavyside's employ. John and James O'Brien settled on this thoroughfare. William Hassett married Margaret, daughter of Daniel McAlpine, and settled on farm south of Meteghan River, New Tuskot, now owned by his eldest son James ; Finley on land of Isaac H. Prime ; Doyle on that where James Hassett lately resided ; Alride on Aaron Sabeau's land ; Woods on that next south ; Power lived opposite George Prime, Jr. ; Ford where his son Andrew lives ; Coyle on land now owned by James A. McGray ; while Jerome Cromwell, a colored man and former slave, became resident of the property south of Theophile Gaudet's owned by Eugene Oakes of Weymouth. John Hogan, Edward Eagan and William Hogan afterwards located at Weymouth Bridge.

The others built habitations around Forks of the Sissiboo and near Mistake River, which flows into the former west of Upper Falls on land of Charles W. Wagoner. The Mistake Settlement, which extends southerly from Wagoner's Corner, Sissiboo Road, crossing that River near its mouth, was founded by Maurice McBride, Sr., who domiciled on land at present owned by his son William. Some of the Mocklers lived further south. Irish Settlement lies south of Mistake River, east of Mistake Settlement, and west of Doucette or French Settlement. John Brophy was a pioneer of Irish Settlement. His homestead is owned by

descendants. Highways were soon opened through each of these hamlets. Heavyside's men except Alride, were emigrants from "Land of Erin" to St. John, New Brunswick. It is related Alride was born at Gibralter. Most of them were enterprising, and some became wealthy and influential. John Hogan was commissioned a Justice of the Peace, discharged its delicate duties satisfactorily. Their progeny are generally useful citizens. They possessed some educational advantages.

Messrs. John McCollough and Charles McCarthy, Scotchmen, had in the meantime settled in Clare, the former at Salmon River, and the latter in Cheticamp. Francois Bourneuff and Louis Bonafant, Senior, from France, also removed to Clare.

Corberie was founded by Mathurin McCollough, son of John McCollough, accompanied by Germain Corporon, who removed thither from Salmon River. In Spring of 1829, the former settled on lot immediately south of the Chapel, now owned by Joseph L. Blinn, the latter on farm adjoining West Branch of Tusket River, now belonging to Ambrose P. Melancon, Postmaster at Corberie. This is situated on east side Road, and a few rods north of where it crosses the West Branch, and about one mile south of the Chapel. Clement Melancon, Luc Babin, and Anselm Theriault, followed in autumn of 1835. Clement located where Alexandre Melancon lives; Thériault on farm of Ambroise Blinn. In fall of 1832, Pierre and Cyriaque Melancon brothers of Clément, and all sons of Amand Melancon, a pioneer of Clare, enlarged the little colony by their presence, and strengthened their hands by valuable co-operation. Mrs. Anselm Thériault and Mrs. Luc Babin were daughters of Amand Melancon and sisters of Clément, Pierre and Cyriaque. Luke Blinn followed. March 27th, 1836, Frédéric A. Robichaud, Esq., and family performed the solitary pilgrimage of sixteen miles through the forest from Meteghan Village, crossing eleven frozen lakes *en route*, to locate on farm now the property of his son Anastose, amid the beautiful scenery, on western bank of Lake Wentworth, so named in memory of the celebrated Sir John Wentworth. Governor of Nova Scotia from 1793 to his lamented death in 1807. When M. Robicheaud settled in Corberie, there was merely a sled road from his residence to house of Henry C. Sabeau, Sr., in New Tusket. In November, 1836, the Electors of old Annapolis County selected Frédéric A. Robicheau in preference to John W. Ritchie, to sit in the House of Assembly as a Representative of the old constituency, in company with Wm. Holland, who resided in present County of Annapolis. At same

General Election, Simon D'Entremont was chosen member for Township of Argyle. The latter was first Acadien seated in a Parliament of the Maritime Provinces. It happened at commencement of Session held in winter of 1837. Mr. Robicheau was then prevented by illness from attending; but took his seat Feb. 21st, 1838, at opening of Second Convocation, through Digby County had meanwhile been elected; as the Messrs. Holland and Robicheau were nevertheless considered as representing the ancient County during term of that Parliament. This was first Quadrennial Legislature in Nova Scotia. It may be here remarked that Amand Landry earliest French member in New Brunswick Assembly was elected for Westmorland County in 1846. In Lower Canada now Quebec, and possibly Upper Canada, French citizens had been chosen Representatives from inception of its Parliament in 1791. Possibly Newfoundland had also chosen some of that race to their Parliaments.

Southville, then named Duck Pond, was founded in 1827, by Mr. Gilbert Cossett, son of Lewis G. Cosset, Senior, of Smith's Cove, who had lived a short time south of Sissiboo River, lodged on northeast side of Amirault or Little Meteghan Lake. The site is now owned by William H. Sabean, Esq. Mr. Cossett first built a log house. William Graham followed about 1834, locating on farm now owned by Stephen Steele. He was followed in autumn of 1835, by David Sabean, a son of Willoughby Sabean Senior, already mentioned, who emigrated from Weymouth Point to farm now possessed by Charles Manzer, where he planted an extensive orchard. William Graham lived afterwards on the present homestead of W. H. Sabean. Jacques Amirault settled later on the lot occupied by Cossett. John Edward Wagoner, Sr., a son of John J. Wagoner, who had lived two miles east of Sandy Cove, decided to cast his lot far up south side of the lovely current of "six owls." Accordingly, in fall of 1831, he bravely ascended the highlands bordering its southern side, keeping north of Township line, first by highway from old Sissiboo Bridge to commencement of New Tusket Road, then followed course of the River, carefully keeping the Township line to his right as a guide on the south, this enterprising pioneer drearily travelled nearly seven miles through dense forests to the spot he thereafter called "Home." This lies a mile south of the River and belongs to his children. About two years subsequently Isaac White, a native of Cornwallis Township, Nova Scotia, became a co-resident with Mr. Wagoner, living some time in the dwelling built by latter; but White eventually settled on farm now occupied by his son, Obed W. White, a licensed Baptist preacher.

Another early settler was Charles Greene, Senior, a son of Edward Greene, Senior, on farm of Joseph Porter.

Woodville was colonized by several families in the near future. A colored man named Abraham Robart built a log cabin in 1835, on land now occupied by Stephen Cross. John McAlpine, eldest son of Daniel McAlpine, Senior, ventured from New Tuskett in 1838, to locate on the property George Wagner occupies as his homestead. Charles Cosman, Senior, of Weymouth and son of a Loyalist, followed in 1840, on lands of his sons, George and Joseph Cosman. Solomon Lewis, son of another Loyalist, became occupier of farm now owned by Harvey Lewis, his immediate descendant.

The fine timber covering these regions coupled with good agricultural and lumbering facilities, attracted emigrants. They lost no time in clearing, seeding, and otherwise improving their valuable possessions. While awaiting opening of projected Highways, they were compelled to carry provisions and other necessities through the woods, since the ascent of Sissiboo River in boats over or east of Lower or First Falls is impossible. That was laborious, difficult and tedious. Among early improvements, were erection of houses, mills, and other necessary buildings. William Hassett and John Alride of New Tuskett, built earliest Saw Mill in these vicinities during 1839, on north side of Southville Road, nearly opposite Joseph Cromwell's house. It was afterwards sold to Stephen Steele and John McAlpine. Some ten years after its erection, fire destroyed the frame; but some parties rebuilt. David Sabeau assisted by Jereome Cromwell of New Tuskett, reared one in 1840 where W. H. Sabeau's Mill stands. After three years this was superseded by another. W. H. Sabeau erected a third more recently on same privilege. The first Portable Steam Rotary Mill for manufacturing lumber, south east of Sissiboo River was constructed in 1887 by G. D. Campbell, merchant, of Weymouth Bridge, and Stephen Steele of Southville.

The French Settlement was founded in 1830 by M. David Doucet of Clare, who located on farm of Alfred Doucet. In consequence, the place was long known as "Doucet Settlement." Francis Thibault who had lived on the Robert Warner lot at Plympton, Thomas Saulnier and others speedily followed. William Mumford, a school teacher, received an allotment of land at corner of Road leading southwardly from Dunbar's Corner, South Range, and settled at a point one and one quarter miles south of latter corner in spring of 1849. This is known as

"Mumford Settlement." James Haight afterwards located on the highway running east from Mumford's Corner, on land now owned by Malcolm Sabeau.

The South Range Division of Hatfield Grant remained a wilderness till 1827, when Mr. William Zeiglor, son of Albert Zeiglor, of Marshalltown, commenced a clearing on lands now owned by Samuel W. Zeiglor and Howard Marshall, Jr. On January 13th, 1831, he settled in a small dwelling which stood where Howard Marshall's residence is located; but afterwards removed to the lot of his son Samuel. Joseph Marshall, Sr., a son of William Marshall, Sr., grandson of Anthony Marshall, and brother-in-law of William Zeiglor, removed there from Marshalltown, April 2, 1832, and took possession of the lot on which Zeiglor had built two years previous. In same year, Leonard Wilson, a brother of Robert Wilson, who lived on Digby Ridge, removed from Lot 23, Marshalltown, to the farm now belonging to Osgood Bell, which was subsequently occupied many years by his father, George Bell, a son of Eliab Bell, Sr., also of Digby Ridge; James Holmes on farm of Herbert S. Marshall; Robert I. Van Tassell where William H. Porter; Alexander Mallett, son of Solomon Mallett, earliest Ferryman across mouth of Bear River on land occupied by his son Thomas W. Mallett; Asa Porter, Jr., son of Asa, Sr., who had lived some years west of Ethel Ring's farm in Barton, on farm owned by his progeny, celebrated for its fine orchard; Marr Porter, brother of last named, on his farm; Barnabas Marshall, formerly of Marshalltown and North Range, on farm of James E. Marshall; Washington Dunbar, grandson of Joseph Dunbar the Loyalist, on his present residence. Joshua Porter and Benjamin Sandford were also residents in earlier years. The Highway from English Church, Barton, passing mouth of West Settlement, and intersecting North, Middle, South Range and Mumford Settlement Road, on the Line between Lots 33 and 34, was opened in 1828 from St. Mary's Bay to North Range Corner. The West Settlement or Thomas Road from Bell's Corner, Hill Grove, to last named Cross Road, was also surveyed and recorded. This was commenced at West end. That from McNeill's Corner, North Range, to Mumford's Settlement, was afterwards laid out. In 1833, Mr. Benjamin Wagoner, another son of John Christopher Wagoner, founded the community known as "Wagoner Settlement," on highway from Plympton, passing mouth of North Range, and also extending southwardly till it crosses South Range and Irish Settlement Roads, forming Mistake Settlement at its south end. Latter highway was begun at St. Mary's Bay and worked

southerly, the whole being completed in year 1840, to convey produce of the forest to seaboard.

M. Bonaventure Deveault in 1843 removed from Salmon River to his farm on south side of highway from thence to Hectanooga and ending in old "Back Road from Sissiboo to Yarmouth. This as already stated, had been recorded in 1824, and opened a year later to Corporon's Bridge, in Corberie. It had afterwards been cut out as far as Yarmouth Line; but was grown up when in 1840, Frédéric A. Robicheaud, Esq., M.P.P., obtained a Grant of £400 to re-open it. This was accomplished that year.

The villages of Ohio, Deerfield, Pleasant Valley and Carleton in Township of Yarmouth, had previously been colonized by descendants of New Englanders and other pioneers of that flourishing mart. About year 1848, Messrs. Nelson Brittain, Sr., Joseph Brittain, and Lyman Allen, natives of Yarmouth or vicinity, founded Upper Carleton, on southern side of Digby County Line. The highway was directly opened to their homes. The first settled on the Gardner lot; the second on James Allen's place; while the last lived on land occupied in part by Owen Sweeney. In 1858, Messrs. John Charles Wilson, George Reynards and Daniel Hamilton joined these premier colonists. The former resided on land owned by his widow; second on his own lot; and latter where he still lives. Meanwhile, Mr. David Robbins of Yarmouth, had in 1850, removed to farm now occupied by Sydney Harding, made some improvements, and erected a log house near the river. He, however, soon left, and was succeeded in 1857 by Kyer White, who cleared more of the lot. In 1858, a saw mill was built by Daniel Hamilton, John Reynard, Kyer White, David Hatfield, John Halstead and Jacob Reynard, on site of present mill on stream west side of highway. John S. Harding, a son of late Israel Harding, Esq., many years Custos for District of Argyle, and grandson of Rev. Harris Harding, replaced White in March, 1865. Mr. John Gavel, of Tusket Lakes, in 1867 settled on the property opposite residence of his son Enos. Charles Brittain, son of Joseph Brittain built a house still further north, where he at present lives. The hamlet in Digby County is called "Forest Glen." Upper Carleton and this place are like Maitland and Brookville in earlier times, united in religious concerns; and also formed a Border School Section till very recently. Hence, the inception of Upper Carleton is here given.

Easton, sometimes called "New Jerusalem," owes its origin to

Mr. Enoch Mullen, Sr., a son of John Mullen, Sr., who became a citizen in year 1856. Adelbert C. Porter soon followed.

Green Lane was first colonized by Edward W. Green, son of James Green, Sr., in 18—, on west side of Road, being number two of Willoughby Sabeen Grant.

Sigogne, a small hamlet south of Meteghan River, was founded in 1859 by Joseph Babin, late Deputy Sheriff.

Probably no more dangerous nor destructive element than fire in its various forms, can be employed. Entire cities with hundreds of valuable lives, and infinitesimal amounts of property, have frequently been consumed in its desolating sway. Digby History would be sadly incomplete, without narrating one of those dreadful scenes which visited Clare in its earlier years. The founders and their families had just acquired blessings of comfort and ease in their happy retreat. The summer of 1820 witnessed a protracted and excessive drought, which continued throughout the ninth month. About tenth of September, a fire commenced in a new clearing several miles east of Church Point. While the wind remained westwardly, no serious danger to the settlement along shore was apprehended. But the wind veered eastwardly about the fifteenth, which drove the flames with terrific fury through fences, meadows and other combustibles, to dwellings and outbuildings, sweeping almost everything in its ruthless course. Vainly strove the dexterous and hardy villagers to stay the fiendish monster, which sped impetuously and swiftly forward even threatening to say those offering feeblest resistance. Even the unlimited faith of that ever devoted Champion, Abbé Sigogne, failed in this most trying ordeal. Before the prompt and zealous Pastor could light his Taper in the Chapel, the fiery serpent rushed to its very doors, even scorching, it is said, the hands of the Priest, as he retired hurriedly from the burning edifice, bearing the Parish Registers—the only surviving relic—to a haven of safety. About all the structures from Little Brook to residence of late Francois Bourneuf, Esq., afterwards M.P.P. for Digby County, a distance of four miles, were consumed, comprising the Chapel, Vicarage, (but recently erected,) eighteen houses and twenty-three barns. The only building in its track which survived, was the dwelling of Anselm LeBlanc, which stood near the lake one half mile south of Church Point Chapel. Another house has since been erected on same site, which is owned and occupied by his grandson, Isaac LeBlanc. Tradition relates that the water or spray blown from the lake on the house, providentially

saved it from destruction. The fearful catastrophe was promptly reported in Halifax; and on seventeenth of September, the following entry appears in the Minutes of Council:—"A very extensive and destructive fire having occurred on the borders of Annapolis and Shelburne Counties, Governor Kempt ordered that a Draft be drawn on the Treasury for three hundred Pounds, for the relief of the inhabitants." He also sent them a quantity of Barrack blankets, rugs, shirts, beds, coats, worsted stockings, nails and window-glass. £100 were subscribed in Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and the United States, for benefit of those destitute sufferers. While they were recovering from this dire calamity, a second similar misfortune befell the southern part of same Township, then known as Beaver River. On September 25th, 1820, a fire in the open air for washing purposes, was kindled by some housewives in northern section of Yarmouth Township. As they were busy at work, the flames burned the soil, spreading amazingly, fanned by the rising and increasing wind, ran up the Bay at least six miles, but extending eastwardly only half a mile in breadth, consuming everything, even the ground itself, leaving strata exposed to view. About four o'clock, in the afternoon, the inhabitants fled to a pond or small lake amid the intervals situated about two rods from the shore of Beaver River, east side of highway, where they remained till morning. They were now protected by both wind and water. The dwellings of Daniel Raymond, William Perry, John and Thomas Kelly, with all the barns on Digby side of County line, together with Saw Mill owned by Josiah Porter, Daniel Raymond, Sr., Joseph Corning, Daniel Corning and others, also a Grist Mill owned by Thomas Trask, were totally consumed with all their contents. The residences of Jonathan Raymond, Josiah Porter, and John Perry were the only buildings north of Yarmouth line not destroyed. Several south of that line were also consumed. Providentially, no lives were lost in either instance. All the cattle in this case fell a prey to the devouring element. Happily, at midnight the wind ceased, and comparative ease followed. These afflicted farmers were now homeless and almost destitute of any means of subsistence. But the generosity of the charitable was promptly invoked in their behalf. Substantial assistance speedily arrived from various points. They were allotted an instalment from Government aid above mentioned. By those beneficent donations comfortable homes were provided for both Acadians and English before winter commenced. Nevertheless, many years of toil and sacrifice were required to place them in the favorable state they had previously reached.

An exemplification of the adventure and unrest which pervaded the Loyalists may be found in the emigration to Canada and neighbouring countries that formed leading features of earliest four decades of this century. The departure of George Wood from Marshalltown to Canada in 1790 has been already noted. At that early period, even before a Constitutional Government was introduced in either Province, and while the settlements founded in Upper Canada, now Ontario, by Loyalists and a few besides, were in their infancy, glowing accounts of its agricultural resources, especially the immense yields of prime wheat, were transmitted in every direction. In addition to this strong attraction, Mr. Wood had relatives residing not far from Brockville. Importuned continually by those intimate friends, with the assurance that he would better his circumstances financially, occasioned the removal of this enterprising and devoted citizen. The establishment of Legislative functions in 1791 and the most thrilling appeals published repeatedly by Provincial Authorities, soon attracted immigrants from various countries. The very favorable statements sent by Wood to his friends in Digby, coupled with the stringency and uncertainties arising from scarcity of provisions in Nova Scotia from 1793 to 1815, led a number to try their fortunes in the far West. Samuel Edison, Charles Colbourne, William Drake and Thomas Kipp, also of Marshalltown; John Aikins, Samuel McGee, Obediah Griffin, Arthur Dingee, and Ichabod Jarvis, of Digby Neck, bade adieu in 1811 to their adopted home, and proceeded by way of Boston and New York, to the Western Prairies. Subsequently, John Cameron and John Stewart of Sissiboo, followed. This induced some of their neighbours to prepare for a similar journey. In 1822, Joseph McConnell sold his Real Estate to Jesse Wyman first mail contractor between Yarmouth and Digby, and left for the "Lake Country," as Ontario was then styled at Digby. Deacon David Shook conveyed to Reuben Hankinson, September 4th, 1824, his lot number fifteen, bounded westwardly by John Grant's farm, together with his stock, furniture, farming implements, crops, and other possessions. Joshua Northup, James Jones, Haines McConnell, Kenneth Hankinson, Thomas Hankinson, Sr., Peter Marr, William Saxton, George Hollingshead, William Northrup, James Wilson, Archibald Hamilton, Joseph Symonds, Maurice Hargreaves,—William Wilson, brother of James Wilson of Brighton and of Robert who settled on Digby Ridge, Leonard another brother—Benjamin McConnell, Timothy Conyers, Frederick Huntley, Bartholomew Timpany, George Dakin, Hiram Betts, James C. Smith, Frederick Hendorff, George Burns, Anthony Hollingshead William Veitch, in addition to

David Shook, emigrated at different periods before 1845, to the Province of Upper Canada or Canada West. Many of them were among the early citizens of the District of London on north side of Lake Erie. Since a very large number from various other sections of this Province were also pioneers of a village in that vicinity, it was named "Nova Scotia Settlement," and is located in the County of Elgin, being now called "Vienna." By reference to Journals of the first Session held in 1841 by the earliest Parliament of the United Provinces of Upper Canada and Lower Canada, opened June, 1841, by Lord Sydenham, Governor-General, in Kingston, Canada West, the Upper Province contained the twenty-nine Counties of Glengarry, Stormont, Dundas, Grenville, Leeds, Frontenac, Ontario, Lennox and Addington, Prince Edward, Hastings, Northumberland, Durham, York, Lincoln, Norfolk, Essex, Kent, Prescott, Russell, Lanark, Carleton, Simcoe, Halton, Wentworth, Lincoln, Haldimand, Oxford, Middlesex and Huron. The twelve last named were in addition to the seventeen first ones, besides Suffolk, then obsolete—into which the Province was divided in year 1812. As Middlesex, comprising London District, is next to the last named, it had been recently separated from Kent on the west. Honorable Thomas Parke, Surveyor General of the United Provinces, represented County of Middlesex; while Town of London, now the City of that name, sent *Honourable* Hamilton H. Killaly, Provincial Secretary. York County was then divided into four Ridings, or Districts, numbered First, Second, Third and Fourth; Northumberland County into North and South Ridings; Halton into East and West; Lincoln comprised North and South; the City of Toronto as a whole, sent two members; the Towns of Brockville, Bytown, now Ottawa, Cornwall, Hamilton, Kingston, London and Niagara, together with the foregoing Counties and Districts of Counties, one each—making the forty-two Representatives chosen by the Upper Province. In Lower Canada, now Quebec, the Cities of Quebec and Montreal sent two members each; Sherbrooke and Three Rivers towns one each; while the thirty-six Counties of Champlain, Ottawa, Vaudreuil, Beauharnois, Verchères, Richelieu, St. Hyacinthe, Megantic, Rouville, L'Islet, Lotbinière, Dorchester, Saguenay, St. Maurice, Rinouski, Kamouraska, Missisquoi, Sherbrooke, Drummond, Yamaska, Gaspé, Bonaventure, Berthier, Quebec, Montreal, Montmorency, Portneuf, Nicolet, Bellechasse, Leinster, Terrebonne, Two Mountains, Huntingdon, Chambly, Stanstead and Shefford, each returned one—making forty-two for Eastern Province;—and comprising a total of eighty-four in the House of Assembly. Augustin Cavillier, member for Huntingdon, was unanimously chosen Speaker of the House, and received the Governor-General's

sanction. In 1844, Edward Ernatinger sat for County of Middlesex; Lawrence Laurison for Town of London. In 1846, *Honourable* William H. Draper, Attorney General for Canada West and joint Premier, was returned for London, to fill a vacancy. John Wilson was chosen in 1847 to succeed Draper. At General Election in 1848; William Notman for Middlesex County; John Wilson for London. Four years later, Crowell Wilson was chosen for the County, and Thomas C. Dixon for the Town. In 1854, the County of Elgin had been established; comprehending western side of Middlesex, and was then itself divided into the East Riding, including the villages of Port Burwell, Vienna, Lakeview, Aylmer and Grovesend, all peopled largely by natives of Digby and other parts of Nova Scotia, represented in the Assembly by George Southwick; while the Western District sent George Macbeth. Leonidas Burwell succeeded Southwick in 1857,—Macbeth being re-elected. They were again returned in 1861. At another General Election two years later, Mr. Burwell was chosen by his constituents the third time; but John Scoble sat for the Western District. This Parliament continued till Confederation in 1867. Since that date, full Rolls of Dominion Parliament and Provincial Legislatures are generally available. Many descendants of the Digby County contingent are enjoying good homes and comparatively happy lives in that fine district, in common with those who remained in the land they first adopted.

As already premised, Acadiens were somewhat disposed to locate in sections formerly occupied by English. The fisheries and Marsh attracted them to head of St Mary's Bay. One of the earliest of this class was Francois Thibaults, who settled on the farm known as Robert Warner's Property at Plympton. This occurred before 1817. Ephraim Thibault, a relative succeeded Edison on farm opposite George L. Marshall's residence at Marshalltown. The Comeaus acquired Drake's land in same village. Francis Maillet also became owner of Lot 23 in course. At Gilbert's Cove and Plympton Belloni Melancon, brother of Amand, a pioneer of Clare, purchased the farm vacated by Jerroleman in 1830. Joseph Melancon, son of Amand, Paul Melancon, Francois, Amirault, Frédéric Amirault, Mathurin Amirault, Jean Isaié Amirault, Joseph Thibault, Jean Thibaudeau, Ignace Comeau, Charles Thibault, Pierre Thibault and David Doucet also emigrated from Clare to these sections. Paul Melanson, Samuel Deveau and Ignace Comeau settled in Plympton. Paul and Patrick Boudreau, Oliver Gaudet, son of Charles P. Luke, Placide and Nicholas Gaudet and others, became

residents of New Tuskot. Samuel Deveau opened a Hotel on east corner of Wagoner Settlement Road, which he sustained many years. Eusébe Melancon lived in Wagoner Settlement, where he built a large Saw Mill nearly forty years ago. In Barton and Brighton also, some became citizens. Jovite Comeau settled in Bloomfield, Joseph Nicholas Thibault followed Henry Brooks on lot at North Range now owned by Edward Cook. In 1872 Vital V. Comeau and Peter Thériault bought the farm at Hill Grove formerly occupied by Samuel T. Bacon, Esq. One Stephen Muise settled at Bear River. Alexander Melancon since occupied Lot 23 in Marshalltown, supplanting Francois Mallett, Timothy Comeau, Charles Robicheau and others, located on lands formerly held by English at Lower Rosway, Waterford, and elsewhere on Digby Neck and the Islands. In fine, the List of Electors for member of the House of Commons contained in 1890, names of four French voters in Hillsburgh Polling District; twenty-two in Marshalltown; four in Digby including one non-resident; five in Sandy Cove; three in Freeport; one hundred and ten in Plympton; one each in Tiverton and Culloden; sixty-seven in Weymouth; and three in Little River—being two hundred and twenty descendants of Acadian pioneers then living in English Sections of the County. At same time, the portions of Clare originally peopled by French including Corberie in Tuskot Valley, contained but fifty Electors not French of whom eight were in St. Bernard; six in Church Point; fifteen in Meteghan River; eleven in Salmon River; and ten in Meteghan. Several Capitalists belonging to Weymouth or Yarmouth, were also pursuing mercantile business at Belliveau Cove, Meteghan and Salmon River, being enrolled as Voters there, though residing in other districts. The disparity between English residing in Acadian Villages and French living among the British, is therefore very marked—amounting in proportion to only four and two-fifths of the former to eighteen and three-fifths of latter. Hence, the French are apparently improving every opportunity to extend their settlements, and striving vigorously to occupy portions of each community, irrespective of the race, creed or language of their future neighbours.

But one instance of Earthquake alarmed the people of this County. We are informed that on May 22nd, 1817, just before sunrise, three shocks were felt at Digby and other places in the Province. They all occurred within fifteen minutes and were accompanied by a rumbling sound like thunder. Houses were shaken, furniture moved and the inhabitants alarmed. At Digby and Annapolis they were most severe.

CHAPTER XV.

VISIT OF GOVERNOR SIR JAMES KEMPT TO DIGBY — STEAM
COMMUNICATION WITH ANNAPOLIS AND ST. JOHN, N. B. —
LOSS OF PACKET CAROLINE — DIGBY COUNTY ESTABLISHED —
HILLSBURGH AND WEYMOUTH TOWNSHIPS DEFINED.

Digby was honoured with other Towns of the Province by occasional visits of Governors and other public dignitaries. *Sir James Kempt*, who succeeded *Sir John C. Sherbrooke* in 1820 as King's representative, made a tour of the western sections, including Digby and Yarmouth. Loyalty and enterprise were foremost in the reception of this distinguished visitor. Addresses and other tokens of confidence and affection were cheerfully bestowed and graciously reciprocated. Were anything needed to cement more closely the ties uniting people of the County with their sovereign, this occasion unmistakeably accomplished the desired end. Everything, however, had been most harmonious since commencement of nineteenth century. Should the effort to obtain an extended record of these demonstrations succeed, they will appear hereafter.

Two mail, passenger and freight Packets had constantly plied between St. John, New Brunswick, Digby and Annapolis since settlement of Loyalists. The *Sally*, *Captain John Beyea*, continued her trips when possible. The *Mary Ann*, *Robert Turnbull*, commander, also prosecuted that business at same time. These made voyages both ways every week when circumstances permitted. The *Matilda* about 1814 ceased following her route. After close of war in 1815, the sloop *Hairm*, *Captain Wiley*, owned by *William Taylor*, also sailed between Digby and St. John as a Packet. One of the first privileges enjoyed by the shire town was mail communication weekly with Halifax by way of Annapolis. A "courier" left the Capital each Monday at 2 o'clock in the afternoon for the west and on following Wednesday reached Kentville. Here the courier who left Digby at same time in care of *James Baxter*, arrived. Mails were exchanged; and each returned to his home conveying safely whatever was received. Riding primarily on horse back they carried the mails in saddle bags. Mr Baxter having died at an early date, *Colonel David*

Fanning succeeded to the Couriership. A Stage Coach accomodating passengers, was substituted later. Since the Postal Service was then under Imperial control, it is very difficult to procure particulars concerning the business of that Department previous to 1843, when its direction was transferred to Colonial management. As before intimated, any Acadien happening to travel between Digby and Yarmouth, was entrusted with the very inconsiderable package of letters passing on that route. All mail matter for Yarmouth from Halifax and *vice versa*, were conveyed by another carrier between those points, who journeyed by the South or Atlantic Shore. In 1810 a new arrangement was inaugurated on the Yarmouth and Digby Line. Following completion of Post Road between these towns Mr. Jesse Wyman, of Yarmouth, was employed as earliest Courier. He at first conveyed the matter on horseback in coat pocket, leaving each person's share at his door. When necessary a saddle bag was used as on the road towards Halifax. The Yarmouth mail was forwarded once per week for a long time. During same year, Mr. Lemuel Morehouse, son of James Morehouse the Loyalist, accepted a Contract to carry mails weekly between Digby and Westport. He also left each person's part at his residence. About close of last century, Martin Blackford a fisherman living in Sandy Cove, frequently followed his avocation around Petite Passage. Finding large quantities in the vicinity, he soon removed to east side of the Passage, south of highway, and near head of the Landing. In 1804, the General Sessions granted him a License to run a Ferry across Petite, on payment of Clerk's Fee; also a Tavern License gratis, as subsidy for attending the Ferry. He was allowed to charge each passenger one shilling sterling, equal to twenty-five cents. After death of this first Proprietor, his son Anthomy, then Joseph, youngest son of Martin, Israel another son, also, Charles Outhouse, David Scott, Henry Alline Blackford, and his son Byron, the present owner, have successfully served as Ferrymen. George Morrell, son of Robert Morrell, commenced a Ferry across Grand Passage. This has remained among his progeny. William Morrell, now in charge, has been in the service many years. About 1835, the Imperial authorities opened a Way Office at Westport, and appointed Joseph Bancroft, of Rosette, Annapolis County, Way Office Keeper. Jeremiah S. Everett, son of James Everett of Sissiboo, kept a House of Entertainment at Everett Settlement, now Plympton; Captain Cosman another at Weymouth; M. Belliveau at Belliveau's Cove; and a man named Phillips at Beaver River. On Digby Neck and the Islands, James Morehouse

at Centeville Corner, and Hubbard Davis on Brier Island, also accommodated travellers. In 1835 a Post Office was founded on east side of Sissiboo River, Colin Campbell, Esq., son of the grantee of New Edinburgh bearing that name, being appointed Postmaster. It was named "Weymouth," and was kept in the house now occupied by Louis Bonnafant, on eastern side of old Post Road, next north of Exhibition Building at junction of Faulkner Road from Weymouth Bridge with that highway. Anselm F. Comeau, M.P.P., became Postmaster for Clare. This office was placed in house now occupied by Guillaumé (William) M. Melancon at Church Point. These with those in Digby and New Edinburgh were only mail offices erected in the County by Imperial Decrees. James Timpany a son of *Major* Robert Timpany, superseded Morehouse as Contractor. After many years service, Wyman also retired and Ambrose McCormick of Digby, who was landlord of a Hotel on site of present "Royal," became his successor. In 1844, semi-weekly Coaches carrying mails and passengers, were placed on Digby and Yarmouth line; also from Digby to Westport. No Post Routes had yet traversed the interior, except that the Courier to and from Kentville, proceeded through Westville, Acacia Valley, Lansdowne and Bear River. But this was soon materially shortened by transference to new road from Annapolis *via* road through farm of Samuel Harris to Clementsport, West Clements, crossing Ferry at Halibut Eddy to Soulis' and Smith's Coves; thence passing over Chute's Bridge at Hollingshead Creek, following south side of Grand Joggin, entering Annapolis Post Road at Sypher's Corner, and from thence to Digby by this primary highway.

Meanwhile, the invention of steam as a propeller, had founded a new ere in commerce and travel. In 1807, Robert Fulton of Pennsylvania, had built and successfully navigated the first steamboat called *Clermont*. Under management of the owner, she performed her maiden voyage from New York to Albany, about one hundred and fifty miles in thirty-six hours. James Watt born in Greenock, 1736, invented the double-acting, condensing Steam Engine, and applied it to machinery. He died in 1819. In 1809, Hon. John Molson launched in Montreal the *Accommodation*, earljest steamer built in Province of Quebec. November 1st, she left there on her first trip, and reached Quebec on morning of 4th. Henry Bell of Helensburgh, Scotland, in 1812 started on the *Clyde*, premier steamboat in Europe. The *Frontenac*, earliest propeller in Ontario, had been launched at Ernestown in

1816. February 12th, in same year, an advertisement of earliest steamboat in New Brunswick first appeared in *Royal Gazette* of that Province, to be run between St. John and Fredericton. She was named the *General Smyth*, owned by John Ward, Sr., a Loyalist and member of the Provincial Assembly for St. John County from 1809 to 1820—R. Smith, Hugh Johnston, Ward's colleague in the Assembly and Peter Fraser a member for County of Northumberland. She entered upon the route 11th of following April. Wednesday, July, 1827, the *Saint John*, schooner-rigged, with foresail, mainsail and jib, owned by Proprietors of the *General Smyth*, became first craft driven by steam which crossed the Bay of Fundy, entered Annapolis Basin and anchored in Digby. All was curiosity, anxiety, and feverish expectancy. The Inferior Court of Common Pleas being in Session, adjourned an hour to inspect her. She proceeded to Annapolis returning in due time. She made weekly trips that year without asking Government aid. February 18th, 1828, Thomas Chandler Halliburton, member for Annapolis County, presented to Provincial Assembly a Petition from her owners, soliciting an Annual Cash Subsidy, to assist in running a steamer from Annapolis to St. John. In response, one hundred and fifty pounds per annum for five years were granted—provide! the steamer made regular voyages for seven months of the year, and that the owners run a good sailing vessel remainder of the time—carrying mails the entire period. This appropriation was payable in yearly instalments after completion of full annual service. In 1830, James Whitney, another enterprising St. John shipowner, applied to the Nova Scotia Legislature for aid to build a larger boat to supplant the *Saint John*. Referred to Messrs. Stewart of Cumberland Co., J. Young of Sydney, and Johnston of Annapolis County, to consider and report thereon. December 19th, 1830, they submitted following deliverance:

“The Committee on Petition of James Whitney for aid to enable him to build a new Steam Boat of greater power than that which now runs between St. John and Annapolis, report that the Petitioner has received from this Province annually for last three years £150 as a compensation to him for carrying His Majesty's mails from Annapolis to St. John; and the committee have been informed that the present Boat is very deficient in the requisite power to navigate the Bay of Fundy, especially in the spring and fall of the year. The committee do not therefore doubt but that such a Boat as the Petitioner proposes to build, will be a very

desirable acquisition to Nova Scotia, as whatever tends to facilitate the intercourse between this Province and other countries, cannot be other than a proper object of Legislative encouragement—the committee therefore recommend the prayer of the Petitioner to the favourable consideration of the House. At the same time, the Committee being aware that in the present state of the Provincial Funds, but little aid could be given the Petitioner consistently with due attention to other just claims upon the Province, do not specify any particular sum to be granted, but submit the amount to wisdom of the House. Whatever sum may be granted, we think should be conditioned that the Parliament of New Brunswick shall grant same amount,—our part to be paid only till after the proposed Boat runs one season at least.”

All of which is humbly submitted,

ALEXANDER STEWART,
JOHN YOUNG,
JOHN JOHNSTON, } Committee.

“ Committee Room, House of Assembly,
Halifax, Nova Scotia, December 17th, 1830.”

The Assembly continued former allowance and Whitney built the *Henrietta*, which commenced her trips April 1st, 1831 instead, of the former. The *Maid of the Mist* succeeded her in 1833. Next year the *Gazelle* performed the duty. In summer of 1836, the *Royal Tar* occupied this route. She also ran from the city of St. John to Boston, Massachusetts, being first steamer plying between, Annapolis, Digby, St. John and Boston. On 25th of October, 1836, the *Royal Tar* was burned in Penobscot Bay under extremely distressing circumstances. She had left St. John on Friday the 21st manned by a crew of twenty-one men, and having on board seventy-two passengers—ninety-three in all. Besides these, a caravan of fine animals owned by the menagerie lately exhibited in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia; also an omnibus, horses, wagons, and other valuables were on board. Detained successfully at Eastport, Little River, and Machias Bay by boisterous weather, they were again compelled to anchor while crossing Penobscot Bay. Fire was soon after discovered over the boilers, caused, as was then stated, by dearth of water therein. Sixteen cruel persons, immediately procured what baggage could be conveniently taken, placed it with themselves in the largest boat and *deserted their peril-stricken fellows, including women*

and children, to their melancholy fate. In memory of the steamer's *Captain*, Thomas Reid, and the faithful band who stood with him in this sad hour, too much praise cannot be given. But we will leave the misguided sixteen in hands of a merciful but just God, who will award according to the crime committed. Added to horror of the scene, several wild animal, terrified by the fire, broke loose and roamed about the decks. Six horses and two camels were thrown overboard. Two of the horses afterwards reached the land. About forty lives were saved by Captain and crew of the United States Revenue Cutter *Veto*. The Captain was Howland Dyer of Castine, Maine. In going alongside the steamer each time, there was great danger from the rush for the boat, and fear of the elephant jumping overboard, which he at last did, when several persons who were hanging over the bows by a raft were drowned. Every article of baggage and the letter bag were lost. By this dire catastrophe, thirty-seven lives and much property were cruelly sacrificed. The *Maid of Erin*, another Whitney steamer, followed the burned ship. Thomas walker, another celebrated commercial adventurer, ran the *Fairy Queen* in 1849, followed by another called the *Pilot*, which was lost on Condon's Point. The firm of Hatheway and Small formed at St. John in 1851, bought steamer *Creole* and after repairing sold her to King Brothers, of Nova Scotia, by whom she was placed on mail and passenger service between Annapolis, Digby and St. John. In 1857, Hatheway & Small built in Carleton the *Emperor*, eight hundred tons, which they placed on the line traversed formerly by vessels of Ward, Whitney and Walker. She was sold in 1871 and wrecked in Penobscot Bay next year. They built the *Empress*, six hundred and sixty tons, in 1865, which took place of the *Emperor*. In 1871, that firm purchased in London, the steel-plated, feathering-float, side-wheel steamer *Scud*, and ran her in winter on the Annapolis route in connection with the Windsor and Annapolis Railway. She was two hundred and thirty-five feet in length, fourteen feet hold, and twenty-seven feet beam, had two trunk engines of sixty inches cylinders and four feet stroke, aggregating two hundred and forty nominal horse power. She was built originally for the mail service between Dover, England, and Calais, France. She made twenty-one knots an hour. During the extremely severe winter of 1874-75, she performed all her regular trips across the rough Bay of Fundy, which is about equal to the English Channel in boisterous weather.

The last month of 1831 was specially noted for severe storms

in Bay of Fundy. The *Caroline* a sailing Packet owned by James Crowley, son of Timothy C. Crowley who lived on Digby Neck some years, was plying between Digby and St. John, being chartered by Whitney to carry the mails in winter seasons. On a fine Saturday she left Digby with fourteen on board—nine being passengers, and considerable freight. Before reaching her destination, the wind changed suddenly and drove her up the Bay of Fundy to Isleaux Haute, where she stranded on shore. The following Stanzas, composed by a retired sea-captain, relates very pothetically the melancholy circumstances :—

LINES

ON LOSS OF THE PACKET "CAROLINE," DECEMBER.
17th, 18th, 1831.

In youthful days, with gay delight,
I taught the harp to sing
Of love and beauty, joy and mirth ;—
I touched the vocal string.
But age, like winter, now takes place—
Full sixty years are fled ;
The furrows show it on my cheek ;
The frost upon my head.

To scenes more recent I attend—
The scene which late has passed,
Of storms and death within my view ;—
And that destructive blast
That wrecked the fatal *Caroline*,
With passengers and crew,
And buried all beneath the waves—
My thoughts still now pursue.

On the Seventeenth of December,
This vessel did set sail
From Digby Port, where she belonged,
With passengers and mail,
Bound for St. John, New Brunswick,
Her duty to perform,
Under a fair and easy breeze,—
Nor dread approaching storm.

Five seaman bold make up the crew
To guide her o'er the tide ;
And passengers, there's nine on board,—
They safely seemed to ride.
Now parting from their nearest friends
And all they held most dear,
And eagerly their course pursued,—
Nor seemed there cause for fear.

Five hours they pined a steady course,
For still the wind was light ;—
At four o'clock in th' afternoon
They brought the Port in sight.
Sad omen at this time of year,
The wind at once did fail !
It died away in the Southwest,
And blew a northwest gale !

It struck a terror on the mind,
And raised a sudden gloom ;
It seemed a warrant to consign
Their bodies to the tomb !
No time for counsel or delay !
Too soon the moment flies !
The vessel reels upon her side,
And there half buried lies !

" Let go your halyards fore and aft
And ease her of her sail ;
Bear helm a-weather, boys,
She'll stand before the gale."
The mainsail now they well secure,
And every stop make fast ;
The foresail reef'd before the wind,
They hoist it to the blast.

Night coming on, the gale increased ;
Fate seemed to hover nigh ;
While keen the sprays congealed to frost ;
In aerial billows fly !
No fond hope to soothe the mind,
But gloomy as the grave,

And not a star to cheer the sight,—
Death seemed on every wave!

"There is one chance, if Fate permit,
Upon the raging sea;
If we can gain to Spencer's Head,
We there may find a lea!
Then put her on a due east course,
Before the furious gale;
Her hull is strong, her rigging new—
She'll bear the shortened sail."

Four hours upon the tempest wing
She parts the seas below—
Dashed into fluctuating fire
By her dividing prow!
Thus she triumphant rides the storm.
In hopes the Port to gain,—
Till by a sevenfold surging sea
Her foremost sprung in twain!

The dire event their souls appal—
Then, broaching to the sea
The mainmast, left without support,
Fell backward o'er the lea!
Fate now presides o'er all the crew—
They're launched into the deep—
Sunk to the bottom of the main
In everlasting sleep!

Now the broad seas, from van to rear,
While o'er the deck they roll,
Displace the hatch, and by their force,
Fill her capacious hold.
Two days she was to loo-ard drove;
The wind from northwest bore;
And still continued in a gale
Which brought her to the shore.

Sad sight unto a feeling mind,
Exploring o'er the wreck;
Four human cor'ses in the hold;
And one upon the deck;

Drove by the violence of the sea
 He was to leeward cast,
 And in the shattered bulwarks caught,
 And by the foot held fast!

And these ; of all the fated crew
 That perished in the sea,
 They in one common grave were laid,—
 Their names unknown to me.
 High on the prow, above the sea,
 Her figure—head is seen ;
 She seems to smile on all below,
 Unconscious of the scene ?*

*A portrait of Miss Caroline Crowley, daughter of the owner, for whom she was named.

The following comprised those on board :—James R. Bryant, of Smith's Cove, *Captain* ; John Henry Hayes, of Grand Joggan, *Mate* ; George Eldridge of Sandy Cove, John O'Callaghan and Richard Day of St. John, *Seamen* ; Thomas Harris a son of Samuel Harris of Annapolis, then residing on Spurgeon Wier's farm at Smith's Cove ; Elijah Carty, son of James B. Carty, Sandy Cove, whose foot was caught in the rigging ; Solomon Marshall, Sr., a son of Anthony Marshall, living in Marshalltown ; David Cosseboom and Ebenezer Washburn, Jr., of Gulliver's Cove ; Mrs. John O'Callaghan and three children, passengers. Mr. Marshall was found in the cabin ; Mrs. O'Callaghan and children in the hold. Mr. Carty on deck, as already noted.

The reader has been already informed, that Town of Weymouth Bridge was a wilderness in early times. Nevertheless, Colonel John Taylor settled on the point near Sissiboo River, below present residence of George H. Dunbar. This was in the vicinity of existing village. He, however, soon removed to lot adjoining west side of Indian Creek, and entered the milling business. His son the late George Taylor, Sr., subsequently erected the dwelling now occupied by G. H. Dunbar and resided there till 1839, when he sold to the latter. At that time, the old Post Road was their thoroughfare. Taylor usually travelled from his home by Dunbar's Lane to site of Faulkner Road, thence in a straight course, entering the highway at Mapletree Corner, a few rods north of William Hogan's residence. Surrounded by settlements on both sides of the River, this fine situation could

not long retain its primeval state. The old Bridge with its antique wharf on north-west corner, was rapidly decaying. A new structure became indispensable. By building the bridge half a mile west, accommodations for shipping would be enlarged. Accordingly, the next constructed was in 1835 where the Iron one now stands. John Journeay was the Contractor. March 2nd, 1836, George Taylor sold to King William IV. for a Public Highway, for thirty-five Pounds, the tract "Beginning at present Post Road and running through the lands of said George Taylor south by west forty chains; from thence south thirty-five Degrees West, fifteen chains or until it comes to the new Bridge over Sissiboo River,—being four Rods in width from the said Post Road to said Bridge." This was followed on twenty-second of March, 1836, by a conveyance by John P. Dahlgren to the Sovereign of another parcel for same purpose,—“Beginning at new Bridge at Sissiboo River, thence running south west nine chains; thence south fifty-six Degrees west, eight chains, or until it comes to the continuation of the same Post Road laid out through the lands of Adolphus Payson, which intersects the said Post Road to Yarmouth,—said Road to be four Rods in width from said Bridge to the intersection mentioned.” The consideration paid Mr. Taylor by Charles W. Wallace, Provincial Treasurer, in behalf of the King, was thirty-five pounds; while he paid Mr. Dahlgren but ten pounds. The bridge and highway were constructed as a Great Road by the Provincial Government. While this was progressing, William H. Jones, a son of Cereno U. Jones, purchased the lot now occupied by Ditmars Dunbar, and erected the house in which latter resides. He opened a Hotel and Saloon, boarding the workmen. In 1836, Jeremiah Vroom of Clements, built a small dwelling where Goodwin's Hotel stands, and also opened a Blacksmith shop on the premises. Others soon joined them. Wharves were constructed, stores built, and enterprise rapidly developed.

The intention, always cherished, of forming Western District into a County, had been held in obedience by the unsettled land tenure, and equitable administration at Annapolis. But increase of population, commerce, and local interests generally, induced some residents to memorialize Governor Kempt in 1820 for such privileges. His Excellency forwarded the Petition to England for Royal sanction. December 28th, 1820, the King's approval was communicated to Provincial Assembly, recommending therewith a General Survey of County and Township Lines, with additional representation in Parliament. Consequently, a copy was also transmitted to the Sessions, when requisite measures for

compliance were adopted. During Legislative Session of 1821, "Petitions were presented from Samuel Campbell in *behalf of three hundred families* in Clare and Digby;" from Andrew Snodgrass and other Magistrates of Digby, relating to a division of the County of Annapolis; also from Benjamin Pott and others of Clements, asking that, in event of division, that Township remain undivided, and be left in Annapolis County. The reasons assigned for separation, were full ability of Western District to assume and discharge county responsibilities; delay in issue and service of judiciary documents, occasioned by great distance of County seat; and general consequent unrest in Lower Section, which, the Petitioners asserted, greatly hindered its advancement, and deterred immigration. This referred to the officers of Prothonotary, Clerk of the Crown, Judge of Probate, and Registrar of Probate, being located in Annapolis.

Petitions from Josiah Jones and other Justices of the Peace and residents of Clare, were likewise submitted, entreating that Town of New Edinburgh be constituted Shire Town of new County, should the establishment be consummated. Subsequently, a Bill to divide the Counties of Halifax and Annapolis, was introduced into the Assembly, and duly considered.

Mr. Samuel G. W. Archibald, member for County of Halifax, moved "that the Bill for dividing the Counties of Halifax and Annapolis do pass," which being seconded, and the House dividing thereon, these appeared;—

Yeas.—Messrs. Albrow, Archibald, J. I. Chipman, R. Dickson, T. Dickson, W. Dickson, Flemming, Grassie, Marshall, Smith, Uniacke.—11.

Nays.—Messrs. Bingay, Bishop, W. A. Chipman, Church, Dennison, Dewolfe, Fraser, Freeman, Heckman, James, Morse, O'Brien, Poole, Ritchie, Robertson, Ruggles, W. H. Roach, Sargeant, Wells, Young.—20.

"So it passed in the *negative*," by the respectable majority of nine. Several causes probably contributed to this adverse decision. Our Legislature in early times moved slowly and with much deliberation. The Petitioners were chiefly residents of sections remote from Annapolis, and were *not* signed *personally*. A Court of General Sessions composed of Justice and Jury residing in Western District, especially in Digby and Clare, had managed their local business twenty years. The reasons for separation, were comparatively unimportant. The rural districts

of Digby Township were silent on the subject, and hence presumably satisfied with existing arrangements. One Representative of Annapolis County, and even Mr. William H. Roach, member for Digby, freely swelled the majority. Mr. S. Campbell, who subscribed first and principal Petition in its favour, studiously *failed* to record his vote on the division. Though that portion of Clements west of Bear River was proposed to form part of new County, yet the only memorial therefrom, opposed this clause. These considerations would naturally have overwhelming weight with unbiassed minds. Hence, the yeas, except Messrs. J. I. Chipman and Marshall were interested in division of Halifax, while two latter represented Shelburne or Sydney, which constituencies were paving the way for erection of Yarmouth and Guysborough respectively. The subject was therefore abandoned. Had no untoward calamity happened, the proposal would have been entirely forgotten; for, when matter for this History was being collected forty-five years later, this application had entirely passed from memory of several participants. A faithful search of the Provincial Archives only, led to its discovery by the author. In 1836, the Court house at Annapolis was destroyed by fire. The Court of General Sessions for Eastern District voted to amerce the County in sum of two thousand four hundred Pounds for building a Court House and Gaol at Annapolis. During Legislative session in 1837, serious complaints from numerous and influential Freeholders of Eastern District of Annapolis County, against this large amount, were presented to the Assembly. They were referred to a special committee to examine and communicate result to the House. The Report is inserted as Appendix No. 54, in Journals for 1837, and is here transcribed verbatim:—

REPORT OF SELECT SPECIAL COMMITTEE.

The Committee appointed to enquire into the merits of the petition from the inhabitants of the eastern part of the County of Annapolis on the subject of the heavy assessment levied for the erection of a Court House and Gaol at Annapolis Royal, beg leave to report that the sum for which the County has been assessed, amounting to two thousand four hundred Pounds, appears to this Committee to be so enormous and out of all proportion to what ought to be the costs of Court Houses and Gaols in any of the Counties of this Province, that even if the law of this session for dividing Annapolis had not passed, this subject would demand the interference of the Legislature. To meet the new state of things created by that Act, your Committee recommend that a bill should be passed reducing the rate to be levied

over the old County to fourteen hundred Pounds—and where any sum has been paid, the overplus to be refunded in this proportion—the amount collected to the westward of Bear River to be paid to the County Treasurer of the new County of Digby; the remainder to be applied to the erection of a suitable Court House and Gaol for the new County of Annapolis."

JOSEPH HOWE, *Chairman.*

Before this Committee had time to ascertain the real nature of these grievances, petitions were presented by Mr. Holland from William Marshall and others, of Upper or Eastern District; from Elkanah Morton and others, of Western District; from Caleb Smith and others, of Clements, on 21st of February, 1837, praying for division of County of Annapolis, with increase of representation in Parliament. They were followed on the 24th by similar solicitations from Frederic A. Robicheau and others, of Clare; of Samuel Cornwell and others, of Digby Neck, County of Annapolis; and, on March 9th, Benaiah Morse and others, of Nictaux and Wilmot,—all presented by Mr. Holland, and containing urgent entreaties for separation. The latter petition named Bear River as a proper eastern boundary for new County. All the applications were received, read, and laid on the table for consideration in future. A bill to divide County of Annapolis was introduced by Mr. Holland, and soon passed two earliest stages. At third reading, Mr. George Smith, member for Pictou County, moved to strike out "Clare" from sixteenth line of third clause. This, if carried, would deprive that Township of proposed representation in the Assembly. Being seconded, the House divided thereon, as follows:—

Yeas.—McDonald, Uniacke, Rudolf, G. Smith, W. Young, Heckman, Holmes, Des Barres, Upham, Dodd, McDougall, McLellan, Hatton, Annand, Taylor, Dickey, Fairbanks, Archibald—18.

Nays.—Whitman, J. Sergeant, Kavanagh, Forrester, Bell, Clements, Elder, Goudge, Spearwater, Lewis, Holdsworth, B. Smith, Allison, Holland, Howe, W. Sargeant, Chipman, Huntington, Thorne, D'Entremont, Morton, Doyle, Dewolfe, Miller, Stewart, Wilkins, J. Young—27.

Absent.—Freeman, Robicheau (through illness), Benjamin. The *Speaker*, S. G. W. Archibald, did not vote. The motion was therefore defeated by nine majority.

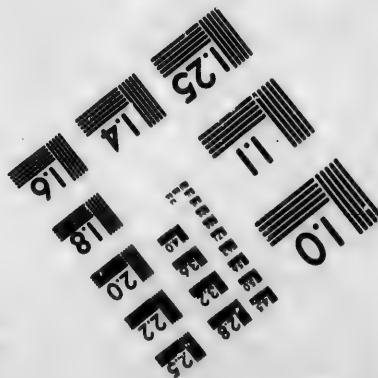
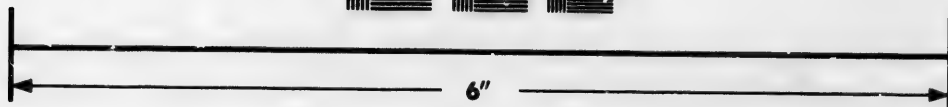
Mr. Dodd then proposed several amendments in one motion, concerning representation of Townships in County of Annapolis; these included one member for Clare, another for Township of Digby with that part of Clements lying west of Bear River, which will be in County of Digby, instead of a member for Digby Township alone, as then arranged. After usual seconding, the House divided as follows:—

Yeas.—Allison, Stewart, McDonald, Huntington, Elder, Uniacke, G. Smith, J. Young, W. Young, Wilkins, Howe, DesBarres, Upham, Whitman, Bell, John Sargeant, Dodd, Forrester, McDougall, McLellan, Hutton, Taylor, Archibald, Dickey, B. Smith, Fairbanks, Annand, Holmes, Kavanagh, Spearwater, Clements.—31.

Nays.—Rudolf, Lewis, Holdsworth, Holland, Thorne, Heckman, W. Sargeant, D'Entremont, Goudge, Dewolfe, Miller, Chipman, Doyle.—13.

Absent.—Freeman, Robicheau, (from illness) Benjamin. The Speaker, S. G. W. Archibald, presiding, did not vote. Immediately after, the Bill passed by similar division, and was sent to the Council for concurrence. It succeeded through the several stages without amendment, and was signed by Governor Sir Colin Campbell, April 21st, 1837. The Act as passed will be found in Appendix. No provision was, however, made for a Shire or County Town. Besides, the present Township of Hillsburgh though in Digby County, was nevertheless unorganized for local purposes. Though relieved of the cost accompanying erection of Court House and Appendages, the new Civil Division was in commotion over the location of public offices. Digby had a commodious and durable building amply sufficient for every such purpose; also the officers of Judge and Registrar of Probate. Clements was too far east to hope for the honour, albeit, the new High Sheriff resided in her precincts. Weymouth had obtained a Registry of Deeds, January 1st, 1790, though the old office in Digby had continued till 1828. Conveyances of lands in Clements, Digby and Clare were registered in books kept successively by James Wilmot and Elkanah Morton in Digby; while titles to some areas in Digby Township with those in Clare were entered in Records written by Stephen Jones in Weymouth. Book number one of Wilmot's Series, is endorsed on fly leaf "A Registry of Deeds and Conveyances for Clements, Digby and Clare, begun March 16th, 1785." The first entry was an Indenture from James Richards to Robert Ray of a lot in Gulliver's Hole.





Photographic Sciences Corporation

**23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503**

1.5 1.8 2.0 2.2 2.5 2.8 3.2 3.6 4.0

10

Earliest one in Jones' Records was conveyance from Robert Tucker, Sheriff, of Samuel Tarbill's lot sold that day to Stephen Jones.

The Parliamentary Session of 1838 commenced January 25th, when Mr. Robicheau having recovered from his sickness, was duly seated. On 16th of February, he handed in "Petitions from Inhabitants of Digby, Clements, Digby Neck, Clare, and Brier Island, asking that Town of Digby may be established Shire or County Town" Referred to Messrs. Howe, Doyle, Robicheau, Holland and Morton, to examine and report upon to this House. Next day, Mr. Fairbanks, member for Queen's County, presented Petition of Cereno U. Jones and others, inhabitants of Clare, Weymouth, and elsewhere, praying that Weymouth be constituted the shire Town in new County of Digby. Referred to special committee having location of shire town in charge. Mr. Howe from this Committee, reported a Bill on 26th of February, to establish the County town in Digby. Read first time. At second reading on following day, the House passed the measure, designating Digby as location of Law Courts in the County, and sent it to Council. That body on March 10th, solicited a Conference on the subject with the Assembly. This proposal was accepted, and Messrs. Howe, Holdsworth, Robicheau, Holland and Thorne chosen Managers for the House. The deliberations resulted in passage of Bill March 29th, 1838, making Digby the seat of County business except Registry of Deeds which is located permanently in Weymouth. At same time the people of Western Clements were preparing to accept township trusts. February, 17th, 1838, Mr. Holland presented Petition of James C. Eerts and numerous Freeholders of that section, urging the Legislature to constitute the territory between Bear River and head of Grand Joggin the Township of Hillsburgh, to support its own Paupers, and for other purposes. Referred to the Select Special Committee on Location of County Town. A Bill for that object was accordingly introduced, passed through the Assembly and Council. Governor Campbell gave his assent, March 29th, 1838. A copy is given in Appendix. The boundaries of Hillsburgh are here given:—Beginning at a tree marked "E. R." on a Cove in the south-eastern part of the Joggin, on Annapolis Basin, being north-eastern bound of the Township of Digby; thence south twenty-four Degrees east by Magnet, seven hundred and seventy Chains, of four Rods each, on eastern line of Digby Township; thence north, sixty-six Degrees east, to the Line between Counties of Annapolis and Digby; thence north, twenty-four Degrees west, to head of the tide in Bear River; thence the several courses of Bear River and Annapolis Basin to the point first mentioned.

In 1822, a Petition of certain inhabitants of that part of the Township of Digby lying west of Marr's Brook, comprising most of present Township of Weymouth, praying to be set off as a separate Township, addressed to *Governor Kempt*, was forwarded to Halifax. The Provincial Secretary, by command of Governor, forwarded it April 29th, 1822, to Custos of District Sessions for procuring their opinion on the subject. At ensuing Term that body expressed its willingness to have the proposed change established; and also arranged that new Township should pay one-third of the debts then owing by Digby; to support one-third of the white paupers chargeable to old Township at time of division; and to support besides its own colored paupers then needing aid from the Poor Treasury. These conditions were transmitted to Provincial authorities on 21st of July following. Yet the intercourse had been so mutually pleasant that formal application for the necessary enactment was delayed about nineteen years. Meanwhile, the population and commerce of every section was rapidly increasing. While travelling facilities were becoming more convenient, through liberal road grants, and increase of conveyances, the proposal was almost buried in oblivion. After organization of Hillsburgh the erection of Weymouth into a distinct Township was renewed, though by common consent, and without the least acrimony. A Bill constituting Township of Weymouth became law, April 10th, 1841, specifying that it included following territory:—"Beginning at a stake and stones standing at the north-east angle of Farm Lot number forty near Ellenwood's Cove, on the southern side of St. Mary's Bay,—from thence to run in a course south, twenty-four Degrees east, following western side line of said Lot number forty, and continuing the same course until it intersects the rear or southern Line of Township of Digby; thence south, sixty-six Degrees west, along said Line, eight hundred and ten Chains, or until it comes to the north-eastern angle of the Township of Clare; thence along the eastern Line of Clare in the course of north twenty-four Degrees west, to the south-eastern angle lot number twenty-one, on the south side of Sissiboo River; thence north, sixty-five Degrees west, to the south-eastern angle of Lot granted to Joseph Potter and re-granted to *Colonel John Taylor* in the Grant of Confirmation to the Inhabitants of the Township of Digby; thence north thirty-three Degrees east along said Potter's side Line one hundred and thirty Chains to a stake and stones on the bank of Sissiboo River; thence northwardly, following the courses of said River to St. Mary's Bay; thence north-eastwardly, crossing the mouth of said River and following the several courses of St. Mary's Bay until it comes to the place of beginning."

CHAPTER XVI.

POLITICAL NOTES — CLARE ACCORDED A MEMBER IN THE
ASSEMBLY—APPEARANCE OF POTATO BLIGHT—COURT OF
SESSIONS RAISED IN CLARE—EDUCATION ENCOURAGED.

The different Representatives for Annapolis County and Township of Digby had always been loyal, just, but liberal in their legislative duties. The agitation of Tonge, member for Newport Township in 1806, which caused dissolution of the Assembly, and election of a House pledged to progression, with their leader sitting for both Newport and Hants County, and his choice as Speaker, followed by refusal of *Governor Wentworth* to confirm the selection, and the elevation of Lewis M. Wilkins, senior, to the Chair instead; together with subsequent exciting Debates on momentous public questions had all taken place in the Provincial Assembly. Meanwhile, the County of Clare, Ireland, elected Daniel O'Connell to Imperial Commons in 1828. By his indomitable tact and perseverance, the Test Act of 1673 which required those holding Government appointments to take an Oath against Transubstantiation, with other Catholic disabilities, were repealed the following year. Since 1791, the French in Lower Canada had been allowed to elect Delegates to their Assembly irrespective of creed. Upon the re-annexation of Cape Breton to Nova Scotia in 1820, it was organized into the County of Cape Breton, with right to have two members in Parliament. Lawrence Kavanagh a Catholic, and Richard John Uniacke were accordingly returned. Kavanagh was first Catholic sent to our Legislature. The following is substance of Oaths then required of those comprising the Nova Scotia Council and Assembly:—

1. Faithfulness and true Allegiance to King George III. and to defend him to the utmost against all conspiracies and other treasonable proceedings.
2. To disclose all conspiracies to him and his successors for the time being.
3. To support and defend succession of Crown in His Majesty's family, while abjuring allegiance to Charles III, the Pretender, and all others claiming control of these Realms.

4. To reject and detest that it is lawful to murder or destroy persons because they are heretics, as unchristian.

5. To reject and detest as unlawful the idea that princes or persons excommunicated by the Pope of Rome, or by any Council, may be deposed or murdered by their subjects or by any other persons whatsoever.

6. That no Pope, Potentate, or any other person has, or ought to have, any authority directly or indirectly in this Realm.

7. That this Declaration or Oath is now taken and subscribed without any equivocation or evasion—and to be fully and unreservedly binding, notwithstanding the Pope of the Roman Catholic Church or any other person or persons should declare it null and void. The defiant stand taken by electors of Clare in choosing Mr. O'Connell, and election of Kavanagh were parallels, doubtless for purpose of securing repeal of clauses against Catholics in foregoing Oath, and also annulment of other Ordinances proscribing that sect from Parliament. While these laws were deemed indispensable when enacted the majority felt they were now little needed. Kavanagh's case was laid before the English Government by Governor Kempt. After a lengthy, patient, and full investigation, Lord Bathurst, Secretary of State, forwarded permission, April 2nd, 1823, to admit Kavanagh without subscribing the objectionable Oaths. This occurred about five years before the Statutes enjoining those restrictions were repealed. These proceedings were closely watched by Catholics throughout the Maritime Provinces, and indeed everywhere. The people of Clare which was so named in honour of O'Connell's constituency in Ireland—the birthplace of Governor Francklin, who selected the distinction—viewed these innovations as keys to an early call for one of their number to sit in the Provincial Legislature. Mr. Kavanagh was re-elected by Cape Breton with Mr. Uniacke in 1827, and three years later in company with his son, James Boyle Uniacke. November 2nd, 1836, the Assembly was dissolved, and a General Election held in same month. The candidates for County of Annapolis at this contest were Messrs. William Holland, and John W. Ritchie a son of Thomas Ritchie, late member for the County and then Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Western District of the Province, both residing in Upper District of Annapolis County; and Frédéric Armand Robicheaud, a son of Armand Robicheaud and grand son of Prudent Robicheaud, a pioneer of Meteghan Village. At close of the poll Messrs. Robicheaud and Holland

led the polls and were declared elected. Digby sent James Bourne Holdsworth. All three were Liberals. This was the autumn before Digby County was established. Under the law dividing Annapolis into two Counties, those members retained their seats during that Parliament. The Bill for constituting Digby County contained a provision that the Township of Clare have the right to send one member to the House of Assembly. This was inserted in sixteenth line of third clause. At third reading in the Assembly, Mr. George Smith member for Pictou County, moved to strike out the words "one member for Clare" from sixteenth line of third clause. Being duly seconded the House divided thereon as follows:—

Yeas.—McDonald, Uuiacke, Rudolf, G. Smith, W. Young, Heckman, Holmes, DesBarres, Upham, Dodd, McDougall, McLellan, Hatton, Annand, Taylor, Dickey, Fairbanks, Archibald.—11.

Nays.—Whitman, John Sargeant, Kavanagh, Forrester, Bell, Clements, Elder, Goudge, Spearwater, Lewis, Holdsworth, B. Smith, Allison, Holland, Howe, Winthrop Sargeant, Chipman, Huntington, Thorne, D'Entremont, Morton, Doyle, Dewolfe, Miller, Stewart, Wilkins, John Young.—27.

Absent.—Freeman, Robicheau, (through illness—) Benjamin. The Speaker, S. G. W. Archibald, presiding, did not vote. The motion was, therefore, defeated by nine majority. This records the last division in Nova Scotia Assembly on that subject. A Petition was, however, presented in 1837 against return of Frédéric A. Robicheau, and praying that John W. Ritchie be seated instead, though no reason was assigned. On the other hand memorials entreating that Ritchie be not seated, were received from *Major* Chipman, Henry Simpson and others. A committee was drawn February 20th, to try the case, consisting of Dodd, Benjamin, Chipman, Heckman, Elder, John Sargeant, McDonald. It is significant that no report of this committee nor any further reference to the matter appears in Journals of the House. Thenceforward, a Frenchman was chosen for County of Digby, and another for Township of Clare until 1859, when township constituencies within the County were abolished.

A disease, called the "Potato Blight," appeared in Digby and elsewhere about year 1844. This destroyed almost the whole yield. As great quantities were raised for home consumption and export, it created immense stringency in provisions. A famine seemed to be impending. Many farmers were compelled to

prepare and export large quantities of hard and soft cordwood in payment for flour. The United States was fast becoming a convenient market for these products of the forests. About same period, the weevil first made its appearance, greatly limiting the usual supply of wheat. A famine was now impending. Amid these adversities the coarser grains were cultivated far more extensively. Potatoes were still raised, though the crops were scarcely one quarter of former supply. Latterly, however, the rot principally disappeared. Though but little wheat, comparatively, has been since grown, yet no weevil effects the yield in late years. While several causes for those afflictions were mooted, no reasonable solution was discovered.

A Grant dated November 20th, 1820, of a tract of land in Township of Clare, having been issued to *Reverend* Jean Mandé Sigogne, Peleg Wiswell and Charles McCarthy, in trust, for use and benefit of its inhabitants in perpetuity, those Trustees let about fifteen acres each to six families for purposes of settlement and cultivation. These leases covered a certain number of years. At their expiration, those tenants were not dispossessed, March 17th, 1847, those Trustees having previously died, the Legislature passed an Act empowering Digby Sessions "to nominate and appoint suitable and proper persons of Clare such Trustees, to be a Body corporate," as "The Trustees of Clare Common," in whom the Legal Estate and Title to the said Common should be vested. It permitted them to re-let the areas to old tenants for twenty-one years or less, at Rents to be endorsed by the contracting parties; Rents to be paid semi-yearly. This Revenue to be used for improving remainder of the Common. Annual Reports were required from the Trustees to General Sessions.

The Statute constituting Digby the County seat, provided that when a Sessions House should be erected in Clare, one sitting of that Court annually for such Township, should be held therein—the time of such meeting to be fixed by the Parliament. The requisite building having been provided, a law was enacted March 30th, 1847, ordaining that a regular Term should be held in Clare on last Tuesday of April, and the other in Digby first Tuesday of November annually,—the Grand Jury to attend both terms.

Under this arrangement a meeting convened. Its opening proceeding are here transcribed:—

"On Tuesday the 25th day of April, 1848, the Court of General Sessions of the Peace opened in the Sessions House in

e Township of Clare. in the County of Digby at 10 o'clock in the forenoon.

Justices Present.—Cerenno U. Jones, *Senior Justice*; Charles Budd, Colin Campbell, "Anselm" (Samuel) "Doucette," Henry "Charlton Sabean, Anselm F. Comeau, Stephen Payson and Thomas O'Brien, Esquires."

"The Roll of Constables being called, three answered."

In absence of entire Grand Jury empannelled, the Court directed "that a sufficient number of persons be drawn from the box to make a Grand Jury; those so drawn to serve during present Term :—and that a *Venire Facias* do issue, requiring the High Sheriff to summon the said persons so drawn to attend the said Term."

"By the Court,"

"H. STEWART," *Clerk of the Peace.*

The Grand Jury being again called, following responded :—

George Taylor, Christopher Specht, William Payson, Joseph F. Comeau, James McAlpine, Cyriaque Belliveau, Germain Doucette, Charles Boudreau, Augustine Melancon, P. F. Comeau, Etienne (Stephen) Thibaudeau, Josiah Porter, Frédérick Theriault, William Hall, Augustine F. Comeau.

Ordered. That the Overseers of Poor and Assessors of Poor Rates for Clare, do forthwith assess the several expenses of Road laid out at December Term, 1842, on petition of James Power and others, pursuant to the Precept directed to H. Charlton Sabean, James McAlpine and John Alride, and the highway opened at December Term, 1845, on prayer of John Wetmore, under Precept to Josiah Porter, Gabriel Deveau and Cyprien Martin.

Other business, chiefly of a preparatory character, was transacted. The Acadians exhibited business tact far beyond the conceptions of most sanguine Englishmen, and continued in succeeding years the same loyalty, devotion and honest principle, which had marked the career of the premier inhabitants of Clare. Lack of educational advantages, coupled with their almost entire seclusion from outside circles where public affairs were managed, were evidently the principal difficulties under which they laboured. These formidable barriers have since been nearly removed.

Educational encouragement by Government was both tardy in promulgation and limited in amount during existence of old Council. Hence, advancement was very slow and unsatisfactory. The people too, were scarcely prepared for accepting any branches beyond reading, writing, and arithmetic. The Trustees of School land placed colored persons on the lot, who cleared and somewhat improved the ridges; but all intervalles remained uncultivated. The revenues from this source, were quite insufficient for the Parish Schools. Dissenters were obliged to sustain schools entirely, or send their children thither. In Clare, as already seen the situation was still more deplorable. Deprived of all outside help, poor and illiterate, very little effort was generally made to obtain advanced learning.

The earliest legislation in aid of Public Common Schools, was an Act passed in 1811, providing for payments of one hundred dollars towards a school or schools in any settlement of not less than thirty families, where two hundred dollars were raised by assessment for such purposes. The Rate payers of each district established in 1826, were authorized to appoint Trustees for institution and maintenance of Common Schools under direction of Boards of School Commissioners. The clause permitting assessment was of but little benefit comparatively, to this county, as it applied only to Digby, Weymouth and St. Mary's Bay, as neither of the other Sections contained requisite population, except possibly Belliveau's Cove, Church Point and Meteghan. Hence, it was nearly beyond reach of the people. Though most of the districts elected Trustees, yet comparatively little more was done. Doubtless, it encouraged erection of buildings, and also stimulated somewhat the latent desire for Knowledge. A Mr. Bunting taught School in latter part of last century and beginning of present one, in Smith's Cove and other rural settlements. The people south of Sissiboo River built a School-house on lot seven containing substance of foregoing remarks, which should have appeared in Chapter IX, was lost in transit from his residence east of Little Brook about 1789. Despite these hindrances, success rewarded well-directed and persevering industry. In every English neighbourhood, some were proficient, and all business interest received proper attention. The author regrets that a sheet to the printers. Hence they are inserted here.

CHAPTER XVII.

MASONIC AND OTHER BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS—TEMPERANCE
ORGANIZATIONS AND THEIR RESULTS — MISCELLANEOUS
NOTES.

As previously intimated, the early settlers were convivial and generous. In accordance with universal custom, spirituous beverages were liberally used. Yet the pioneers were not generally confirmed inebriates. Chiefly of the moderate type, they managed to keep within some degree of stability. A number however imbibed very excessively. It is quite doubtful that this generation could withstand the pressure. Their fondness for social intercourse, and shrewdness in providing for misfortune, coupled with a strong desire to leave their partners a tangible means of support led several to seek the introduction of private gatherings, where recreation and improvement could be enjoyed. Several in both Digby and Sissiboo had become Freemasons in other Countries. Preference for that Fraternity was therefore natural. The Order of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons claims to have existed from time immemorial. It was formerly an operative Order, having for its object instruction in the Arts and Sciences, and the rules of architecture; but now its teachings are operative and speculative, mostly the latter, teaching morality and religion, virtue and benevolence. In proof of its age, Prof. John Robinson a bitter opponent, in his "Proofs of a Conspiracy against all the Religions and Governments of Europe," says:—"The Dionysians of Asia Minor were undoubtedly an association of architects and engineers, who had the exclusive privilege of building Temples, Stadia and Theatres, under the mysterious tutelage of Bacchus and distinguished from the uninitiated and profane inhabitants, by the science which they professed, and by many private signs and tokens by which they recognized each other. We are also certain that there was a similar trading association during the dark ages in Christian Europe, working under the patronage and protection of the sovereigns and princes of Europe, and possessing many privileges." But, "It is quite uncertain," continues the Professor, "when and why persons who were not builders by profession, first sought admission into this Fraternity." The American Encyclopedia, speaking of these Associations, has the following,—We know that the Dionysians of Ionia were a great corporation of Architects and Engineers, who undertook and

monopolized the building of Temples, Stadia and Theatres, precisely as the Fraternity of Masons are known to have, in the middle Ages monopolized the building of Cathedrals and conventual Churches." These Associations were known in Ionia and other parts of Greece, more than twelve hundred years before the Christian Era. About fifty years before the time of Solomon, a multitude of Greeks migrated to Asia Minor. They brought a knowledge of the Arts and Sciences, and introduced the mysteries of Dionysius and Minerva. It is inferred by Masonic writers that they attracted the attention of the Magnificent King of Tyre, also that a portion of these Greeks composed the company of cunning workmen sent by this King Hiram to assist in constructing Solomon's first Temple. This conjecture is corroborated by Josephus, who informs us that the Grecian Style of Architecture was employed in that stupendous work.

The old record found among the Bodleian Manuscripts by the immortal John Locke, which he supposed to be in the handwriting of King Henry the VI, of England, asserts that Masonry was brought into England by Pythagoras, the eminent Greek philosopher and particularly religious teacher, born at Samos about 580 B. C. He founded at Croton, Italy, a religious Brotherhood, resembling Free Masonry in many respects, notably in private signs and tokens, by which the members, though strangers personally, could quickly recognize each other as fellow craftsmen. The order was first known by inhabitants of modern England to exist on the Island in 911, A. D., and the earliest Grand Lodge of England was formed at York in 926. It was forbidden in 1424, in following year 1425, Parliament enacted a Statute prohibiting meetings of Freemasons. Ardent Friends however, in every place gave support. Even Kings eventually appreciated and promoted the Brotherhood. In compliance with application by a number of brethren in Boston, Mass., a Warrant was granted by Lord Viscount Montague, Grand Master of England, dated the 30th day of April, 1733, appointing the Right Worshipful Henry Price, Grand Master in North America, with full power to appoint his Deputy and the other Officers necessary for forming a Grand Lodge, which was opened in Boston, July, 1733.

St. Andrew Lodge, No. 155 on Registry of England, was established at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1768. The Grand Lodge of this Province was instituted at Halifax, 24th September, 1784, John George Pyke being then installed Grand Master, followed by Governor Sir John Parr, on 27th of December, 1785. When

the loyalists had become comfortably located, they promptly decided to organize. Application was made to the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, which issued a Warrant dated 29th September, in the year of Masonry 5784, and Anno Domini 1784, by the Right Worshipful John George Pyke, *Grand Master* of Provincial Grand Lodge for Nova Scotia, R. W. William Campbell, *Deputy Grand Master*; R. W. Jonathan Snelling, *Senior Grand Warden*, and R. W. Daniel Wood, *Junior Grand Warden*, by authority of the Right Honourable and Right Worshipful William Randall McDonnell, Earl of Antrim, Governor of the County of Antrim, Ireland, and Grand Master of that part of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, called England, established in 1717, to Brother Thomas Majoribanks, one of our Master Masons, as *Worshipful Master*, our Brother James Forman, his *Senior Warden*, our Brother George Gunn, his *Junior Warden*, to hold a Lodge called *DIGBY Lodge*, No. 6, of the *PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE* for Nova Scotia, at the house of *Brother George Gunn* or elsewhere in the Town of Digby on the first Tuesday in each calendar month. The Warrant is signed "J. PETERS," *Grand Secretary*." This Lodge was established 22nd January, 1785, when following members were duly enrolled:—

BROTHER THOMAS MAJORIBANKS, *Worshipful Master*.

" JAMES FOREMAN, *Senior Warden*.

" GEORGE GUNN, *Junior Warden*.

" JOHN HILL, *Treasurer*.

" ROBERT TIMPANY, *Secretary*.

" WILLIAM CROSS, *Senior Deacon*.

" WILLIAM YOUNG, *Junior Deacon*.

" ANTHONY GEO. KYSCH.

" JOHN GRIGG.

" FREDERICK HENDORFF.

" PATRICK HAGGERTY.

" JOHN STEWART.

" ALEXANDER McELHINNEY.

" ISRAEL YOUNG.

" SIMEON PARKER.

" OLIVER WILLIAMS.

" DAVID AUSTIN.—17.

Many others were enrolled subsequently. The Lodge made regular Annual Returns to Grand Lodge until 1827. It will be noticed that John Grigg and John Stewart resided in Sissiboo. Possibly William Cross, Simeon Parker, Oliver Williams and David Austin also lived there, as we have no record of their actual residences. The Charity of Freemasons was established

in 1738. *Colonel Moody* and other Weymouth citizens were afterwards members. Upon recommendation of Digby Lodge, a Warrant for UNION Lodge, No. 20, to be held at the house of Brother James Moody or elsewhere in Sissiboo, on second Wednesday of each calendar month, was issued 2nd June, 1790, by Sir John Parr, *R. W. Grand Master*; Duncan Clarke, *Deputy Grand Master*; George Thomas, *Senior Grand Warden*; and John Allan, *Junior Grand Warden* of Provincial Grand Lodge. At formation of No. 20, 7th October, A. D., 1790, six members as follows were admitted:—

BROTHER JAMES MOODY, *Worshipful Master*.
 " JOHN STEWART, *Senior Warden*.
 " STEPHEN JONES, *Junior Warden*.
 " JOSIAH JONES, *Treasurer*.
 " REUBEN HANKINSON, *Secretary*.
 " HUGH GERMAIN, *Treasurer*.

But few additions marked its career. After 1795, the returns were not received by the Grand Secretary. In 1806, it had been dropped from the Roll by surrender of Warrant. Appended are names, numbers and dates of establishment of remaining Masonic Lodges formed in the County as far as known:—ST. MARY'S Lodge, No. 572, Digby, instituted 9th February, 1828; KEITH Lodge, formerly No. 628, Registry of England, Hillsburgh, established March, 1851, chartered January 30th, 1854, being No. 16 on Registry Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia; WESTPORT, Brier Island, No. 25, established 1861; WIDOW'S FRIEND, No. 27, Weymouth, 1859; KING SOLOMON, No. 54, Digby, March 4th, 1870.

The "Loyal Orange Association" or Order originated in the religious contests between Catholics and Protestants in Great Britain, which culminated in favor of latter by victory at Battle of the Boyne, July 12th, 1690.

When the excitement concerning frequent collisions between Catholics and members of the Loyal Orange Association was disturbing the public mind, a Lodge of that Order named GOWAN'S HEROES, No. 601, was organized at Smith's Cove under a Warrant issued by Grand Lodge of New Brunswick, in year 1847. The instituting officer was Ogle R. Gowan, member of Canadian Assembly for County of Leeds from 1844 to 1848 when he was succeeded by Hon. William B. Richards, Solicitor General in the Baldwin Lafontaine Ministry; also from 1858 to 1861 for Northern District of United Counties of Leeds and

Grenville, succeeding Basil R. Church, who had represented the Riding since 1854. Edward W. Potter, Esq., instituted Acadia Lodge in town of Digby.

The votaries of the Temperance Reformation claim that the conflict between man and alcohol is old as civilization and still continues with equal energy, though under far less advantageous auspices. The Temperance movement is a gigantic effort of society to free itself from the shackles of a social and moral slavery for both Time and Eternity! Emancipation from ignorance, passion and appetite, is the first and chief element of liberty; and civil rights are useless, while the elevated nature is subject to lower impulses intended by the Creator to serve rather than control. As early as 1517, the Order of St. Christopher was founded in Prussia to discourage health drinking; in 1600 an Order of Temperance was formed in Hesse to limit use of wine; soon afterwards a Kindred Society called the "Ring of Gold," was established by the Count Palatine. Later Scandinavian inebriety was rebuked by Carlos XII., King of Sweden, who Swedenborg says, "drank nothing but water."

In England the Reform early had its votaries. Not unreasonably does Bardsley in his "Romance of the London Directory," assume that ancestors of the people named "Drinkwater" obtained that *nom de plume* by abstinent practices. Lord Chesterfield celebrated as the champion of English Etiquette, comprehending the evils of Intemperance, denounced them with scathing severity. The sublime John Milton and the celebrated Waller, both eminent poets, drank only water. Sir Isaac Newton and John Locke were generally abstemious. Sir Matthew Hale the eminent jurist vowed against health drinking. The renowned Benjamin Franklin in 1727 while a journeyman printer in London, drank only water, and demonstrated to his fellow-workmen that a penny loaf was superior to a pint of beer. John Wesley, founder of one of the most numerous and influential religious sects, denounced spirit selling as "poisoners general," and forbade preachers drinking intoxicants. These powerful influences caused investigation by many, which induced others to follow in their wake. The Reform assumed large proportions, crossed the Atlantic, and abided in the New World. Dr. Benjamin Rush, Chairman in 1776 of the Committee on Independence of the American Continental Congress, published in 1785, a pamphlet denominated, "The Effects of Ardent Spirit on the Human Mind and Body." The appearance of this valuable Treatise is known as the advent of the Anti-Liquor struggle in

America. This Essay was a new indictment, exhibiting the worst form of oppression to mankind, and produced in its field an influence almost like "Common Sense" upon the Revolution. It was the leading temperance document during next forty years, and unsurpassed in earnestness and power by anything since issued. The leader of the medical profession had spoken with tremendous force, and was endorsed by many of the good and true. A large proportion of the truth had been thus spoken and it could not return void unto Him who sent it. The Revolution was begun and could not recede; although Intemperance unchecked by organized efforts, pressed most grievously upon the people of North America for over forty years thereafter.

Drs. Billy J. Clark and Justin Edwards inaugurated the earliest Temperance Society on the American Continent, and became one of its organizers on the 30th of April, 1808. It was formed in the Township of Morean, Saratoga County, in the State of New York. As already intimated a large majority of the Loyalists of Digby County emigrated thither from the same State. The above Society had a Constitution and Bye-Laws. Its pledge permitted the use of wine at public dinners. The numerous and dire effects of this license soon led to the entire abstinence movement.

Rev. Lyman Beecher, father of Henry Ward Beecher, relates the following concerning an ordination in Plymouth, Connecticut, soon after his settlement there in 1810. "At this ordination, the preparations for our comforts besides food, was a broad side-board covered with decanters and bottles, sugar and pitchers of water. There we found all the kinds of liquors then in vogue. The drinking was apparently universal. This preparation was made by the Society as a matter of course. When the consociation arrived they always took something to drink round, also before public services, and always on their return. As they could not all drink at once they were obliged to stand and wait as people do when they go to mill. When they had all done drinking and taken pipes and tobacco, in less than fifteen minutes there was such a smoke you could not see. The noise I cannot describe; it was the maximum of hilarity. They told their stories and were at the height of jocose talk." This was equally true in every country cursed by its blasting sway. Every kind of public and private gatherings witnessed its withering and destructive effects. Consequently churches and other religious associations awoke. Drunken men were unfit to enunciate creeds and lay on holy hands. The whole business was rank blasphemy.

Conscience and intellect were excited and even concentrated upon the situation. The much needed change was soon inaugurated. On the thirteenth day of February, 1826, "The American Society for the Promotion of Temperance," was organized with Dr. Justin Edwards as Corresponding Secretary. It was founded upon the doctrine of TOTAL ABSTINENCE, being an outcome of the admitted failure of moderate drinking and substitution of fermented for distilled drinks advocated by Dr. Rush. The new Society, said Dr. Edwards, wanted holy men, who do not use intoxicating liquors unless prescribed by a physician as a medicine. The efforts was still a mental process, an effort to educate, enlighten and convince so that the individual will, judged by reason, might be led to assert supremacy over conduct, and thus achieve personal independence without assistance from the laws. In 1826, Rev. William Collier a Baptist, started in Boston, Massachusetts, the first newspaper devoted to the cause of Temperance. It was named the *National Philanthropist*, having for its motto "Temperate drinking is the down-hill road to Intemperance." Educational agencies were generally aroused, and Temperance Societies were formed among the students and young everywhere. In 1827 Professor Reuben D. Muzzey, of Dartmouth Medical College, delivered his famous address before the New Hampshire Medical Society, of which he was President, containing these words:—"Let all virtuous men unite to expel the common enemy. He ought not to be allowed a place in Christian society. He is a foreigner, a Mohammedan; he was born in the land of robbers, and he has established the genuineness of his origin by the millions he has deprived of property, of morals and of life. He has come to us in the robe of friendship, has assured us of his best regards, has proffered his aid and solace in sickness, pain and poverty. Such a friend, who could reject? He has been received into general favor and admitted to Christian confidence and companionship; and what reward has he taken for his kind offices? He has stolen every character, health, property, the rich blessings and endowments of society and domestic intercourse, the moral sense, life and the hope of Heaven." One of the ablest lawyers and jurists of that period, Hon. Jonathan Kittredge, of Canaan, New Hampshire, delivered an address January 8th, 1827, on the "Effects of Ardent Spirits," before a public meeting in Lyme, a town of Grafton County in that State. During this discourse, which was published as Tract No. 221 by the American Tract Society, he declared that "it is this moderate use of ardent spirits that produces all the excess. It is this which paves the way to downright and brutal intoxication. Abolish the ordinary and temperate use of ardent spirits and

there would not be a drunkard in the country." After enlarging on the traffic and its dreadfully portrayed consequences, he summed up the matter as follows:—"As long as you keep ardent spirits in your houses, as long as you drink it yourselves, as long as it is polite and genteel to sip the intoxicating bowl, so long society will remain just what it is now, and so long drunkards will wear your names to future generations. And there is no way given under Heaven whereby man can be saved from the vice of Intemperance, but that of *total abstinence*."

Meanwhile, the excessive use of Ardent Spirits had attracted notice of many in the County. Several had even suffered premature death from this cause. Trinity Parish *Register* states that Thomas Craine was frozen to death, February 16th, 1790. A citizen of Digby, then a boy living at Rossway, explained that Mr. Craine while returning home from Digby, perished on Post Road through that place about one mile east of Timpany's Lot and that he was so intoxicated as to be unable to reach his destination. The necessity for some check was painfully apparent. Yet nothing practically was at once commenced. The local Revenues needed replenishment yearly. In the opinion of the learned Justices and Grand Jury, direct taxation for prosecution of County business can only be lessened by License Fees. Accordingly, they were granted annually in considerable numbers. Promising sons of worthy pioneers, allured by the habit strengthened perchance by hereditary taint, were trembling and falling prematurely before its controlling sway, diverting talents, wealth and distinction from legitimate and useful channels, to ruin and dishonoured graves. Business was thereby neglected; and in more than one instance, the public trade suffered almost irreparable loss in consequence. Matters continued unchanged till the Temperance wave from its birthplace in England and America reached Nova Scotia. Some Clergymen had meanwhile warned their hearers against drinking. Among its earliest Champions was John George Marshall member of the Assembly for old County of Sydney comprising Antigonish and Guysborough from 1811 to 1818, and again from 1819 till elevated to Chief Justiceship of Court of Common Pleas for Cape Breton in 1824. He was therefore known as "Judge Marshall." A true gentleman, a celebrated lawyer, an honest, fearless, and able speaker, he traversed the Province, lecturing in behalf of the dearest interests of the suffering and tempted. His pen was also freely used for advancing Temperance principles. Thomas Chandler Halliburton, familiarly known as "Sam Slick," author of the first History of Nova Scotia, which appeared about 1829 in two octavo volumes,

promoted the new departure immensely by his comic satires on the liquor traffic. In 1827, this gentleman was returned at the head of the Poll with William H. Roach to the Assembly by County of Annapolis, and held his seat until appointed Chief Judge of Common Pleas for Middle Division of the Province, comprising Hants, King's, Queen's and Lunenburg Counties, in 1829. Clergymen now generally denounced the traffic with its attendant Crimes against God and mankind. The adage "Union is Strength," was then considered equally true and as well necessary as at present. Open Temperance Societies, holding stated meetings weekly, fortnightly, monthly, quarterly or annually as each could arrange, were formed in various parts of the Province. West River, then in Halifax County, but now in Pictou, claims the honour of having had the earliest one organized within its limits. Beaver River on the borders of Yarmouth and Digby Counties, then Shelburne and Annapolis respectively, is a formidable rival claimant. The author regrets he has been unable to examine Records of the Society at West River. Some state it was formed in 1827 by Rev. Duncan Ross, then Pastor of the Presbyterian Church. In a list of "Localities of the earliest Temperance Societies," and names of Officers, with the reported dates on which they were organized for year 1828, "West River, April," is mentioned *after* "Beaver River, April." Besides, in No. 21 of Vol. II. of the *Temperance Recorder*, first newspaper published in the interests of Temperance in Nova Scotia which was printed at Halifax in 1834, 1835, 1836, and 1837, this statement appeared in reference to the Beaver River Temperance Society, organized in April, 1828, which "we believe to be the first of the kind in British North America." Surely, if another Temperance Society based on entire Abstinence from intoxicants as beverages, existed in this province, the Editor of the recognized press exponent of the movement, would be aware of the fact.

The first man at Beaver River whose mind was deeply impressed in view of the evils of Intemperance, was Josiah Porter. In a measure he had felt the effects himself. The subject of Temperance Reform grew upon him. He could not rest. At length, he carried the matter to God in prayer, and while thus engaged, the evil of indulging in the use of that which injured the body and demoralized the mind, appeared before him in all its fearful realities. He now realized that it was wicked for him to use intoxicants; and before God he promised that he would thence forward abstain from their use. He next desired to persuade others to follow in the same course. At first, discouragement was his recompense. Continuing, nevertheless, to

agitate and discuss the question, others eventually adopted his ideas. Another man resorted to prayer with Porter's exact experience. Consequently, Mr. Porter called a meeting at Beaver River Corner, on the Line between present Digby and Yarmouth Counties. At that gathering John Wetmore, schoolmaster, was requested to draft a Pledge. He readily complied, when eight persons gladly affixed their signatures. This memorable Document is here copied verbatim:—

"We, the undersigned, firmly believing and most assuredly gathering that the too great use of spirituous liquors is prejudicial to the bodies and souls of mankind in general, both spiritual and temporal. To remedy this great and spreading evil we therefore whose names are hereunto annexed do forever renounce the use of ardent or distilled spirituous liquors of any kind, except what may be taken as a medicine in case of sickness; and we pray Almighty God to establish our hearts and strengthen our serious resolutions."

April 25th, 1828."

JOSIAH PORTER,
DANIEL B. CORNING,
DAVID CORNING,
JOSEPH CORNING,

JONATHAN RAYMOND,
WILLIAM PERRY,
EBENEZER CORNING,
DAVID CORNING, JR.

The Beaver River Temperance Society was organized with Josiah Porter as President, which office he held twenty-two years. The Society encountered opposition, but the principles of Total Abstinence took deep root in the community. Many other similar institutions soon followed in various sections of the Province. March 15th, 1830, the First Clements Temperance Society was organized, having following officers:—Rev. Henry Saunders, *President*; Rev. Israel Potter, Sr., *Vice-President*; John Rice, *Secretary*; Henry Vroom, *Treasurer*; Israel Potter, Jr., William B. Turnbull, James G. Fitz Gibbon, Principal Annapolis Academy, John Balcomb, Jacob Potter, William Jones, Isaac Vroom, Andrew Chute, Robert Jefferson, Jr., Aaron Potter and Benjamin Potter, *Committee*. Another was formed on Digby Neck, November 5th, 1830. *President*, Rev. Peter Crandall; *Secretary*, William F. Dakin. The Brier Island Society was formed February 24th, 1831, having a Pledge on same basis as that of Beaver River. It had the following premier officers and members:—Thomas McDormand, *President*; Wilson McDormand, *Vice-President*; John Nevill, *Secretary*; Franklin Potter, Sr. John Suthern, Andrew Coggins, Jabez Snow, Thomas Perry

Edward Potter, Zebediah Welch, Joseph Potter, James McDormand, James Jeffery, John Docherty, Loce Denton, Arthur Collins, Cormack McDormand. Quarterly and Annual meetings were established. Rev. William Marshall, Wesleyan, while visiting the Islands delivered a Temperance Lecture at Westport, May 20th, 1831. He and his partner also became members of the Society on 8th of November following. Forty-two besides the seventeen enrolled at commencement were added before the First Annual Session, held January 2nd, 1832, including three ladies,—Miss Amelia Davis, Mrs. Sarah Jane Suthern and Mrs. Mary Marshall wife of Rev. William Marshall, before named. In 1832, the Weymouth Society was added which included St. Mary's Bay, having following officers:—Colin Campbell, (son of the Grantee of New Edinburgh bearing that name) *President*; Rev. Edwin Gilpin, *Vice-President*; Samuel Doty, *Secretary*. Many on St. Mary's Bay joined the Weymouth Society. The Long Island Society with headquarters at Freeport now followed. July 12th, 1834, the Second Clements Society was constituted; and Rev. Israel Potter, Junior, appointed *President*; Henry Vroom, a Wesleyan local preacher, *Vice-President*; Israel Rice, *Secretary*. The field occupied by this branch included Hillsburgh Township. Temperance Conventions comprising Delegates from the above named, were held at Annapolis in 1834 and 1835. The subject continued to be agitated. March 23rd, 1841, the Wentworth Temperance Society was organized in dwelling house of Patrick Nowlan, Charlton Sabeau, *President*; Patrick Nowlan, *Secretary*. Nearly all in the settlement were enrolled. Its pledge was total abstinence except cider, spruce and ginger beers. The name was shortly afterwards changed to New Tuskent Temperance Society. During winter of 1841, Judge Marshall visited the County, lectured in Digby, St. Mary's Bay and other localities. He organized a Society at latter place in February, 1841. Others were formed in different sections, but their records are lost. The Methodist Churches of Digby and St. Mary's Bay were scenes of these lectures. Churches and School Houses were freely opened for his addresses throughout the English portions. He did not, however, call between Weymouth and Beaver River. Considerable enthusiasm was evinced. A plan to petition the General Sessions against granting Licenses was inaugurated. Though this was not immediately successful, the movement paved the way for its accomplishment in after years.

Meanwhile, the devoted and observant friends of the Reform in Great Britain, noticing that some substantial organization was

imperatively demanded, which would reunite more closely the reclaimed with their benefactors,—thus affording a more potent shield in the hour of temptation—while at the same time providing material support for themselves and families in cases of sickness and other dire misfortune, instituted the INDEPENDENT ORDER OF RECHABITES at Salford, England, August 25th, 1835. This is a total abstinent, sick-benefit FRATERNITY, consisting largely of working men.

Open Temperance Societies had also multiplied in the United States. In 1835, more than eight thousand had been formed; over two hundred thousand persons had ceased to use distilled liquors; one million, five hundred thousand of whom were members of those Societies. As, however, the flow of the tide is invariably followed by an equal ebb, so this gigantic advance was speedily succeeded by a reaction nearly as general and effective as the Reform had been widespread and beneficial. When the tide had receded, came a new form of agitation, electrical, and almost volcanic in its character, in form of the "WASHINGTONIAN MOVEMENT." On the evening of the second of August, 1840, six inebriates, a reputed Club organized for social tippling, met in Chase's Tavern, Baltimore, Maryland. A distinguished lecturer on Temperance was billed to speak in the City that night, and the Club sent a Committee to hear the lecture, and report to the Club. When the Committee returned they presented a favorable statement. The landlord then denounced Temperance Lectures. A discussion ensued. At length a member said; 'We expect rum-sellers to cry down temperance lectures; It is for your interest to do so.' The six then re-organized the tippling Club into the "Washington Society," and took the Pledge of Total Abstinence. They kept this vow, became Apostles of its principles, and the movement spread rapidly throughout the land. They advocated moral suasion as the only means to be used in prosecuting the Reform. Six hundred thousand were in this way reformed in less than three years. But when the temporary excitement subsided, all but one hundred and fifty thousand returned to their cups. Hence, a closer BOND OF UNITY was *required* to retain them, by protecting them as a shield from the wily temper. Something must be speedily done to hold the fort so gloriously achieved. Two gentlemen of high social standing in the City of New York, Messrs. John W. Oliver and Isaac J. Oliver, conceived the plan of a Society somewhat similar to the Rechabite Order. Having framed a Constitution, they invited fourteen associates to meet for consultation and action. Accordingly, on Thursday Evening,

September 29th, 1842, in Teetotallers Hall, No. 71 Division St., New York, the ORDER OF the SONS OF TEMPERANCE was founded by the following sixteen Pioneers:—Daniel H. Sands, John W. Oliver, William B. Tompkins, James Bale, Edward Brusle, Isaac J. Oliver, Thomas Edgarley, George McKibbin, Joseph K. Barr, Thomas Swenarton, Francis W. Wolfe, J. H. Elliott, John McKellar, John Holman, Henry Lloyd, Ephraim L. Snow.

We here insert the Preamble to the Constitution, which clearly defines their motives in framing the Order:—"We, whose names are annexed, desirous of forming an Association to enable us more effectually to protect ourselves and others from the evils of Intemperance, afford mutual assistance, and elevate our characters as men, do pledge ourselves to be governed by the following Constitution and By-Laws."

Having adopted the annexed Code, they each formally affixed their signatures.

The regulations adopted, comprised Subordinate Divisions for Communities, private business meetings weekly, with an impressive and instructive Initiation Ceremony with Admission Fees, Quarterly Dues;—also, Grand Divisions for States or Provinces; and a National Division, having jurisdiction and supervision over the entire Fraternity. LOVE, PURITY and FIDELITY, are its well known Cardinal Principles.

As the Division Constitution primarily fixed the *minimum* age of admission at twenty-one years, which was soon reduced to eighteen, Robert M. Foust and Wyndham H. Stokes, Esquires, of Pennsylvania, observing that youths from twelve to eighteen and twenty-one, were being ensnared by the machinations of Intemperance, and realizing that "an ounce of prevention was worth a pound of cure," founded the Order of Cadets of Temperance in 1846, with the motto, "TRUTH, VIRTUE, AND TEMPERANCE, for enrollment and training of those below the age to join the adult Branches."

Applications for Charters were soon received from various points for both Divisions and Sections of Cadets. Deputies travelled and organized. In May, 1846, Montreal Division, No. 1, of Canada East, was Chartered in the City of Montreal. This was the first Petition from British territory; but did not succeed in consequence of overwhelming adversity, chiefly from its foreign origin. Howard Division, No. 1, of New Brunswick, Chartered February 8th, 1847, was instituted by Deputy Grand Worthy

Patriarch P. Lahe of Maine, at St. Stephen's, Charlotte County, March 8th, 1847. The order spread rapidly among the wealthy. In Nova Scotia, Acadia Division, No. 1, was opened in the town of Yarmouth, November 17th, 1847, by Rev. W. W. Ashley, Free Will Baptist, and Deputy Most Worthy Patriarch for the National Division, Robert S. Eakins, Esq., was elected first Worthy Patriarch, George S. Brown, Worthy Associate, John Tooker, Recording Scribe. Central Division, No. 2, Yarmouth was formed December 10th, 1847, by Deputy Most Worthy Patriarch Benjamin B. Redding, a native of Nova Scotia, but then living in Boston, Massachusetts, and a Member of the Grand Division of that State, representing Bunker Hill Division, No. 3. This was immediately followed by Providence, No. 3, at Chebogue; and also by Milton, No. 4, at Milton, Yarmouth, on 24th of December, 1847, both by Mr. Redding just named. Concord, No. 5, at Barrington, Shelburne County, was founded by Deputy Ashley, very soon thereafter. January 31st, 1848, Union Division No. 6, was organized in Captain Thomas Andrews' Long Room, Digby, by Rev. W. W. Ashley, with the following Charter Members:—Edward J. Budd, Henry Stewart, Wentworth H. Quigley, John Gillis, George Dakin, John Dakin, Elisha Payson, Junior, Charles E. Farnham, William Boyne, Isaac H. Bonnell, Thomas Ruddock, George Brooks, William Gillis, John S. McNeill, James E. Young, John McIntosh, Charles W. W. Nichols, William Smyth, James T. Holdsworth, Thomas A. Morse, John Sandford, James Wade, George Ballentine, William H. Dakin,—24. The following were chosen officers and installed for Quarterly Term ending March 31, 1848.—Edward J. Budd, *Worthy Patriarch*; Henry Stewart, *Worthy Associate*; William H. Dakin, *Recording Scribe*; Charles W. W. Nichols, *Assistant Recording Scribe*; John S. McNeill, *Financial Scribe*; Charles E. Farnham, *Treasurer*; William Gillis, *Chaplain*; William Boyne, *Conductor*; Wentworth H. Quigley, *Assistant Conductor*; George Brooks, *Inside Sentinel*; John McIntosh, *Outside Sentinel*; John Dakin, *Past Worthy Patriarch*. An analysis of these officers will be interesting. E. J. Budd was a Merchant and Shipbuilder; H. Stewart, Prothonotary, Clerk of the Peace, and Postmaster; W. H. Dakin, Ship Carpenter; C. W. W. Nichols, Law Student; John S. McNeill, Merchant Salesman for George Bragg; C. E. Farnham, Caulker; William Boyne, Ship Carpenter; W. H. Quigley, Mason; George Brooks, Carpenter; John McIntosh, Shipwright; John Dakin, Farmer. Referring to the Charter Members, Thomas A. Morse and John Sandford resided in Bear River; George and John Dakin in Marshalltown, the remaining twenty lived in the town of Digby. A meeting each week was

arranged and regularly held. The high social standing of its founders; their uniform urbanity, honesty and integrity, coupled with the dignity and widespread popularity the Order had achieved in the United States and particularly in New Brunswick, added to the flattering position already reached in Yarmouth, and the imperative necessity of some effective agency for checking the destructive sway of Alcohol, attracted many of the noblest to its fold. Several in Brighton, Smith's Cove, and even from Bear River joined with other friends of the movement in Digby and vicinity, to swell the ranks. A proposition to build a Hall was soon made; each member aided liberally; and in 1849, the work was completed, and the room occupied. It was erected on a lot leased for a term of years from Charles Budd, Esq., situated on the east side of King Street in Block P, between Warwick and Mount Streets. The Hall was sold by the Division in 1872 to the Digby Temperance Hall Company in which the Division took a large stock, and removed to its present site on east side of Montague Row, opposite Baptist Church, and an addition was since made on eastern end. It is now owned by the Baptist denomination, being known as the Baptist Hall. The lower room is still used for public lectures and other gatherings; while the upper one is devoted exclusively to private meetings of Temperance Societies as previously. In the meantime, Chebucto, No. 7, Micmac, No. 8, and Mayflower, No. 9, had been organized in Halifax City, by Deputy Most Worthy Patriarch, Richard G. Halls; followed by Victoria, No. 10, in town of Liverpool; Albert, No. 11, at Milton, Queen's County; Avon, No. 12, in Windsor; Avondale, No. 13, at Avondale, east side of Avon River, opposite latter town; and New Caledonia, No. 14, at Granville Ferry, opposite Annapolis. Deputy Most Worthy Patriarch Richard G. Halls visited Brier Island, and instituted Westport Division, No. 15, in a Hall over the store then owned and occupied by Jesse Harris, Esq., Friday Evening, April 7th, 1848, initiating the undermentioned applicants for a Charter:—Rev. Perez F. Murray, Jesse Harris, Barney Morrell, Charles H. Payson, Joseph W. Dakin, Edward Morrell, Holland E. Payson, Arthur Collins, Gilbert Welsh, Michael Glavin, John D. Southern, Patrick Condon, William E. Clements, Charles P. Morrell, George Lafoley, Joseph Collins, George H. Clements,—18. Officers as follows, were then elected and installed:—W.P., Rev. P. F. Murray; W. A., J. Harris; R. S., C. H. Payson; A. R. S., W. E. Clements; F. S., E. Morrell; Treas., H. E. Payson; Con., A. Collins; A. C., G. Welsh; I. S., M. Glavin; O. S., J. D. Southern; P. W. P., Barney Morrell. Oriental, No. 16, Pictou; Chebogue, No. 17 Chebogue; and New Glasgow, No. 18, at New Glasgow, were

speedily formed. In compliance with an application forwarded to the National Division, a Charter for the GRAND DIVISION of Nova Scotia was issued, April 22nd, 1848, Most Worthy Patriarch, Philip S. White, Esq., of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, proceeded to Yarmouth, and duly instituted that body, with the following Representatives from their respective Subordinate Divisions, placed upon its Charter :—

Acadia Division, No. 1.—Worthy Patriarch John Tooker ; Past Worthy Patriarchs Fitz William Redding, Samuel Flint.

Central, No. 2.—W. P. James Starr ; P. W. Patriarchs Edw. B. Eingay, John Crawley.

Providence, No. 3.—W. P. Charles W. Kelley ; P. W. P. Thomas Hilton.

Milton Division, No. 4.—W. P. James B. Dane ; P. W. P. William Burrill, Joseph Shaw.

Concord No. 5.—W. P. James Cox.

Chebogue, No. 17.—W. P. Angus M. Gidney.

The following Brethren were duly constituted the earliest officers :—

Fitz William Redding, *Grand Worthy Patriarch.*

Angus M. Gidney, *Grand Worthy Associate.*

John Tooker, *Grand Scribe.*

James B. Dane, *Grand Treasurer.*

Thomas Hilton, *Grand Chaplain.*

Charles W. Kelly, *Grand Conductor.*

William Burrill, *Grand Sentinel.*

Samuel Flint, *Past Grand Worthy Patriarch.*

The Grand Division at once assumed management of the Brotherhood throughout the Province. One of its earliest measures was Extension of the benificent Fraternity into every community, as far as practicable. Grand Worthy Patriarch Redding took charge of Yarmouth County. Rev. W. W. Ashley was commissioned Deputy Grand Worthy Patriarch for the entire Province, on fifth of May, 1848 ; also, Theodore S. Harding, Esq., of Windsor, County Deputy for Hants County. May 11th, Brother James Cox was designated to the same position for

County of Shelburne; and Rev. Edmund A. Crawley, D.D., for Halifax County. Maitland Division, No. 21, was formed at Maitland, which was a new name recently applied to that portion of Beaver River lying in Yarmouth Township, between May 27th, 1848, and 8th of July in same year. Some of the founders of Beaver River Temperance Society living on both sides of Yarmouth Township's northern line, united with others in starting and sustaining this Division. Josiah Porter, President of the Society, was a charter member of the Division. As W. P., he became a member of the Grand Division, January 9th, 1849. On Saturday evening, July 8th, 1848, Columbia Division, No. 24, was established by Edward J. Budd, assisted by Henry Stewart and other members of No. 6, when the Charter applicants as follows, were initiated: Rev. Charles Randall, John P. Dahlgren, Thomas Boyne, Daniel J. Seely, William Payson, Guy C. Jones, William Kinney, William Lent, Richard Jackson, Jeremiah Dahlgren, William H. Prime, Peter Grant, John H. Stevenson—13. G. C. Jones then Registrar of Deeds for the County, was installed W. P., and D. J. Seely, R. S.

The Grand Division held its first Quarterly Session at Digby, in a small room of the tenement occupied by James Wade, on Thursday, July 27th, 1848, commencing at eleven o'clock in the forenoon. All the Officers except Grand Conductor, were in attendance. James Starr filled the vacancy pro tem. P. W. P. Edward J. Budd and W. P. Henry Stewart, Representatives of "Union," No. 6, were initiated into the Grand Division during first sitting. Cheering accounts of progress were submitted by the Grand Worthy Patriarch, Grand Scribe, and Grand Treasurer. At the afternoon sitting, "Bro." Henry Stewart acted as Grand Conductor. Representatives Joseph Shaw, P. W. P. of New Caledonia, No. 14, and Guy C. Jones, W. P. of Columbia, No. 24, were admitted to membership in the Provincial Parliament of the Order. Considerable important business was transacted. A vote of thanks was tendered No. 6, for kindly furnishing a Hall *gratis*. The Session closed to meet in Annual Convocation at Yarmouth, on Thursday, October 26th, 1848. At this session, Representative Jesse Harris, P. W. P. of Westport Division, No. 15; Representative Harvey Cann, P. W. P., and William S. Raymond, W. P. of "Maitland," No. 21, took their seats in the Grand Division for the first time. Always zealous in promoting the cause, Deputy Budd added Prince William Division, No. 29, at Sandy Cove, to the Roll, on 5th of September, 1848. These Charter members were appointed Officers for current term: Rev. John C. Morse, W. P.; Samuel Young, W. A.; George Jones,

R. S.; Wentworth Saunders, F. S.; Thomas West Crowell, Treasurer; James H. Morehouse, Con.; Edwin Gidney, I. S.; William Gidney, P. W. P. It was opened in dwelling of Rev. J. Chipman Morse. A room in house of Captain Wentworth Saunders was afterwards occupied as the place of meeting. When this residence was burned in 1856, all the paraphernalia of "Prince William" was consumed, and its meetings consequently ceased.

The members of "Union" residing in Bear River Village had meanwhile induced some neighbors to unite with No. 6. Those conjointly arranged for establishing a branch of the Fraternity in their midst. All preliminary steps having been consummated Royal Division, No. 37, was organized in the house then owned by William Henry Randall, brother of Rev Charles Randall of Weymouth, on Friday evening, Oct. 20th, 1848. Deputy G. W. Patriarch Budd was Instituting Officer. The brethren enrolled as Charter members were the following:—Rev. Joshua B. Cogswell, James R. Spurr, J. E. Woodworth, John Sandford, Andrew H. Harris, George Fleet and Freeman McDormand, (admitted by Card from Union Division, No. 6.) John V. Purdy, William H. Fleet, James K. Beckwith, William Nicholl, Jr., William H. Randall, William S. Purdy, John C. Morton, Silas Rice, Edward Copeland, Israel Rice, John Moore, Abraham Lent; George E. Johnson, Abraham Banks, William O. Montrose, Richard Dunn, Applicants not present for admission. Rev. J. B. Cogswell was elected W. P.; J. V. Purdy, W. A.; J. R. Spurr, R. S.; J. K. Beckwith, A.R.S; Israel Rice, F.S.; William Nicholl, Treasurer; J. Sandford, Con.; J. C. Morton, A. C.; E. Copeland, I. S.; W. H. Randall, O. S.; A. H. Harris, P. W. P.

A Grand Section of Cadets of Temperance was organized in Halifax, for the Province of Nova Scotia. A Section of Cadets was chartered in Digby, by the Grand Section of Nova Scotia. It was supervised by Edward J. Budd and Henry Stewart as Worthy Patrons. July 25th, 1849, the fourth Quarterly Session of the Grand Division convened in the new Temperance Hall, Digby. The following from a St. John, New Brunswick, *Courier*, of that period, graphically describes the public proceedings on this interesting occasion:

GATHERING AT DIGBY.

"The steamers *Forest Queen* and *Fairy Queen* the former having on board about 250 ladies and gentlemen, principally from

Fredericton, and the latter having on board about 350, proceeded on a pleasure trip to Digby and Annapolis, the former returning on the same evening, and the latter on the following day. The little town of Digby seemed to be literally alive with the most happy looking specimens of animated humanity we have ever seen, and the inhabitants appeared to vie with each other in their attention to their pleasure seeking guests. Many proceeded to Annapolis, where Messrs. Covert and Barton gave one of their delightful concerts before a large audience; but the greater number remained in Digby, this being the centre of attraction, on account of the meeting of the Grand Division of the Sons of Temperance which was held here, attended by delegates from all parts of Nova Scotia. In the afternoon a Bazaar was held in the Temperance Hall, at which was exposed many beautiful specimens of the ingenuity and taste, as well as the beauty of the ladies of Digby; after which the Sons of Temperance formed in procession, headed by a Band, and having with them some beautiful Banners illustrative of the Principles and Designs of the Order,—the rear of which was brought up by a noble little band of healthy, rosy-cheeked Cadets of Temperance, whose appearance excited universal attention. We were particularly struck with the appearance of the Sons in this Procession, who seemed to be composed of the very bone and sinew of the country, many of them respectable and wealthy farmers whose very looks betokened the sincerity and determination which animated them in their adherence to the principles which they were that day honouring. After the Procession, there was a Tea Soiree, which was most amply provided with "the good things of this life" by the ladies; and the proceedings of the day were finished by a Great Temperance Meeting, under the auspices of the Grand Division. The chair was taken by Past G. W. Patriarch Redding, and a variety of animated addresses were delivered by our young townsman, Mr. Boyd, Mr. Gidney, Proprietor of the *Yarmouth Herald*, and Messrs. Hall, Burrill and Tooker, of Yarmouth, when the meeting separated, apparently highly delighted with the proceedings of the day; and the only sorrow which was expressed was at the thought, that on the following morning the *Fairy Queen* would arrive to take home the pleasure party from the beautiful little town of Digby, which she did, and landed them here again, safe and sound, on Thursday afternoon at two o'clock.

At that Session of the Grand Division, the following representatives of Divisions in Digby County became members of the Provincial Assembly of the Order:—

Union Division, No. 6—John Dakin, James E. Young, Charles E. Farnham.

Westport, No. 15—Joseph W. Dakin, Arthur Collins.

Columbia, No. 24—Richard Jackson, John P. Dahlgren.

Royal, No. 37—William Nicholl, Jr.

Unfortunately, the official printed minutes at that early period, do not give a Roll of Representatives present at Sessions; hence, the actual number in attendance cannot be given. Among the visiting brethren present from abroad was Samuel L. Tilley, Grand Worthy Associate of the Grand Division of New Brunswick, and a member of the National Division of North America. Consequently both the Federal and Provincial Parliaments of the Fraternity as well as the Primary Divisions in various portions of the Provinces of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, were represented in the Grand Procession which left the Hall at 4.30 o'clock in the afternoon and marched orderly yet boldly through the Town, clothed in appropriate and full Regalia, with Banners waving proudly in the breeze. It was truly a novel and imposing spectacle. But few, comparatively, who participated now survive, since the majority were then well advanced in years. The Procession was marshalled by Angus M. Gidney, then of the *Yarmouth Herald*, Grand Conductor of the Grand Division, and efficient Aids. The Reports of Grand Worthy Patriarch, Grand Scribe and Grand Treasurer, exhibited the most cheering evidences of progress throughout the jurisdiction. Every member was enthusiastic and hopeful.

The Second Annual Session of the Grand Division was held in Central Hall, Yarmouth, October 24th, 25th and 26th, 1849. W. P., James E. Woodman, Representative of "Union," No. 6, and W. P., Sterns Jones, of "Columbia," No. 24, attended primarily, besides others previously admitted. The Annual Sessions have since been held in Halifax.

The Societies thus formed in the County laboured for years against an adverse sentiment, striving heroically to inculcate their benign principles in the mind of every citizen who could be reached. Though the French were taught the blessings of Temperance from the Scripture standpoint, yet they were as emphatically warned against becoming members of the *secret* Orders, as the Sons of Temperance and others holding private gatherings were styled. Personal abstinence was the basis taught

these people by their Pastors. These practices were to be observed as purely Christian duties, assured that their full observance would be amply rewarded by the Head of the Church in his own appointed manner. The youth were taught to avoid that which the Bible declares "biteth like a serpent and stingeth like an adder." While many hitherto very intemperate were reclaimed, bringing joy and prosperity to their suffering and disconsolate households, the most permanent and fruitful work was performed among the rising generation. The social drinking customs of Society were very hard to eradicate, especially among the higher classes. Yet, seed was sown in the earlier decades of this Reform, which bore abundant fruit subsequently.

Maitland Division, No. 21, having suspended operations and surrendered its Charter, North American Division, 128, was organized March 31st, 1857, occupying the same ground. Charles Pinkney, Esq., Deputy for Yarmouth County, was instituting officer. Thirty names were attached to the Application for Charter; sixteen of whom were initiated at organization. Jacob I. Porter a son of Josiah and later a Free Will Baptist Clergyman, was its first Worthy Patriarch. January 8th, 1859, Tyro Division, No. 145, was organized on Brier Island by Rev. Charles Randall of Weymouth. Capt. Wellington C. Morrell was chosen presiding officer. The property of "Prince William, No. 29, having been destroyed by fire, General Williams Division, No. 146, was opened December 30th, 1858, by County Deputy Henry Stewart. It held meetings in Sandy Cove and Waterford at different periods. Rev. John C. Morse was honoured with the position of W. Patriarch. Through the efforts of the first Financial Scribe of "Union," No. 6, a Petition for a Charter was forwarded from that part of St. Mary's Bay now called Barton and Brighton. Deputy Edward J. Budd and others of Digby with some from Weymouth, organized General Inglis Division, No. 152, in a house near the Episcopal Church, just east of Lambertson's Corner, Barton, March 24th, 1859. The Charter contained the following names:—John S. McNeill, William H. John, Alfred McNeill, William Thomas, Joseph S. McNeill, Neil McNeill, Sr., Neil McNeill, Jr., John C. McNeill, Charles McNeill, Sr., Robert C. McNeill, Edwin Thomas, Joseph Lambertson, George Worthylake, John Clements, Nathaniel R. Westcott, Francis Cook, John Van Amburgh, Jacob Jones, Charles E. Everett. The Charter was granted March 8th, 1859. Appended is the Roll of Officers installed at commencement:—John S. McNeill, *W. P.*; William Thomas, *W. A.*; Alfred McNeill, *R. S.*; Joseph Lambertson, *A. R. S.*; Neil McNeill, Sr., *F. S.*; John

Clements, *Treasurer*; Charles McNeil, *Chaplain*; Joseph S. McNeil, *Conductor*; Francis Cook, *A. C.*; Jacob Jones, *I. S.*; Neil McNeil, Jr., *O. S.*; William H. John, *P. W. P.* Evening of meeting, Saturday.

Hope, No. 154, at Grand Joggin was opened April 28th, 1859, by Deputy Henry Stewart, with twenty Charter members, Miles C. Woodman, *W. P.*; James M. Aymar, *R. S.* Nos. 152 and 154 were fruits of "Union," No. 6—many of their founders having been previously connected with the latter.

The County Deputy had heretofore possessed and exercised duties of Installing Officer, except over Divisions located in isolated districts. Rev. P. F. Murray was assigned this duty coupled with reception of Returns and Tax for Westport Division, No. 15; William Nicholl for No. 37. As Divisions had multiplied, a Deputy was now appointed over one, two or three contiguous ones representing the Grand Worthy Patriarch fully in those assigned him during latter's absence. The County Deputy became merely a visiting official, also receiving Reports quarterly from Division Deputies and forwarded them to the presiding officer of the Grand Division. The following were accordingly commissioned in Digby County, William H. Taylor for No. 6; William Nicholl for No. 37; Isaiah Thurber for No. 145.

Although the pioneer Division of this County, was in active operation, "Halcyon," No. 160, chartered by the Grand Division, February 7th, 1860, in response to the application of sixteen persons, was opened in Digby on 17th of same month and in latter year by Rev. Charles Randall, who had succeeded Henry Stewart as County Deputy in November previous. Charles Pinkney first name on the Charter, was chosen *W. P.*; Abijah Hurd, *R. S.*

Western Star Division, No. 161, being Chartered February 4th, 1860, in the *nom de plume* of Rev. Henry Achilles and eighteen other residents of Long Island, was instituted February 21st, 1860, by County Deputy Randall, Isaiah Thurber, *Worthy Patriarch*. It always met at what is now Freeport, west end of the Island. Isaiah Thurber was also commissioned *Deputy Grand Worthy Patriarch*.

The active County Deputy also organized Home Division, No. 169, in the eastern front room of the dwelling owned and occupied by Charles T. Potter, on Wednesday evening, December 5th, 1860, under a Charter granted November 22nd, 1860,

containing following names:—Miles C. Woodman, *P. W. P.*; Benjamin Hardy, *P. W. P.*; Charles T. Potter, Israel P. Woodman, James H. Marshall, James W. Poole, Caleb Soulis, Benjamin P. Soulis, George H. Hardy, Edmund A. Poole, Charles S. Cossett, Henry J. Thomas, James E. Cossett. Officers installed,—*W. P.* Miles C. Woodman; *W. A.*, James W. Poole; *R. S.*, Charles T. Potter; *A. R. S.*, Edmond A. Poole; *F. S.*, James H. Marshall; *Treasurer*, Charles S. Cossett; *Chaplain* and *P. W. P.*, Benjamin Hardy; *Conductor*, Israel P. Woodman; *A. C.*, Benjamin P. Soulis; *I. S.*, Caleb Soulis; *O. S.*, G. H. Hardy. Under the new system of Division Deputies, William H. Taylor of No. 6, was appointed Deputy over No's. 6, 146, 152, 160 and 169. Miles C. Woodman succeeded him over Home the next year. Meetings of atter were held Wednesday evenings, first in the place of institution, later in the old dwelling on farm adjoining on the east formerly occupied by James R. Bryant, Sr., and later by Jonas Rice, Sr. In 1866, Benjamin Hardy was appointed *D. G. W. P.*, in place of Miles C. Woodman, removed to East Douglas, Massachusetts. George H. Hardy held the position in 1867 and following year, as the last incumbent resigned, being unable from failing eyesight to perform the duties efficiently. In 1870 and 1871, the Division held its weekly gatherings in the late School Building which stood a few rods west of James Thomas' residence. Here the author was initiated a SON OF TEMPERANCE, as a member of last named Division, on Wednesday evening, November 2nd, 1870. Since January, 1877, "Home" has occupied the fine hall in second story of the new Public School Building, opposite Baptist Church. In 1862, James M. Aymar became Deputy of No. 154. In summer of 1861, "Halcyon," No. 160, was removed to Marshalltown.

Deputy G. W. Patriarch Isaiah Thurber presided at the inception meeting of Brilliant Star Division, No. 183, Petite Passage, now Tiverton, March 13th, 1862. Its Charter was granted on 22nd of February previous, to John Van Blarcom and fourteen others. The Division elected Benjamin Van Blarcom, *W. P.* This Division was the outcome of a Public Temperance meeting held by twenty-seven members of "Western Star," No. 161, on the evening of October 14th, 1861.

In compliance with the memorial of "General Williams," No. 146, the Grand Division changed its location from Prince William to Waterford, April 27th, 1861.

A formidable rival Fraternity, of later but more romantic and complicated origin, with very elaborate, intricate machinery, now

appeared. As but few, comparatively, are acquainted with the History of Good Templary, a brief synopsis is here inserted; more especially since many believe it to be a defection from the Order of Sons of Temperance. In apology for giving the following facts, it may be stated, that the author himself fondly treasured this idea many years as the published History of the Independent Order of Good Templars by implication rather strengthened this assertion so frequently made. There was, however, apparently something important touching the antecedents of Independent Templary not related in Peirce's History of that Order. Having read in some other publication, that late Hon. Thomas L. James, *ex-Postmaster-General* of the United States, Leverett E. Coon and Rev. J. E. N. Backus, Editor of the *Gospel Temperance Banner* assisted in founding the original Order, a correspondence was opened with the latter, soliciting information written, oral or printed on the subject. The reply is copied verbatim. *En Passant*, the reference to Hon. Mr. Cady being originator of the Cadets of Temperance, only covers its introduction into the State of New York.

"NEW LONDON, N. Y., November 20th, 1888.

ISAIAH W. WILSON, Esq.

My Dear Sir and Brother:—

Your favor of August 11th was received just as I was starting for our Grand Lodge Session at Albany. I have been confined to my house with sickness and unable to attend to my large correspondence, which is the cause of delay in answering your letter. I greatly regret that I cannot furnish you the printed proceedings which you require. My own files are very incomplete indeed. I have been endeavoring to complete them for years. I wish them for preservation and historical use.

Possibly, I may be able to furnish you an item or two in regard to the early history of our noble Order; which may prove of service to you in your proposed History, which I sincerely hope may be a success.

As far as my knowledge extends, I am the only person now living who assisted in organizing the first Lodge of Good Templars. You are entirely *mistaken* in supposing that the Good Templars seceded from the Sons of Temperance. The Good Templars *never had any connection whatever with the Sons of Temperance.*

In the year 1851 a *new and somewhat mysterious* Order had sprung up, called "The Knights of Jericho." A few, not to exceed eleven, Temples of this Order had been instituted in Oneida and Herkimer Counties in this State. I was one of the Charter members of *Utica Temple*, which was the first one instituted. This Order was gotten up and its first Ritual prepared by Hon. Daniel Cady then of Lansingburg, N. Y. Brother Cady was also the originator of the "Cadets of Temperance," and the "Sisters of Cadets." He was an indefatigable worker and spent all his means for the promotion of the Temperance Cause.

There was much about the Ritualistic work of the Knights of Jericho which were unsatisfactory. At this time no Rituals had been printed, as there was no money to pay for them. There were three nonsensical Degrees,—the third called the Degree of Bethany, was frightful in the extreme. The members of *Utica Temple*, which was composed largely of "printer boys,"—the most of whom had been members of *Utica Section, No. 85, Cadets of Temperance*, of which Hon. Thomas L. James, *ex-Postmaster-General*, was at one time *Worthy Archon*, were anxious to do something to save themselves from the snares of the Destroyer, as well as to rescue their companions from the destructive influences which were everywhere surrounding them. They thought they discovered *good* underlying the Order of Knights of Jericho, yet they were entirely *dissatisfied* with the *working* of the Order as it then existed. They were very sure that something *better* might grow or be made of it. They believed that ladies should be admitted as well as gentlemen. The motto was FRIENDSHIP, HOPE, and CHARITY.

After carefully considering the matter, a committee was appointed by *Utica Temple*, to visit the Temple at Oriskany Falls, a little runtsacked village in the town of Augusta, situated about twenty miles from *Utica*, for the purpose, if possible, of getting the Temple in that village to disband and unite in forming a new Order. This Committee consisted of Leverett E. Coon, James E. N. Backus and William Hudson. I am the only member of this Committee now living. This Committee were heartily welcomed by the Oriskany Falls Temple; and after a presentation and full discussion of the matter, the following Resolution was passed with only two dissenting votes:—

"*Resolved*, That the name of this organization be changed from The Knights of Jericho to the "Good Templars."

The adoption of the above simple resolution in the ball room of a village hotel, by a few resolute young men who were.

determined to save themselves and to do what they could to save others from falling, was the foundation of the grandest Order the sun has ever shone upon; and as I look over the widening and brightening field to-day I can but exclaim, "Verily, what hath the Lord wrought,"—or, like Simeon of old, as he held the infant Saviour in his arms, "Now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace." "From this little handful of printer boys in Utica, there has gone forth an influence to bless the world down to the end of time. Our beloved Order now girts the world and numbers six hundred and fifty thousand members.

About eleven Lodges were instituted the first year, and the next year, 1852, the Order was entirely re-organized at Fayetteville, N. Y., near Syracuse, and the present name, THE INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS adopted.

Soon after the passage of the resolution at Oriskany Falls, the Committee above referred to, Brothers L. E. Coon, William Hudson and myself, went to Hamilton, Madison County, where Thomas L. James was then publishing the *Madison County Journal* and obtained permission to use his type and press, and we then and there printed the first Good Templar publication ever issued. It was called *The Crystal Font*, and dated at Utica. The next Good Templar publication was published by myself monthly at New Berlin and Louisville, N. Y., and was called *The Rising Star*. I have extracts from this paper preserved in my Scrap Book.

If you publish a History of our Order, I shall be most happy to possess a copy, and if it meets my approval, will do what I can to help its sale.

Yours sincerely in F. H. and C.,

JAMES E. N. BACKUS.

New London,
Oncida County,
New York,
U. S. A.

This Good Templar Order was purely a Temperance Organization in design and working. Its Subordinate Lodge Ritual was quite crudely printed. The Only Degree Ceremony called the RED CROSS was brief and in manuscript. Early in 1852, Excelsior Lodge, No. 14, was instituted at Syracuse, Onondaga County, by

Mr. Coon. January 13th, 1852, a Convention of Representatives from the fourteen Lodges convened at Utica to form a Grand Lodge for the State of New York. Westley Bailey of Utica was President of this Convention. L. E. Coon became somewhat dissatisfied with the President's proceeding, and retired from the meeting, being followed by T. S. Truair, his colleague from No. 14. At its next meeting this Lodge endorsed action of its Delegates. About the same time, William J. Stoddard a member of "Excelsior," went to Fayetteville, Onondaga County, one hundred and thirty-nine miles from Albany, interested some young men in the work, but did not fully initiate them. During the next week, Mr. Coon went to Fayetteville and fully organized Eureka Lodge, No. 15, James H. Eaton being *Worthy Chief Templar* and Jewett J. Dunbar, *Recording Secretary*. At this time L. E. Coon is styled *G. W. C. T.*, meaning *Grand Worthy Chief Templar*. His withdrawal from the late Convention having been approved by his constituents, Excelsior Lodge seceded from those in Oneida and Herkimer Counties, assumed the names of "Independent Order of Good Templars," changed its number from "14" to No. 1, the motto to FAITH, HOPE and CHARITY, established new private work and substituted 2 for "15" as the number of Eureka Lodge. A reformed self-made man named Nathaniel Curtis, who was a prominent Washingtonian and a Son of Temperance also, gifted with natural powers, was then devoting his entire time to Temperance, became interested in the Temple movement through Mr. Coon. This was a valuable acquisition. Forest City Lodge, No. 3, was formed at Ithaca, Tompkins County, July 24th, 1852, Charles Hildebrandt, *W. C. T.*, Nathaniel Curtis, *Past W. C. Templar*. A Charter was granted to this Lodge signed by Levrett E. Coon, *G. W. C. T.*, and J. S. Walter, *G. W. S.*, signifying *Grand Worthy Secretary*. Nos. 1, 2 and 3 immediately elected Delegates to compose a Convention for organizing a Grand Lodge for the new Fraternity. This first Parliament of the Order assembled in the Hall of Excelsior Lodge, No. 1, Empire Block, Salina Street, Syracuse, August 17th, 1852, the following members being present:—

Excelsior, No. 1.—Levrett E. Coon, E. A. Bogue, J. S. Walter, William J. Stoddard.

Eureka, No. 2.—James H. Eaton, E. P. Clark, Daniel Rider.

Forest City, No. 3.—Nathaniel Curtis, Charles Hildebrandt.

The Grand Lodge of North America was then instituted with the following Officers:—

G. W. C. T., Nathaniel Curtis.
G. W. V. T., James H. Eaton.
G. W. S., Charles Hildebrandt.
G. W. T., William J. Stoddard.
G. W. M., J. S. Walter.
G. W. G., E. A. Bogue.
P. G. W. C. T., Levrett E. Coon.

A Seal was adopted, Messrs. Eaton, Hildebrandt and Bogue were appointed to revise the Ritual, and the Grand Lodge closed its Session in harmony, to meet at Ithaca on 9th of November following. The Order was extended rapidly, ladies being admitted to full privileges. This was novel, as the Sons of Temperance was then composed entirely of men,—and was non-beneficial.

Previous to December 6th, 1853, two Lodges were established in Canada. Grand Lodges were formed in various States and also for Canada. Rev. James Scott, Rev. J. H. Robinson and others, believing there should be an Order having its central body on British soil, founded the BRITISH AMERICAN ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS, in London, Canada West, November 18th, 1858. It spread over British North America in less than ten years. Nassua Chetwood Gowan, son of Ogle R. Gowan, who introduced the Orange Association into Digby County, organized Dirigo Lodge, No. 1, of Nova Scotia, at New Port, Hants County, November 14th, 1864, followed by Victoria, No. 2, Brooklyn, Prince of Wales, No. 3, Windsor on 16th of same month; Evergreen, No. 4, Falmouth, on following day; No Surrender, No. 5, Avondale; Summerville, No. 6, Summerville, November 21st, by Alfred Ogden; Waterville, No. 7, Waterville, November 26th, by N. C. Gowan; Crystal Wave, No. 8, the previous day by Alfred Ogden; Dreadnot, No. 9, Hantsport, November 24th; Mayflower, No. 10, Falmouth on 26th of same month; Acadia, No. 12, Halifax, December 2nd; Gowan, No. 13, Truro, Colchester Co., on 7th of latter month, all by Mr. Gowan. Excelsior, No. 11, Chester, Lunenburg County, was opened December 15th by the same Deputy. Meanwhile, a Convention was held in the Temperance Hall, Windsor, December 12th; 1864, composed of thirty-one delegates from the twelve Lodges instituted, when the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia was constituted by N. C. Gowan, having these Officers:—

James Elder, Hantsport, *G. W. C. T.*
Miss Sarah Baxter, Truro, *G. W. V. T.*
Rev. Joshua Jordan, Truro, *G. W. Chaplain.*
Rev. Daniel M. Welton, Windsor, *G. W. Secretary.*
Mrs. Maria Moir, Halifax, *G. W. Treasurer.*
Rev. James J. Hill, Newport, *G. W. Counsellor.*
Hugh Chambers, Avondale, *G. W. Lecturer.*
John F. Chandler, Windsor, *G. W. Fin. Secretary.*
William Imlah, Halifax, *G. W. Rec. Secretary.*
George Johnson, Waterville, *G. W. Marshal.*
Miss Rachel Shey, Falmouth, *G. W. Dep. Marshal.*
Mrs. Elizabeth Walley, Newport, *G. W. Inner Guard.*
John C. Burton, Hantsport, *G. W. Outer Guard.*
Hiram Smith, Brooklyn, *G. W. P. C. T.*

Lodges now multiplied phenominally. One of the Grand Organizers, A. J. Cox, of Horton, introduced Templarism into Digby County, by founding Digby Lodge, No. 40, in the County town, May 23rd, 1865. He also organized Brittannia, No. 41, in Bear River Village on same day. The records of these two societies have not been handed to the author; hence, information concerning them is derived from published Minutes of the Grand Lodge. Eliakim E. Tupper, Esq., at present member of the Assembly, was Provincial Deputy of No. 41. Welton, No. 161, was opened at Bridgeport, east side of Bear River, August 27th, 1866. This Lodge met in the Temperance Hall, west side of River in Digby Co., some years afterwards. The author was initiated a member September 9th, 1873, in the Temperance Hall. November 11th, 1866, "Island" Lodge, No. 182, was instituted at Westport; Ophir, No. 205, Freeport, January 26th, 1867; Western Light, No. 206, Westport, January 27th, 1867; Horeb, No. 207, on same date at Sandy Cove; Rose of the Forest, No. 262, Cedar Lake; Lily of the Lake, No. 263, Beaver River, now Brookville, both formed between November 1st, 1867, and January 31st, 1868; Kenaza, No. 279, organized at Meteghan, February 13th, 1868, with thirteen Charter members; Pero Lodge, No. 285, Petite Passage, now Tiverton, February 18th, 1868, with twenty-five Charter members; Silver Star, No. 286, Grand Joggin, February 20th, 1868, with eighteen Charter members; Northern Light, No. 287, Weymouth, having twenty-five Charter members, February 24th, 1868,—all four by Rev. Abraham W. Barss. "Northern Light" is, however, omitted from the Lodge Directory in printed Journal of Grand Lodge. Honored Home Lodge,

numbered "287" in the Directory, was organized at Weymouth, July 4th, 1868, by Deputy W. L. Crowell, Rev. Charles Randall being commissioned Provincial Deputy. Union, No. 360, was founded at Centreville, Digby Neck, in year 1869. The foregoing comprise all the Primary Lodges of British American Templars, changed in 1867 to British Templars, ever formed in the County.

Rev. James C. Hurd, a Baptist Clergyman, while visiting Hamilton, Canada West in 1857, became a member of the Independent Order of Good Templars, and was appointed a *Deputy Right Worthy Grand Templar* for the purpose of introducing the Order into Nova Scotia. He published a synopsis of its principles and general working in the *Christian Messenger*, a weekly periodical devoted to the interests of his denomination, for August 26th, 1857, soliciting practical co-operation; but no Lodges were formed in the Province as the immediate result of this effort. It nevertheless attracted considerable attention and evoked some comment. Among those interested by this article, was Jonathan Willard Crane, a native of Economy, Colchester County, who subsequently visited Massachusetts, and was initiated a member of a Lodge in that State. Returning to his native Province he entertained the idea of having a Temple established in Economy. Noticing by a Report of the Committee on Temperance of the Presbyterian Synod held in Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island in 1863, that the Order had been introduced there, Mr. Crane addressed a letter dated July 21st, 1863, to Rev. Henry Crawford, Convener of the Committee that framed the Report, embodying his admission to the Order, and intimating his desire to see the Fraternity exist in his vicinity. Application for a charter and the necessary authority was forwarded to the Grand Lodge of Canada, acting as Deputy Right Worthy Grand Chief Templar for British America. Meanwhile, William H. Weldon organized the Grand Lodge of Prince Edward Island at Charlottetown, March 10th, 1864, Rev. Mr. Crawford being chosen *G. W. C. T.* The documents were sent to latter gentleman, who duly organized Athena Temple, No. 1, at Economy Village, July 4th, 1864. J. W. Crane was elected *W. C. T.* Twelve additional Temples were formed in Colchester and Cumberland Counties up to January 10th, 1867. Under powers conferred by a Commission from Hon. Samuel D. Hastings of Wisconsin, then *R. W. G. T.*, the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia was instituted at Great Village, Colchester County, February 5th, 1867, by Jonathan Willard Crane, with the following Representatives from the undermentioned Temples enrolled on its Charter:—

Athena, No. 1.—William A. Fulmer.
 Dayspring, No. 2.—Martin Brenas, Levi Fulton.
 Acedia, No. 3.—Isaac J. Hingley.
 Union, No. 4.—Isaac J. Hingley, *Proxy*.
 La Planche, No. 5.—George Dimock.
 Star of Hope, No. 6.—Benjamin M. Oxley.
 Eureka, No. 7.—Benjamin M. Oxley, *Proxy*.
 Blazing Star, No. 8.—Burton Davidson.
 Palma, No. 9.—E. Trueman McRobert.
 Rising Star, No. 10.—Thompson Bond.
 Alma, No. 11.—Hazen Black.
 Victoria, No. 13.—Samuel J. Fulton.

Besides these a large number of Past and Acting Chief and Vice Templars were admitted, but without the right to vote by ballot or Yeas and Nays. Officers, as here given, were chosen and installed :—

G. W. C. T., Charles E. Ratchford, Amherst.
 G. W. Counsellor, Benjamin M. Oxley, River Philip.
 G. W. Vice-Templar, Delia S. Crane, Economy.
 G. W. Secretary, J. Willard Crane, Economy.
 G. W. Treasurer, Isaac J. Hingley, Acadia Mines.
 G. W. Chaplain, Thompson Bond, Salt Springs.
 G. W. Marshal, George Y. Durning, Upper Economy.
 G. W. Guard, Hattie J. O'Brien, Great Village.
 G. W. Sentinel, E. T. McRobert, Great Village.
 G. W. D. M., Chandler Crane.
 P. G. W. C. T., J. Harrison Hodson, West Branch, River Philip.

Slowly but surely, this body advanced. The first Temple or Lodge opened under the Grand Lodge was Favorite, No. 14, in the City of Halifax, February 28, 1867, including the Grand Worthy Secretary and Grand Worthy Vice Templar, who removed to the Capital, as the former accepted an important and responsible position in the Post Office Department. Twenty-four more were formed in the Province before an effort was made to plant the Standard in Digby County. Some members of Honored Home Lodge, British Templars, learning that the parent Order had a footing in the country, wished to test its efficiency as an agency for advancing the Temperance Cause. A Petition for Charter was signed and forwarded to the Grand Lodge Office. Being readily granted, Mrs. Delia S. Crane, who had succeeded her deceased husband as *Grand Worthy Secretary*, visited Weymouth, and

organized Riverside Lodge, No. 39, on Thursday Evening, May 20th, 1869, at Weymouth Point, Daniel W. Sabeau, *Deputy*. In the following year, Mr. John T. Bulmer, of Fenwick, Cumberland County, was employed by the Grand Lodge as Travelling Agent and Lecturer. He visited Digby County early in 1870, and lectured in nearly every district. Some Lodges of British Templers surrendered their Charters, and enlisted under the senior flag. Appended is a resumé of the societies planted by the last named:—

Sissiboo, No. 80, Weymouth Bridge, F. W. Goodwin, *Deputy*; Rose of Sharon, No. 81, Southville; Floral Wreath, No. 82, Kinneytown; Kossuth, No. 83, Tiverton; Eulalie, No. 85, Little River; Bethesda, No. 86, Freeport; Sunnyside, No. 87, Long Island; Guinevere, No. 88, Barton; Hugh Miller, No. 90, Trout Cove; Esperanza, No. 91, Rossway; Earnest, No. 92, Marshalltown; Crescent, No. 93, Digby, May 11th, with following Charter Members:—Thomas B. Fenwick, Roseblade Morse, Ansel B. Holdsworth, Charles E. Gilliland, Edwin C. Raymond, Charles Morse, Burpee Morse, Charles E. Farnham, Jr., James Fletcher Titus, Clarence F. Burns, Eber Turnbull, William M. Taylor, Kirk Titus, Lewis K. Hutchinson, James F. Brown, Augustus Turnbull, Robert S. Smalle, Watson Fenwick, Selina J. Raymond, Fannie Hutchinson, Henrietta Brown, Annie M. Raymond, Sarah A. Titus, Louisa M. Raymond, Carrie Fenwick,—24. Officers Installed:—C. E. Gilliland, *W. C. T.*; C. Fenwick, *W. V. T.*; E. Turnbull, *W. S.*; E. C. Raymond, *W. F. S.*; S. J. Raymond, *W. Treas.*; R. Morse, *W. Chap.*; C. E. Farnham, *W. M.*; B. Morse, *W. G.*; L. K. Hutchinson, *W. Sent.*; H. Brown, *W. A. S.*; S. A. Titus, *W. D. M.*; L. M. Raymond, *R. H. S.*; Fannie Hutchinson, *L. H. S.*; T. B. Fenwick, *P. W. C. T. A.* B. Holdsworth was commissioned Lodge Deputy. Freedom No. 94, North Range; Twilight, No. 95, Broad Cove; Olive Branch, No. 96, Digby Ridge, May 19th, 1870, with following Charter members:—William H. Ayumar, Alice M. Cogswell, Charles R. Bacon, Herbert Bacon, Hannah Marshall, Ephraim A. Bacon, James H. Clark, Annie M. Parker, Robert A. Bell, Sanford Thomas, Victoria A. Bacon, Ann F. Craig, Lizzie M. Roop, Isaiah W. Wilson, Minnie S. Reed. They severally held the Offices commencing with *W. C. T.*, as given in Roll of No. 93, to *P. W. C. T.* both inclusive. The last named was not an officer. Thirteen of the fifteen were admitted at institution: the *P. W. C. T.* and Miss Reed, being then absent from the village, were duly initiated at next regular session on Thursday evening, May 26th, 1870. Mr. Bulmer's public lecture at Digby Ridge was delivered in the School Room on Saturday evening May 7th, when the application for Charter

was signed. Most of those Lodges were formed chiefly of young people, and in communities without available halls or other suitable places of meeting, and largely where Divisions of long standing were actively at work. A number were compelled to occupy rooms in private dwellings, or in the public school buildings, much against the wishes of numerous influential proprietors. In several instances attempts were bravely made to build Halls, which were but partially successful. The Grand Lodge held its Fifth Annual Session in the room now occupied by Charles Burrill & Co, as their Dry Goods Department, then known as Rice's Hall, on Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday, July 11th, 12th and 13th, 1871, G. W. Counsellor Nathaniel E. Butler of Weymouth, presiding until Installation of new officers on Thursday afternoon, in the unavoidable absence of G. W. C. T. Robert Foreman. Many Representatives and Past Officers from many of the Digby County Lodges then became members of this Provincial Assembly of the Order as shown by the official printed Journal of Proceedings; but our limited space admonishes brevity. The Reports of Officers were encouraging. An elaborate Lecture Scheme was devised for consolidation, and also extending the work into untilled sections of the Province. Nathaniel E. Butler of Weymouth; Ansel B. Holdsworth and Francis Hutchinson of Digby; James P. Nowlan of New Tusket; Charles R. McDonald of Plympton; Isaiah W. Wilson of Digby Ridge; and Willoughby Sabeau, son of Caleb, living at Weymouth Point, were commissioned Provincial Deputies of the Grand Worthy Chief Templar, with many besides, residing in other Counties, for visiting Lodges, delivering Public Lectures on Temperance, the principles and *modus operandi* of Good Templarism; and instituting new Temples wherever practicable. Good work was performed on these lines by those appointed. A growing public sentiment in favor of total Abstinence and Prohibition of the liquor traffic by legal statute was every where apparent. Harmony and co-operation was increasing between the Sons of Temperance and Good Templars. Many workers were members of both Orders; and in this way concerted action in furtherance of the general welfare, was happily secured, which has borne ample fruit in later years.

The Officers elected at Weymouth Session of the Grand Lodge were as follows:—

G. W. C. T., William F. Cutten, Amherst.
G. W. Coun., Joshua Huestis, Yarmouth.
G. W. V. T., Annie E. Murray, Economy.

G. W. Sec., J. J. Stewart, Halifax.
 G. W. Treas., Ansel B. Holdsworth, Digby.
 G. W. Chap., John G. Thomson, Waterville, King's Co.
 G. W. M., Arthur Baker, Melvern Square.
 G. W. Guard, Eleanor Hogan, Weymouth.
 G. W. Sentinel, Abijah Hurd, Yarmouth.
 G. W. Asst. Sec., D. E. Ross, Chipman's Brook.
 G. W. D. M., Hattie E. Layton, Great Village.
 P. G. W. C. T., Robert Forman, Acadia Mines.

Great interest in the work was exhibited. The membership in Nova Scotia was 3,815. After transacting much other business, of moment to the Brotherhood, one of the most admirable Sessions was closed to assemble in Sixth Annual Convocation at Waterville, King's County, on Tuesday, July 9th, 1872, at 7 o'clock, p. m.

Provincial Deputy Robert M; Barratt organized LePage Division, No. 227, at Sandy Cove, under a Charter issued to Rev. J. C. Morse and fourteen others, August 10th, 1865.

While the last Division was being established, the late Simon D. Sabean, Jr., of New Tuskett, a member of "Columbia," No. 24, was circulating a Petition in his Native Settlement. After being signed by fourteen persons, it was forwarded to the Grand Officers. The request being granted October 5th, 1865, Rev. Charles Randall, County Deputy, instituted a Division named "Randall," No. 231, in the Havelock School Room, on Saturday evening, 14th of same month. Charter members:—Henry C. Sabean, Jr., *W. P.*; John G. Nowlan, *W. A.*; James P. Nowlan, *R. S.*; H. Charlton Sabean, Senr., *A. R. S.*; Simon D. Sabean, Jr., *F. S.*; George Prime, Jr., *Treas.*; Stephen P. Sabean, *Chaplain*; William B. Sabean, *Con.*; Sears Mullen, *A. C.*; Elisha Prime, Jr., *I. S.*; Hartshorne Mullen, *O. S.*; Shook Mullen, George H. Sabean David Mullen, Jr., William M. Marr. The name of John G. Nowlan being added at institution, making fifteen Charter members. Several meetings were held in dwelling of Henry C. Sabean, Jr. The Division finished the south half of chamber in house then occupied by George H. Sabean, Jr., but now the residence of Alfred S. Mullen, and met there during the three years named in the Lease. John G. Nowlan was commissioned Deputy G. W. Patriarch. A Hall was erected over the new store of Nowlan & Mullen, which was secured by Indenture to the Temperance Order for use once a week, and is now occupied by Good Intent Division, No. 638, Sons of Temperance, the successor of No. 231. Reverting to the formation of new societies, in com-

pliance with the application of Alfred S. Mumford and nineteen others, Welcome Division, No. 260, chartered April 7th, 1866, was opened on 24th of that month, by John S. McNeill, Esq., Special Deputy. Alfred S. Mumford, W. P., Joshua Porter, R. S. The instituting officer was appointed D. G. W. P.

The increase of population and Temperance sentiment on Digby Neck, led to establishment of additional Divisions. On application of Isaac Cornwell and fifteen associates, Morning Dawn Division, No. 286, was chartered June 25th, 1867, and instituted three days later by Robert M. Barratt, Grand Worthy Associate of the Grand Division and also Lecturer for that body. W. P., John P. Cornwall. A Petition signed by Nelson Darcey, and sixteen other residents of Centreville, formerly Trout Cove, for necessary documents of Social Division, No. 287, was answered affirmatively, July 15th, 1867. On the 17th of that month, G. W. A. Barratt, constituted this Division, Solomon M. Dakin, being first W. P. Provincial Lecturer Barratt, in accordance with orders from the Grand Officers, also organized Crandall Division, No. 289, at Little River, September 3rd, 1867, on Petition of Edward Denton and thirteen others, complied with the previous day by the Committee on Charters. Mr. Barratt also opened "Melrose," No. 290, at Plympton, September 5th, 1867, by request of Charles E. Everett and twenty-four comrades, granted on 2nd of that month. The next Division formed in the County, was West Branch, No. 348, organized August 7th, 1873, at Morgan Settlement, Hillsburgh Township, by Jonathan F. L. Parsons, Grand Worthy Patriarch. The Charter was issued on same day to Charles H. Snell and seventeen associates. Wallace Morgan was first W. P., Ezekiel Banks, R. S. William Nicholl, Esq., of Royal Division, No. 37, acted as D. G. W. P. Though opened in the School-room, its meetings were afterwards held in the front part of Cyrus Morgan's Chamber.

Thomas Hutchings, Grand Lecturer, organized St. Mary's Division, No. 466, at Sandy Cove, November 3rd, 1880, with forty-sever Charter members, William S. Burns, D. G. W. P. Triumph, No. 467, at Centreville, was formed by Grand Lecturer Hutchings nine days later, having twenty-four names on its Charter. Solomon M. Dakin was commissioned D. G. W. P.

Star of Peace, No. 468, having nineteen original members, was constituted at Rossway, November 22nd, 1880, by District Deputy Francis Hutchinson, assisted by P. W. P. Albert Caswell, of "Union," No. 6.

January 30th, 1883, Joseph Burrell, Grand Worthy Patriarch of Grand Division, organized Sissiboo Division, No. 514, at North Weymouth, with forty-nine Charter members. Charles Burrell, D. G. W. P. League of Honor, No. 544, organized August 28th, 1883, at North Range, comprised twenty-five names on its Charter. Cyrus B. McNeill first W. P.; Peter D. Nowlan, R. S., and D. G. W. P.

Under a Special Commission from Rev. John Murray, Grand Worthy Patriarch of the Grand Division, Isaiah W. Wilson duly organized FRIENDLY GREETING Division, No. 625, in the School Room of Section No. 8, District of Digby at Hill Grove, formerly Digby Ridge, on Saturday evening, January 31st, 1885, under a Charter granted January 27th, 1885, to nineteen persons, headed by the Instituting Officer, who was commissioned Deputy G. W. Patriarch. The premier Worthy Patriarch was William H. Haines; Recording Scribe, Clarence H. Haines.

"Good Intent," No. 638, was opened in New Tuskett, June 5th, 1885, by Thomas Hutchings, Esq., Provincial Lecturer, assisted by the Deputy of No. 625, on Application of Simon D. Sabean and thirty-six besides. Rev. William Spencer was appointed Deputy Grand Worthy Patriarch.

Clothed with the authority of a Special Commission, D. N. Morrison, M. D., P. W. P., of "Western Star," No. 161, in compliance with the Petition of twenty-two persons, established General Gordon Division, No. 692, at Central Grove, Long Island, January 19th, 1887, George N. Tibert, D. G. W. P.

Thomas M. Lewis, Esq., Grand Lecturer, founded Head Light Division, No. 738, at Broad Cove, generally called Culloden, January 6th, 1890, on Application of thirty-six persons, led by Nathan Stark, who became Deputy G. W. Patriarch. The foregoing comprise all the Divisions of Sons of Temperance, twenty-four in all—ever organized in the County.

In tracing the latest developments of Independent Templary, we find that Welcome Lodge, No. 138, was instituted November 17th, 1871, in the dwelling of David Mullen, Jr., New Tuskett, by Provincial Deputy James P. Nowlan, who had joined the Order while teaching school in Yarmouth County. "Nepenthe," No. 144, was opened in the Hall, School Building, Plympton, by Provincial Deputy Nathaniel E. Butler, Past Grand Worthy Counsellor, February 22nd, 1872, Charles R. McDonald, Deputy. "Evening Delight," No. 149, was formed by Nathaniel E. Butler,

at Brighton. "Island" Lodge, No. 159, was established at Westport, February 15th, 1873, with Maurice Haycock as Lodge Deputy. Then followed two border Lodges,—Forest Glen, No. 195, at Upper Carleton, Yarmouth County, January 31st, 1874, by James P. Nowlan, Past Grand Worthy Assistant Secretary and Provincial Deputy, David L. Allan being commissioned Deputy of the Lodge. The other was "Seaside Beacon," No. 206, at Beaver River Corner, Digby Co., September 4th, 1874, by Rev. Joseph H. Saunders, Provincial Deputy. Both these Lodges comprised members living in Digby and Yarmouth Counties.

While the different open and close organizations had revolutionized public sentiments on the Temperance question, yet many of the more confirmed victims, and also most of the lower social class in the County, had not heretofore been identified with the Reform. This was equally true of many other sections of Nova Scotia, as well as of Provinces and States elsewhere in later years. Osgood, Reynolds, Murphy, McKenzie, Dutcher and other reformed men, together with the Women's Crusade in Ohio and other Western States, had recently created great enthusiasm by their soul-stirring experiences and appeals. In the early summer of 1877, *Captain* Joseph Burrell of Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, a staunch and devoted Son of Temperance, heard George Milo Dutcher lecture in Wilmington, Delaware, and invited him to visit Mr. Burrell's residence, and labor there for the uplifting of suffering humanity. Having accepted this kind invitation he proceeded to Boston, Massachusetts, and sailed from thence in the steamer *Dominion*, *Captain* Clements, and arrived safely in Yarmouth, August 2nd, 1877. On the evening of Mr. Dutcher's first address in the new field, he gained the attention of his numerous hearers. The interest constantly increased; and on 6th of August, a Club, unanimously named the Yarmouth Dutcher Reform Club, was organized, having John K. Ryerson, Esq., ex-M.P.P., for the County, as President, and John H. Law, Secretary. This society in common with each subsequently formed in this Province bearing the Appellation of "Reform Club," was wholly independent of all others, and not subject to any superior body or legislative Head. Enthusiasm grew daily. Soon, Ryerson Hall a fine and very commodious edifice, was crowded to its outer doors. Wealthy shipmasters cheerfully signed the Total Abstinence pledge by the side of junior seamen, regardless of race or colour. People of all grades and conditions, male and female, even children, joyfully swelled the ranks. Dutcher returned to Wilmington shortly after; but again visited Yarmouth in October following. A pressing request was

despatched thither from Digby, beseeching the powerful and celebrated Reformer to hold a series of meeting in latter town. Without further preface, the subjoined communication addressed to the *Alliance Journal* by a leading Son of Temperance belonging to Digby, is given as a comprehensive recital of the immediate outcome of this visit :—

“ Worthy Brother.—The hearts of temperance people in Digby were made glad during the early part of last week, by the joyful news that Mr. George Dutcher was coming amongst us, to address the public on the subject of Temperance Reform, and to organize a Club in this place. According to notice, on the evening of Thursday, 18th October, inst. a meeting was convened in Temperance Hall to hear Mr. Dutcher, who was accompanied by Messrs. Wm. Burrill, Joseph Burrill and Bowman Corning, of Yarmouth. Fully four hundred people congregated in the Hall, which was densely crowded, and many could not obtain admittance. Rev J. H. Saunders was chosen Chairman, and after singing and appropriate prayer, preliminary addresses were made by the Chairman, Messrs. Wm. Burrill and Joseph Burrill, then Mr. Dutcher took the platform, and for an hour entranced the audience with the thrilling account of his early life, his reformation, and with soul-stirring appeals, called on all to come forward and sign the Temperance pledge; and at the close of the address, some two hundred and fifty persons subscribed thereto; and after singing and music by the Choir, the meeting closed with the Benediction at ten o'clock, to meet in the Baptist Church, now the Presbyterian Church east side of Queen Street, on Friday evening; at which time, long before the hour appointed, every seat in the Church was filled, and on the platform besides Rev. J. H. Saunders, were Rev. J. Ambrose, E. Brettle and Mr. Redding. After prayer by Rev. Mr. Brettle, the meeting was addressed by Mr. Wm. Burrill, Revs. Mr. Brettle, Redding and Ambrose, and again Mr. Dutcher obtained the attentive ear of the large audience, many more names were added to the Roll, and a Club was organized by the election of the following gentleman as Officers;—Edward Wassell, Esq., C. E., President; Messrs. Daniel Hawkesworth, John W. Roop, and John Welsh, Vice Presidents; William H. Taylor, Secretary; Charles E. Dakin, Assistant Secretary; Edmund Burnham, Treasurer; James P. Jones, Chaplain; Charles F. Burns, Marshall; and a Committee of seven ladies and seven gentleman. The meeting then adjourned to assemble for prayer at Temperance Hall on Saturday morning at ten o'clock; and on Saturday morning the Temperance Hall was again crowded. Rev. J. H. Saunders presided; prayer was

offered, and singing by the Choir, after which, a Constitution was adopted, and an Advisory Committee formed; and after singing and the Benediction, the meeting adjourned to meet in prayer meeting on Sunday, at 3.30. p. m., at which time the Hall was again filled. Capt. B. Corning elected to preside, and after reading a portion of the Scriptures and prayer by the Chaplain, the meeting was addressed by several of the audience in prayer and appropriate speeches, interspersed with singing of Gospel Hymns by the Choir. The meeting was closed with the Benediction, to meet on the evening of each Friday for general business, and on Sunday afternoon for prayer.

Mr. Dutcher, with Messrs. Wm. Burrill and Joseph Burrill, left here on Saturday afternoon for Bear River, where they held a meeting on the afternoon of Sunday, when, I hear they met with much success. Mr. Dutcher then proceeds to Annapolis and on towards Amherst on his way home.

Those meetings in Digby have been a marked success, and are joined in cordially by all, irrespective of Creeds. The great success which has hitherto been attached to this Temperance Reform Movement can only be attributed to the favor and will of God, whose blessing has gone with it so far since its advent.

Yours respectfully,

W. H. TAYLOR.

Digby, 22nd October, 1877.

The Digby Club increased rapidly, and even commenced missionary work in surrounding rural districts. Similar Societies were soon formed as the outcome of public Gospel Temperance meetings held by large delegations of its members at Smith's Cove, Centreville, Marshalltown, Brighton, Plympton, Rossway, Weymouth, and even among the African population at the Little Joggin and vicinity, who, though very intemperate, had not been previously pledged directly against inebriety. This alone, was a great boon to themselves, and also relieved the Poor District from the heavy burden of supporting many of them who had wasted their properties in drunkenness and became a charge on the public in old age or other infirmity. No class of the people kept their promise to abstain more thoroughly. The Dutcher Movement reached hundreds not previously enrolled in Temperance ranks, and was consequently promotive of the general weal. Clubs were also formed through various instrumentalities at Sandy, Cove Tiverton, Freeport, Westport, Burton Settlement,

South Range, North Weymouth, New Tusket and Weymouth Falls. The late P. W. Smith, M. D., was the leading spirit in extension and consolidation. He alone instituted the Club at Centreville on Tuesday evening, March 19th, 1878. Assisted by numerous co-workers he also opened that in Marshalltown on the following evening. The Weymouth Club organized the colored people at Weymouth Falls. As records of various societies have since been mislaid or destroyed, particulars in most cases cannot be given. Old Temperance workers joyfully united with the reformed, sacrificing extra evenings, while sustaining their Divisions or Lodges. As usual several Liquor venders abandoned their business permanently, others for a longer or shorter period, and joined cheerfully with those they had formerly regarded as enemies, in furthering total abstinence principles. Taxes were consequently lessened and thus the wisdom and utility of total Abstinence were clearly demonstrated. A large number of the new converts soon identified themselves with the Sons of Temperance or Good Templars, continuing the good work in Club Rooms. Refreshing indeed were many of their testimonies. But the Clubs, having no guardian Head to direct and cheer, gradually receded after the temporary excitement and enthusiasm subsided, and became merely a matter of history in about three years from their inception. They left, however, a salutary influence on the public mind concerning the cause they were organized to promote.

Meanwhile, close Orders were active and prosperous. The British Templars had, it is true, changed into the United Temperance Association through action of the Most Worthy Grand Lodge, then controlled chiefly by the Most Worthy Grand Secretary, Rev. A. M. Phillips, of Cobourg, Ontario, becoming really an open Temperance Society. This departure created widespread dissatisfaction throughout Nova Scotia; and the Lodges in Digby County then working soon abandoned the banner they had borne for years. Some united with the Independent Order of Good Templars, while others became Sons of Temperance.

As an immediate result of these changes, Provincial Deputy Howard Stewart of Truro, Nova Scotia, organized Horeb Lodge, No. 294, Independent Order of Good Templars, at Sandy Cove, in the autumn of 1877. This supplanted the British Lodge of same name. William S. Burns was commissioned Deputy.

On Wednesday evening, February 27th, 1878, Special Deputy

Watson C. Jones inaugurated "Southern Cross," No. 311, at South Range, with nineteen Charter members, Alpheus Marshall, Lodge Deputy. HOME Degree Temple, No. 2, of Nova Scotia, having the names of eighteen members of last named Lodge on its Charter, was duly organized in the Hall at South Range, August 13th, 1878, by Isaiah W. Wilson, County Deputy Grand Worthy Chief Templar. The Degrees of Fidelity and Charity were thus conferred in due course upon nearly every member of No. 311. Election of Officers for Annual Term ended January 31st, 1879, being in order, Isaiah W. Wilson was chosen Worthy Degree Templar; Miss Esther L. Marshall, Vice-Templar; George A. Marshall, Secretary, and a complete, efficient corps of subalterns. Monthly meetings were established. The next choice of Worthy Degree Templar for year which closed January 31st, 1880, was Alpheus Marshall, with duly qualified and instructed subordinates. Rev. G. B. Titus, Special Deputy, instituted "Brookville," No. 313, now "41," at Brookville, as successor to "Lily of the Lake," British Templars, December 19th, 1878, Stephen P. Raymond, Deputy.

Good Will, No. 317, composed of nineteen zealous members of the African Reform Club at the Joggins, was started April 19th, 1879, in their Church, by County Deputy Isaiah W. Wilson, assisted by Rev. Joseph H. Saunders, Grand Worthy Secretary of the Grand Lodge, Simon P. O'Banyoun, Deputy.

Rose of the Forest Lodge, No. 320, now No. 243, was duly instituted at Cedar Lake, with twenty-six Charter Applicants, December 13th, 1879, by Isaiah W. Wilson, Grand Agent and Lecturer, in the place of the former British Lodge of similar designation. Elias H. Porter was appointed Deputy.

In the autumn of 1884, John J. Hickman, Esq., of Kentucky, Past Right Worthy Grand Templar, visited the County and organized Seaside Lodge, No. 398, now No. 98, in Digby on eighteenth of October, and "Star of Hope," No. 399, at Bear River Village on following evening, October nineteenth. No more Primary branches of the Good Templar Fraternity were formed in the County.

On Friday evening, August 9th, 1889, F. P. Dyer, Grand Worthy Templar of the Grand Temple of Honour and Temperance, of Massachusetts, assisted by brethren of "Scotia" Temple, No. 2, Yarmouth, instituted "Weymouth" Temple, No. 4, of Nova Scotia, at Weymouth Bridge, with ten Charter Members,—confering the four Degrees of FAITH, LOVE, PURITY and FIDELITY,

on those initiates; Samuel Burrill of Yarmouth, was commissioned Temple Deputy,—Charles Burrill of Weymouth, being elected W. C. T.

Several representative Conventions were also formed in the County. Besides meetings of Grand Division, Sons of Temperance already named, Quarterly Sessions convened respectively at Bear River, July 28th, 1858; Weymouth at Jones' Hall, July 28th and 29th, 1863 in Temperance Hall; Bear River, July 28th and 29th 1873; in Aymar's Hall, Grand Joggin, July 28th and 29th, 1875; Freeport, April 25th, 26th and 27th, 1877; Smith's Cove, May 1st and 2nd, 1877; in Burrill's Hall, Weymouth Bridge, May 5th and 6th, 1885; and in Temperance Hall, Freeport, August 7th and 8th, 1894. At each gathering talented and prominent speakers attended, who addressed public meetings held in the evenings, both at the particular locality and in surrounding districts. Numerous Representative from local Divisions also attended the business sittings.

A County Lodge of the British American Templars was organized for Digby between October 1st, 1866, and July 2nd, 1867, but its records are lost. After consolidation of that Order and change of name to British Templars, July 4th, 1867, another County Lodge for the amalgamated Order was instituted by Eliakim E. Tupper, senior Provincial Deputy connected with a Lodge of the County, in Rice's Hall, Weymouth Bridge, March 23rd, 1869, when the following Officers were chosen for Annual Term ended in September following:—

Eliakim E. Tupper, Bear River, County Chief Templar.
Miss Grace Journeay, Weymouth, County Vice-Templar.
Jasper Journeay, Weymouth, County Secretary.
Henry W. Brooks, Weymouth, County Treasurer.
Rev. Elias B. Moore, Digby, County Chaplain.
Daniel W. Sabean, Weymouth, County Counsellor.
James W. Poole, Smith's Cove, County Financier.
George Johnston, Weymouth, County Recorder.
Harris Lewis, Weymouth, County Marshal.
Miss Annie Journeay, Weymouth, County Inner Guard.
Thomas C. Rice, Weymouth, County Outer Guard.
Frank W. Goodwin, Weymouth, Past Co. Chief Templar.

Quarterly Sessions were arranged to be held with different Primary Lodges within the County.

Viewed from a general standpoint, however, the DIGBY

COUNTY TEMPERANCE CONVENTION was, perhaps, most important. It was composed of Delegates elected by the various Total Abstinence Societies within County limits, and such others as should sign a teetotal pledge, and pay twenty-five cents annually. This League held four meetings yearly in diverse sections having a Temperance Society, "for promotion of the interests of the Temperance Cause, and the upholding of the Teetotal principle, as regards the importation, sale, and use of all intoxicating drinks." Organized at Barton, St. Mary's Bay, October 9th, 1860, its meetings were largely attended and much enthusiasm evinced, particularly in behalf of the Prohibition phase of the Temperance movement. Rev. Charles Randall was President while health and strength permitted, followed successively by John S. McNeill, Rev. Joseph H. Saunders and Edward Wassell, C. E. Ansel B. Holdsworth served as secretary a long period succeeded in 1877 by Charles R. McDonald. A Public Meeting was held at close of each Session. Political Action in relation to Prohibition was here thoroughly discussed by Sons of Temperance, Good Templars, and other shades of Abstinence labourers.

When the Beaver River Society was launched on the tempestuous sea of Reform, Intemperance was both common and respectable. Whoever declined to drink to another's health, or to imbibe with a companion on any occasion, was deemed a violator of a most binding and indispensable duty. Even many clergymen partook freely, not considering or realizing the injuries inflicted, or the manifest sin committed. Yet the dauntless and uncompromising pioneers persevered amidst most trying obstacles, until success rewarded their heroic efforts. Leaders in Churches of all sects were alike addicted to the habit, without once doubting its utility. But the necessary education was freely and thoroughly imparted. The iniquity of licensing sale of stimulants was gradually realized. In 1847, numerous Petitions for more stringent limitations on the traffic, were presented to the Assembly from different sections of Digby County. After the advent of close societies, education on the subject developed more rapidly. The Court of General Sessions was repeatedly flooded with Petitions against issue of Tavern and other Licenses. Many Temperance workers obtained seats as Justices and on the Grand Juries. Failure followed defeat; but at length the Reformers prevailed. Since 1863, no legal sanction has been given to the business by the Grand Inquest. Another fruitful enterprise was the numerous Public Lecturers—Messrs. Kellogg, Carter, Cooper, Johnson, McArthur, Beattie, Barratt, Hutchings, Carswell and Lewis, under auspices of the Sons of Temperance;

Miss Isabella T. Armstrong, Col. Hickman, Miss Keefer and others hereinbefore named—for the Good Templars; with Dutcher and some besides, who laboured independently of any particular Fraternity. Besides these, the Cadets of Temperance, Bands of Hope and Juvenile Temples, efficiently trained many youths to Abstinence from intoxicants, tobacco and profanity, while they were also taught to be honest, industrious, frugal citizens; and likewise devoted Christian workers. These salutary influences, coupled with the labors of clergymen and others in Churches, Sunday Schools, and kindred institutions, have greatly elevated the standard of public sentiment, especially among British residents. Wherever Juvenile societies were planted, their members became valuable advocates of righteous principles in after years. A vote was taken throughout the County, November 8th, 1880, on adoption of second Part of the Canada Temperance Act of 1878, known also as the Scott Act from its champion, Hon. Richard W. Scott, member of Canadian Assembly from 1857 to 1863 for city of Ottawa and Dominion Senator for Ontario since 1874, in compliance with Petitions by a very numerous body of the Electors. Being prohibitive of the traffic except for medicinal, mechanical and chemical purposes, or in quantities of ten or more gallons, wherever adopted, during at least three years thereafter, much enthusiasm and excitement for and against its acceptance, was everywhere apparent. On November 12th, Sheriff Smith declared following result:—For the Act, 944; Against, 42,—Majority in favor, 902. This was accepted as a test of public opinion on the entire liquor problem. In this County, the ancient drinking customs are almost obsolete. While the traffic formerly flourished in nearly every locality, it is now confined to one or two towns, being there greatly circumscribed. Though all the Societies are not active at present, the prevailing sentiment is opposed to the business, because it is inimical to prosperity.

Two fraternal benefit Societies, the Independent Order of Foresters, founded in 1874, and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, established in 1822, also exist in the County. Court "Admiral Digby" of the former Fraternity, in Digby; Court "Sissiboo," Weymouth; with one each at Tiverton and Bear River, were formed. "St. George" Lodge, No. 55, Digby, is the only branch of Odd Fellows instituted within our limits.

The loss of three pages of manuscript belonging to Chapter VI. in transit to the printers, commencing at end of first paragraph on page fifty three, is ample apology for inserting valuable matter

here. When the loyalists reached Conway, they realised that promptitude and efficient management were the sole keys to success. Though each applicant for land in the Township was also entitled to a town lot, yet all could not profitably remain in this small area. Upon receiving their farm tracts in 1784, those in each community decided to provide dwellings by mutual co-operation. Accordingly they agreed to assist each other in clearing a site on every lot, commencing at a given centre, and labouring together till the arduous task should be completed. Then in like manner, the various dwellings would be reared thereon. At Grand Joggin the farm of *Captain* Craige was first visited, location for residence selected by its owner and promptly prepared by the toiling settlers in that region. Meanwhile, the lovely homestead of Joshua Northrup just east of Hobbs' or Melancon's Brook west end of Plympton Section, on which the St. Croix Catholic Chapel and Cemetery are now located, was similarly improved; also the lot of Philip Whatman in Marshalltown, and that drawn by Michael Burns, Waterford; next those of William Saunders at Sandy Cove, Joseph Denton, Little River, Stephen Jones, Weymouth, and Joseph Smith, in Lower Clements, now Smith's Cove. On latter farm, Lot No. X, two Acadian families were then residing a very few rods east of the line since surveyed lengthwise through that lot, the latter cellar being about one rod from this line on the north side. A limited clearing had been effected by these pioneers on their respective holdings. They cut letters on a tree near their homes, probably initials of their *nom de plume*. The names of those French settlers are not available. They soon removed, probably settling in Clare with their nationality.

Very soon after location of loyalist pioneers, John Milligan settled on Milligan's Swamp a little east of Marsh Road, Upper Rossway, but he died before September 29th, 1789. Pierce Purcell father of Mrs. Philip Whatman, on lot east of latter's subsequent home at Marshalltown. Joseph Northrup named in Robinson's Return of loyalists at Sissiboo, occupied Lot 5, south side of the River. He afterwards sold to Peter Van Norstrandt and removed to Canada West. George Sutherland pioneer of Bear River, owned the tract extending westward from northern bank of King's Creek Cove at edge of the marsh, south 66° West, to Lines of Township of Digby; thence along this line North 24° West, thirty three chains to line between said Sutherland and land of George Gunn; thence along last named boundary N. 66° East, one hundred and fifty-eight Chains, to Corner of Gunn's lot; thence North 74° West, twenty-eight Chains along Line of

said George Gunn and John Porteus, Esquire, to another lot owned by said George Gunn; thence along last named line North 66° East, about eighty-two chains to Bear River; and from thence along said River to King's Cove aforesaid, containing one thousand acres, more or less. This comprised western fifth of the Hoare Grant, which Sutherland acquired by Grant of Clements issued February 20th, 1784. It became property of Daniel Isaac Brown after Sutherland's tragic death, and was occupied by John Stewart, to whom Brown and his partner Anna conveyed it by indenture, June 17th, 1794, for £185, "excepting the Dower of Elizabeth, widow of George Sutherland, as assigned by the Commissioners named by Governor and Council, together with all houses and other buildings, including fish houses, barns and store-houses, fences, orchards, garden, wells, ways, streams, water-courses, hunting, fishing profits, privileges, and advantages" attached, not affecting the widow's share during her life-time. George Sutherland probably resided on farm now owned and occupied by Edward Clark, Esquire, on old Road leading from Annapolis and Digby Post Road to Smith's Cove. *Captain* Julian O'Sullivan Sutherland, who is represented by Robinson's Report "improving land at Bear River," resided on hill east side of River in Annapolis County, near present home of Capt. J. Harris. October 9th, 1787, Daniel I. Brown and wife of Annapolis, sold to Reuben Hankinson, Esquire, of Sissiboo, Lot 12, North side of that River, bounded eastwardly by Lot of William Wilson, westwardly by that of Col. John Taylor. No. 12 was then in possession of Francis Brindley. William Barbancks sold to John Hood late Quarter Master Sergeant of His Majesty's Fifth Regiment, Town Lots 3 and 4 on Queen Street, in Privateer Cove, Digby, containing one half acre, with dwelling house thereon, June 6th, 1787. This was town residence of Mr. Barbancks. James Leonard occupied Lots 1 and 2, Letter V; Robert Leonard, Nos. 3 and 4, same Block; Daniel Leonard, Lot 3, Block D. Thomas Majoribanks resided while in Digby on Lots 23 and 24, Block V. Having removed to St John, N. B., he sold them to John Stewart, January 29th, 1793. They were bounded north by Carleton Street, south by lands of Richard Hill, Esquire; and west by Birch Place. Hence, Captain Hill lived on lot 22, Letter V; Lawrence Hortwicke on Lot 1, Block D. Terence Kerin, Esquire, owned Town Lots 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, in Block designated "Second P," which included his residence; but the latter cannot be definitely ascertained. Thomas Davenport lived on lot 11, Letter W.

Since Chapters V. and XIV. went to press, these locations of early settlers in New Edinburgh were found:—Abigail Johnson

mother of William Johnson the merchant, lived on Lot No. 1, Block or Division Letter C, bounded north by a street, east by another street, south by John Nicol's Lot, west by vacant lands; William Johnson, on No. 1, Letter F, bounded north by a street, on the south by Lot of John Taylor, west by a street; Jacob Warner, No. 2, Block F; John Hamilton, No. 3, Letter F, bounded north by Jacob Warner, east by John Taylor, south by Jacob Cornwell, west by the street; Jacob Cornwell, Lot 4, in same Block, bounded north by John Hamilton's Lot, east by that of John Taylor, south by vacant lands, west by the street. Jesse Archibald owned Lot No. 1, Letter H, bounded north by the Common, south by lot of Michael Werner, east by John Taylor's land, west by the street; Michael Weaver, Lot 3, Block H, bounded north by land of Michael Werner, east by John Taylor, south by Henry Barr, Jr., west by the street; Henry Barr, Jr., No. 4, Letter H. The vacant lands above named, were town lots assigned to the original Grantees, then absent. As nearly all the petitioners removed so early, probably the Patent was not formally issued by Governor and Secretary of the Province. Each town lot comprised ten acres. A street extended along the Sissiboo from its mouth southerly to Post Road, which was compactly inhabited, but now forms part of the different farms along the River. Besides those just named, Lemuel Bowles of New Edinburgh, in consideration of the great care and attention bestowed on himself by Ashbel Rice of same town, conveyed to latter the lot he purchased "of late Mr. Davis"; also, another lot formerly owned by Jack Nelson, with all buildings and other appurtenances belonging to both tracts, May 24th, 1797. Samuel Doty named in Robinson's List, resided on Lot No. 4, 97 acres, in New Edinburgh. John Elsey's Lot No 23, on which he lived, was situated south west of the ten acre lots, adjoining the French Line then thus styled, but now known as the Basterache Line. Simon Stevens and Robert Tucker, at one time Sheriff in Annapolis County, lived in New Edinburgh. Ezra Hammond the Schoolmaster, also resided on Lot 4, west of Sissiboo River, at one time Deputy Sheriff of Annapolis, lived in New Edinburgh. Ezra Hammond also resided on Town Lot, No. 4, south west side of Sissiboo River. Thomas McDormand a son of Robert, pioneer of Grand Joggin, settled on eastern side of Cross Road leading from Faulkner highway southerly along east side head of Grand Joggin to Lansdowne, where some apple trees now stand. He sold June 1st, 1801, to John Chute, and removed to Little River. Some years later, Mr. McDormand became a citizen of Upper Canada. Cormack McDormand his brother, lived some years about same period on the farm afterward known as the John

Hunt homestead, southern side of old highway through Smith's Cove to Bear River Village. He subsequently sold to Thomas McCormick, and settled on Brier Island, where his descendants now reside. Subsequently, Ebenezer Porter, Jr., then of Yarmouth, conveyed to Timothy Amirault, a lot bounded west by Road leading from Town of New Edinburgh to French town, now Belliveau's Cove, north by land of Jacob Cornwell, Sr, east on Sissiboo River, south by farm of Jacob Cornwell, Jr., containing 75 acres, more or less, as assigned to said Eben. Porter, by John P. DeGreiben, Deputy Surveyor. This doubtless refers to the apportionment given on page 132. Hence, the survey there recorded was probably made by Mr. DeGreiben, who also surveyed other sections in the County as mentioned elsewhere. In last decade of eighteenth century, all those residents of New Edinburgh except Michael Weaver, and Michael Werner, sold their lands either to some Acadiens or to Col. John Taylor, who had purchased some town lots of original Grantees who removed during infancy of the town, or to Cereno U. Jones, and domiciled in distant localities. The principal reason for this emigration, was their comparative isolation from Protestants, as they desired to live in an English community sufficiently numerous to sustain a Church of their respective sect. Abigail Johnson, Jacob Cornwell and William Johnson, as already stated, removed to Waterford, Digby Neck; Henry Barr, Jr., settled in Upper Canada. It is not known where the others located. The Barr property with the Weaver lot, have ever remained—among their respective descendants.

In other sections of the County, numerous changes were meanwhile taking place. Christopher Strickland, Mariner, sold Lot 13, Sissiboo River, Nov. 24, 1785, to Reuben Tucker, then of New Edinburgh, but subsequently of Grand Joggin. Lot No. 1., Letter A., of Digby, containing sixty acres, was thereby assigned to Wm. McKinney. It was located north of the Racket, having these limits:—Basin of Annapolis on the east side, a lot of land commonly called and known as "Prince's Lot" on the south, Captain Joseph Webber's Plantation on the west, and land then owned by Richard Hill, Esq., on the north. *Captain* Joseph Webber having soon obtained it in some unknown manner, sold one acre on west side to John Jackson for £4, another acre to William Letteney. Messrs. John Coleman and James Webber, then living in Granville, Nova Scotia, conveyed remaining fifty-eight acres to Rev. Roger Viets, January 15th, 1790. Home Lot No. 13, Long Island, was drawn by Gilbert Theall the loyalist, on which he immediately settled. Martin Kerger sold to Judah

Rice of Brier Island, one half of Home Lot 9 and entire adjoining lot 10, September 30th, 1788, bounded north by Home Lot eleven. Joseph Basterache only son of Jean, sold Lot No. 1, of Basterache Grant to Jean Gaudet and Joseph Gaudet, August 14th, 1794. The title was executed before Aimable Doucet Esquire, J. P., the first Acadien Magistrate commissioned for ancient County of Annapolis. Jean Gaudet occupied the eastern half and Joseph the western side. James B. Franklyn of Windsor, Nova Scotia, sold the one thousand acres on Digby Neck between lots 22 and 34, granted him June 19, 1788, to Major Robert Timpany, July 31, 1790. Wm. O'Bryan of Brier Island, sold Home Lot No. 5, Long Island, April 22, 1797, to Borden Thurber. Stephen Jones sold to Reuben Hankinson, Lot 24, north of Sissiboo River, which he purchased of Solomon Bunnell. Wm. Wilson also sold Lot 13, same side, to Reuben Hankinson, September 15, 1795, and probably removed to Prince William, originally Sandy Cove, since a gentleman of same name and a Carpenter likewise, lived there 5 years later, having purchased Lot 37 of Martin Blackford, when the latter removed to Petite Passage. William L. Huggeford leased Lot 32, southern side of St. Mary's Bay, from Nicholas Johnson, Loyalist Grantee for term of twenty-one years, intending to erect a Mill or Mills on the stream running through those premises. Evan Powell emigrated from Wales to St. John, New Brunswick in 1786 or following year. Having proceeded from thence to Long Island, then in Annapolis County, Nova Scotia, he purchased Home Lot 16, on that Island from Catherine, widow of Jacob Hubbard, a pioneer of Brier Island, together with Fish Lot 37 in the Cove on south side of island extending across from Bay of Fundy to St. Mary's Bay, having land of Ethel Davis on northeast and property of Nathaniel Bates on opposite side, for £5 12s. 6d., Halifax currency, January 4th, 1796. Judah and Sarah Rice of Brier Island, sold to Nathaniel Betts, Caulker, of Grand Passage, Long Island, Lot 40, Long Island, April 24th, 1799. William and Elizabeth Green, of Digby, conveyed Lot 24, Block Letter A., Botsford Grant, to John Jesse Thomas Smith, Township Clerk, August 3rd, 1799. William Wilson, Carpenter, of Sandy Cove or Prince William, by Indenture dated March 1st, 1800, conveyed to Joseph Gidney, Stephen Fountain and John Morehouse, and to all the inhabitants of Great Neck, and their successors forever, one half acre of Lot No. 37 Block or Division Letter "M," purchased by said William Wilson of Martin Blackford, beginning at west side of road at Sandy Cove, between land of said William Wilson and Maurice Peters, running ten rods on said line; thence eight rods into said Lot 37; thence ten rods to the road; thence

bounded by said road to beginning. The consideration paid was ten shillings. It was then intended for an Episcopal Church and Parish Cemetery; but its location corresponds rather to the site of present Baptist Church. John Moore lived on Lot 15, north of Sissiboo River, now occupied by Celestine Comeau. Lot 28, Block M, of Botsford Grant, was originally owned and occupied by Matthew Stewart. Joshua Northrup and Alcha his second companion, conveyed Lot 51, southwest side of St. Mary's Bay, to Patrick Licet, October 13, 1800. John Chute purchased of Thomas McDormand his farm in Clements at head of Grand Joggin in two strips,—one being 16 rods long by 10 rods wide; the other 35 rods long by 10 wide; dated June 1, 1801. Lot 35 Southern side St. Mary's Bay originally granted to Major Robert Timpany, was transferred to Peter Huggefurd, a Surgeon to the British Army, and Grantee of Digby Township, June 6th, 1787, for £30. Dr. Huggefurd subsequently left the Township. When the Botsford Grant was escheated, this lot, in common with all others covered thereby, reverted to the Crown, and was assigned by the Grant of Confirmation to Isaac Bonnell, Esquire. In consideration of but five shillings merely sufficient to secure the title, Mr. Bonnell deeded those premises April 25, 1804, to Martha a daughter of Peter Huggefurd, who had meanwhile married Elias Hardy, Barrister-at-law, of St. John, N. B., and first Representative of Northumberland County in the earliest House of Assembly of New Brunswick which assembled in St. John, January 3rd, 1786, as previously noted. He died February 5th, 1799. James Licet of St. Mary's Bay, bought lot 35 of Elias Hardy's widow for £60, July 17, 1805. It contained 200 or 250 acres. Associated with Hon. Thomas Wetmore, a member of New Brunswick Assembly for County of St. John, and Attorney-General of that Province, as Executrix and Executor of his Estate, she speedily sold his fourth of the tract around Cape St. Mary's, Clare, heretofore described, granted November 15, 1784, to *Honourable* David Matthews, Attorney-General of Cape Breton,—*Captain* Thomas Miller, *Doctor* Peter Huggefurd, Surgeon, and Elias Hardy, Esquire, Barrister-at-Law, to wit:—Lot No. 4 in the four Blocks, designated A, B, C, and D,—as follows:—Lot 4 Letter A to Felix Deveault, November 14, 1804, for £50, containing 100 acres, witnessed by John F. Hughes and George Hardy;—Lot 4 Letter B, to Cereno U. Jones, May 1, 1805, in presence of same witnesses;—No. 4 Letter C to Pierre Guidlery, May 1, 1805, for £40; witnessed as before;—Lot 4 Letter D to William Carman of Clare aforesaid. Mrs. Martha Hardy also sold her father's lot 3 Letter C, to John McCollough, Charles Jones, Jean Baptiste, Maillet, and Joseph Corporon of Clare, July

17, 1805, bounded northerly by Lot 4 of same Block, assigned to Elias Hardy, southwesterly by Lot 2, and southeasterly by Hardy's Creek running through said Grant, and emptying into St. Mary's Bay ;—comprising one hundred acres lying at southerly end of said Grant, which was drawn by said Peter Huggefurd, Surgeon, deceased. No buildings were mentioned in either of those Indentures. The Grant included both valuable upland and marsh. It comprehended four blocks of four hundred acres,—aggregating sixteen hundred in all. Thomas Miller was awarded Lot No. 1 in either Division. Hon. David Matthews Lot No. 2 in each Block ; Peter Huggefurd Lot 3 ; Elias Hardy Lot 4 in each Concession. Edward Bryant, senior, emigrated from Ulster, Ireland, to Smith's Cove about beginning of present century. He had married Rebecca Rankine who accompanied him. She afterwards died, and was buried in the Baptiste Cemetery on Smith's Point. Their son James was Captain of the Packet *Caroline*, when she was driven ashore at Isle aux Haute, December 18, 1831. His second wife was Sarah, a daughter of Aaron Hardy, Jr., whose father Aaron, Senior, owned and occupied Lots 62 and 63, Township of Annapolis. Mr. Bryant lived near Annapolis Basin, in Soulis' Cove, on farm now owned by Jeremiah S. Potter, known as "Spurr Lot." Asa Porter, senior, located on farm at east end of Plympton Section, now owned by Asa Porter of *Granville* ; Cyriacque Amirault west of Stephen Amirault, Township Line, in Clare ; Aaron Haley, Sr., succeeded Francis P. LeRoy at Weymouth Falls ; Moses Haley, senior, purchased the John Lowe farm east of Edward McCullum's present Homestead, and settled there. It is stated John Lowe built the first frame house in the Township of Weymouth on this lot, which is now owned by G. D. Campbell, of Weymouth Bridge. Enoch and John Grant settled at Weymouth Point east of the Shook Lot. Benjamin McConnell, Jr., next east. Charles Colbourn sold eastern half of Lot 20 to Samuel Edison, Senior, and western half to Moses Edison, February 8, 1800. Hence, Colbourn removed to Upper Canada about ten years after George Wood emigrated thither. Capt. James Craige and Mary his wife, for £800, bargained their homestead and Mills at Grand Joggin, now Acacia Valley, to Benjamin Lee, Miller, March 1, 1803, and executed the legal Conveyance one year later. Mr. Lee then settled on the premises. John Dakin purchased of Thomas Edison, west half of Lot 6, northern side St. Mary's Bay, with one quarter of Saw Mill thereon, March 18, 1805. Julian Blinn bought Lots 65 and 66, Gilbert's Cove, of James Reid, February 1, 1806, and immediately located thereon. Charles Yarrigle or Yerrigle, lived near Annapolis Basin on the old Hunt farm near mouth of Bear River. Evan Powell had removed from Long

Island to western half of Lot 75, in Kinneytown, south-east side of St. Mary's Bay, as early as 1805. He sold it February 6, 1806, and returned to Long Island. John Mullen, stepson of *Deacon* David Shook, then owned eastern half of same Lot. Jacob Barnes, senior, afterwards a pioneer of North Range, had emigrated from St. John, New Brunswick, to farm at Plympton, now occupied by Joseph Milberry. Benjamin Sabeau, son of Jeremiah, Senior, on Lot 18, at Alder Cove, northwest side of Shore highway; Wiloughby Sabeau, Senior, brother of Benjamin, on Lot 19 next east; another brother, Jeremiah, Junior, on tract farther east, north of same street, opposite Brooks Cross Road to Main Highway; Timothy Sabeau, a younger son of Jeremiah, Senior, on farm still farther east, now occupied by Ephraim Brooks, Junior. Thomas Ruggles then resided east of Savary Homestead, Plympton. Jeremiah S. Everett, son of James, at Plympton, on premises subsequently the Homestead of his son, late Edward Everett, Esquire, merchant and shipbuilder. At same time, Shadrach Watkins, son of David the sea captain elsewhere mentioned, lived in Gilbert's Cove. His father was then absent. The second lot east of Blomidon Cross Road leading from Brighton to Bloomfield and North Range, was inhabited by David Sibley, who had removed from Stewiacke, Nova Scotia. John Collins lived in Marshalltown east of Hannan's Lane, between old Post Road and Faulkner highway. Bear Island at mouth of Bear River, in Annapolis Basin, had by some process become the property of Robert W. Cruickshank, a merchant of St. John, New Brunswick. He conveyed that island to Artemus Odell, son of Daniel, James Winchester, Spencer's son, and James Champlin, in June, 1819. The two latter erected each a dwelling on their respective portions, and resided there some years. Daniel Chute, Valentine Troop and Thomas Troop settled on the Sissiboo Road, south of Hardy's farm, already noted as the pioneer resident in that neighbourhood. Philip Marchinton, member of the Assembly County of Cumberland from 1785 to 1793, who resided near the Street in Halifax, Nova Scotia, called Marchinton Lane, owned a large tract of land between the Nicholl farm and Milford Corner, chiefly located on western side of Sissiboo Road. It was sold afterwards to Troops and others. Marchinton was a celebrated Methodist. Thomas Foley succeeded Bartlett at New Inlet. John Holbrook was at Weymouth in 1827. He succeeded Joseph Sentell in ownership of the Mills on Lot 24, north side of River. Sentell was next occupant after the McConnells before named. The next proprietor was John Thomas Heavyside of St. John, New Brunswick, also previously mentioned. Thomas O'Neill settled near east line of Plympton Section. Joseph Shortlieff, senior, on southeastern

side of Post Road east of the Porter homestead, on western side of the old Marr property. George W. Cameron and partner named Jane, sold their farm west of Sissiboo River in October, 1827, and emigrated to Canada. He was a son of John Cameron the loyalist. Daniel Winslow and James Larimore, Senior, emigrated from Ireland to Digby. The former settled in Broad Cove; the latter on Shelburne Road, and eventually at North Range. Alpheus Jones lived many years at Gilbert's Cove: also, George Robertson an Englishman. John Holden settled near mouth of Township Line Road between Weymouth and Clare. Michael Weaver, of New Edlinburgh, removed to Harlem, Township Line Road. Joseph LeBlanc and Charles Gaudet, senior, settled in Ohio Section, western portion of same highway. Stephen (Etienne) Amirault located in Harlem north side of the Street, west of lower Barrens. William son of Robert Barr, domiciled on hill east of Baptist Chapel, south of highway. John Robbins became a citizen of Lower Rossway. John Armstrong succeeded Thomas Ellis at Smith's Cove. William Berry of Waldeck Line, Annapolis County, located in 1831 the Sissiboo Road, several miles west of Milford Corner, on land now owned by Thomas Alcorn. A mere path guided himself and family, comprising his partner, with two little sons, John and Thomas, thither from Milford Corner. John P. Dahlgren and Ferdinand (Frederick) Sorensen, Swedes, settled in Weymouth.

The author regrets that space will not admit the records of changes of residence in various settlements among descendants of pioneers. Hard labour during many years of persevering industry, have marked the developments of our County from the primeval forests to its present prosperous and attractive position.

As the earliest settlements laid near the shores of Bay of Fundy, Annapolis Basin, St. Mary's Bay or their tributaries, the first highways were opened along the border of some streams, though often traversing most uneven districts. This was especially true of Lower Clements, Grand Joggin, and Digby Neck. The only pioneer road located far from courses of a large sheet of water, was then old post road from Annapolis to Digby. This innovation was occasioned by the heavy expense of bridging Moose and Bear River, as well as the Grand Joggin. Even this traversed an undulating region. Besides the thoroughfares already mentioned as opened by the Western Sessions in their infancy, the road from along eastern banks of Grand Passage and northern shore of St. Mary's Bay was recorded in June, 1802; that from Bear River to Hollingshead's Creek, east line of Digby Township

in 1804. Road from old Post road west side of Bear River to Digby, surveyed by John Harris, returned by John Stewart, Deputy Sheriff, and recorded 1806; also old road from Bear River Village to mouth of stream, west side. Road from Hewett's Corner, Barton Episcopal Church, to Sissiboo Road, surveyed by Major Robert Timpany, and primarily recorded December 1819. Cross road between North and South Ranges on line dividing Lots 17 and 18, known as Haines' Cross Road, recorded 1823. The Public highway reserved in Grant of Second Division of Clare, was opened about latter date. The Post road between Little River and Petite Passage was changed June 8th, 1825, so as to extend from west side of Little River Bridge westwardly to then line of William George Johnson, thence along said line and that of Nicholas Outhouse, across a certain Brook; thence nearly a southwest course along the North Mountain to a meadow; thence following a Ridge between divers meadows, to a hill; and from thence to Petite Passage, in December, 1827. The intersecting road in Clare, between Post road and Second Division on line dividing of Cyriacque Melancon and Pierre LeBlanc, was sanctioned. New Road on Long Island from west line of farm Lot 37, near centre of islands, to the Fishing Beach at Petite Passage recorded December, 1827. It was constructed under superintendence of William Buckman, and completed in 1834. Cross Road in Clare from Post road on line between farms of Cyriacque Melancon and Pierre LeBlanc, and afterwards on another course through lands of Pierre LeBlanc, N. Theriault, M. Robicheau, Celestine Robicheau, and lastly on line between Celestine Robicheau and Gabriel Amirault, to Second Division Highway, recorded in 1828. May 7th, 1828, Edward H. Cutler, High Sheriff of Annapolis County, in compliance with a Writ to him directed, accompanied by John Chute, Jeremiah Smith, Senior, Caleb Smith, Abraham Spurr, James R. Bryant, Senior, Jeremiah Smith Junior, Charles S. Cossett, Ambrose Cossett, Senior, Isaac Winchester, Artemus Odell, Edward Bryant, John Hunt, Senior, twelve Freeholders of Lower Clements, laid out an alteration in the Post road from Yarmouth to Digby, "commencing at or near the summit of the Hill to the westward of the Town Bridge; thence running north, 31 degrees east, ten chains; thence north fifty three and a half degrees east, seventeen chains fifty links; thence due east, sixteen chains fifty links, to Warwick Street, so called," in the Town Plot of Digby. This location was approved by the Sessions, and is still the thoroughfare from Digby towards all points southerly of St. Mary's Bay, the Joggins, and the entire Township of Hillsburgh, instead of the former route via St. Mary's Bay Street. Road from St. Peter's

Church, Sissiboo, to line between lots eighteen and nineteen, had previously been constructed by private enterprise. This highway was extended in 1828 across lots nineteen, twenty, and twenty-one, known as Sabeantown Road. The Cross road in Clare, leading from main highway to Second Division on line between farms of Joseph Comeau and Pierre LeBlanc, opened by personal labor, was the first on that course. No time is available. It is mentioned primarily when formed into Road District 15 in 1830. The highway on Yarmouth Township Line called the Lake George Road, with those around Cedar Lake in Digby County, and that to Springfield, surveyed, reported, and recorded, 1828; also, another, beginning one hundred and forty rods from east line of Samuel Foste's farm, on course of north, fifty degrees east, thence running south sixty degrees east, three hundred and fifty five rods, or to Yarmouth line, thence along latter boundary till it intersects the Sissiboo Road. One from Main highway in Clare to Second Division on line between Pierre Saulnier and one Thibault recorded, 1830. Road near Yarmouth line commencing about sixty rods east of Cedar Lake, and ending at the Cross Roads from St. Mary's Bay to Corning's Brook, opened in 1831. Payson Meadow Road in New Tusket on northern line of Jacob Sabeau's lot to highway laid out on the Base line thereof, recorded as a public thoroughfare, December, 1830, under a Precept issued two years previously to Samuel Campbell, Anselm Doucet, and John Holden, on Petition of Jacob Sabeau and others. A New Road was established on Long Island, commencing at northeast line of the "Dartmouth Farm" so called, near St. Mary's Bay, and ending at the Post Road, during December Term of 1832. The Post Road from Digby to Petite Passage was changed at west end of the Sea Wall, so called, where the Bay of Fundy and St. Mary's Bay are but one half mile apart, to the left along latter stream, re-entering the old highway near west line of Cornwell's farm, July, 1833. Alteration of Road in Clare, beginning on south side of Sissiboo River on highway leading from the Ferry to Belliveau's Cove, and ending in the Digby and Yarmouth Post Road near Morris Taylor's barn, opened, 1834. The Township Line Road between Weymouth and Clare was recorded and created a District in 1835. Cross Road in latter Township running from Post Road equally on lands of widow Natalie Thériault and Oliver Doucet about one and a half miles eastwardly to Second Division Highway, recorded in July, 1835, on Report of Commissioners, dated third of preceding March. Road from South Range between Lots 33 and 34, to settlement on North East Branch of Sissiboo River, commenced in 1837. The Cross Road at Meteghan between lots of Oliver Doucet and Francois C. Robicheau to Second Division

Road, was recorded in December, 1838 ; also, another, from Little River Bridge to Jesse Addington's west boundary. The Back Road from Sissiboo to Yarmouth was surveyed by Jonathan Corning, of Beaver River. Road from Church Point to Major Comeau's Road recorded and constituted Highway District No. 24, Clare, 1840. Highway commencing at Trout Cove between Lots of Loce Titus and Elisha Payson, passing westwardly through lands of John Saunders, Elkanah Trask, Jones Morehouse, John Morehouse, Isaac Morehouse, William F. Dakin, William Cossett, ending at Sandy Cove between lots of John Saunders and Stephen Eldridge, recorded, December, 1840,—Abraham Morton, Thomas W. Crowell, Jacob Titus, Commissioners. The New Highway from Bay View *via* Broad Cove passing James Daly's former Homestead to foot of Mountain near School House in Mount Pleasant Section, superseding old Road to west of that building, was recorded in July, 1841. Blomidon Road from Young's Corner, Brighton, across Bloomfield highway to Hainesville in North Range, deeded by William Marr, James J. Marr, James Nichols, William H. Young and Stephen Young, for a Public Highway, between lands of William H. Young, Stephen Young, and Henry Green, senior, in December, 1841, which was immediately proclaimed and duly recorded in accordance therewith. Road on Brier Island from Daniel Bailey's to the Light House, opened in December Term, 1842. Highway from Oliver Gaudet's north line to Road leading to Bear River surveyed and proclaimed, December, 1842 ; also another from Michael Woods' farm southerly to last named thoroughfare ; and another from New Tusket Road on Nowlan's North Line to same highways, likewise a Road "commencing at the road leading towards Bear River, and in rear of land owned by Simon Sabeau, thence to run northwardly along front of the Second Division to lands granted to David Shook from thence to the Road leading towards Yarmouth." This was located in Clare, and was laid out by Charlton Sabeau, James McAlpine, senior, and John Alride, December, 1842, on Petition of James Power. Another road commencing at Philip Mulcahay's Salmon River, and passing through lands of Philip Mulcahay, Terence Sheehan, and Anthony Doucet, ending in Wentworth Settlement, now New Tusket "Road." This is probably highway from Salmon River *via* Hectanooga, to back Road from Sissiboo to Yarmouth. It was located by Thomas O'Brien, Gabriel Devault and Josiah Porter, and recorded December, 1842. The Riverdale Road from southeastern bound of Weymouth Township northwardly, was surveyed as part of highway from Yarmouth towards Bear River. John Hogan, Patrick O'Brien, and Edward Eagan, Commissioners, laid out a Road from

residence of John McConnell to North East Branch of Sissiboo River, known as the Wagoner and Doucet Road, west of North Range, and southwest of South Range, commencing at Plympton on St. Mary's Bay. The new highway from Bear River Ferry now Victoria Bridge mouth of Bear River to old Baptist Church, Smith's Cove, was constructed in 1830 by Benjamin Potter as Commissioner. Consistent with the system of Great Roads, William Faulkner, of Truro, Nova Scotia, Commissioner, James W. Poole, Supervisor, opened a highway in 1851 and 1852, commencing at Smith's Creek in Cove of that name, and extending westwardly, crossing Grand Joggin, the Post Road from Annapolis to Digby, and that from Digby to Yarmouth at Keen's Corner, Marshalltown, following the valley north of latter thoroughfare, and entered the same highway east of Winchester's Brook, west end of Marshalltown. The next change was a few rods east of Gilbert's or McConnell's Brook, Gilbert's Cove, where it turned southerly, crossing the stream, and connected with old Road at summit of the Hill on western side. About three-fourths of a mile east of Weymouth Bridge, it veered westwardly, ending at Cross Road opened in 1836 from Mapletree Corner to New Bridge. The Draw Bridge over Grand Joggin on this highway, was built primarily under contract awarded to John M. Teas, of Stewiacke, Nova Scotia. At same time, the Cross Road on east side of head of Grand Joggin beginning on Faulkner Road, so-called, crossing highway from Hollingshead Creek to Smith's Cove, ending at Lansdowne, in old Digby and Annapolis Post Road, was constructed by William Faulkner and James W. Poole as Commissioner and Supervisor respectively. Several short alterations in various highways to avoid elevated tablelands, have been since effected at different periods. A new highway along Bear River from rear of village to outlet of the River, was made in 1890; also, another from Wilson Hill to Railway Crossing north of Weymouth Bridge. Nearly all the changes were occasioned by the general desire to travel by the most level routes available. In several instances, the original roads are abandoned, while others are still travelled by some living in the immediate vicinities. New roads were also rendered necessary by establishment of later settlements.

Previous to year 1801, but three Surveyors of Highways were appointed annually by the Annapolis Sessions to serve within present County of Digby. These were Joshua Smith for Town Plot of Digby; Joseph Symonds from old Town Bridge to summit of first Hill on old Digby and Annapolis Post Road, east of Sypher Lot, where Henry Oakes' barn stood in 1826 on original

Reuben Tucker farm; and George Hollingshead from latter point to Bear River Bridge at site of present town, with the highway from Post Road along southern shore of Grand Joggin to Hollingshead, now Chute's Creek.

The Records of Western District Sessions contain no entries whatever concerning highway labour until December, 1824, when a Surveyor of Highways was named for each of the following Road Districts then established;—

No. 1.—That portion of Digby Town Plot south of northern Line of Church Street, and extending westwardly from Town Bridge on St. Mary's Bay Street along Yarmouth Post Road to western end Smelt Brook Bridge, foot of Keen's Hill, Marshalltown.

No. 2.—That portion of Digby Town Plot bounded south by northern Line of Church Street, and extending westwardly from head of Carleton Street to Letteney's Corner, Racquette Bridge Hill.

No. 3.—From Letteney's Corner to Turner's Bridge, Mount Pleasant, foot of Broad Cove, or North Mountain.

No. 4.—From last named point to Lawson's Brook.

No. 5.—From thence to Samuel Cosseboom's east line.

No. 6.—Thence to Intersection of Broad Cove and Mountain Roads.

No. 7.—From Letteney's Corner head of Racquette to Fisher's south line.

No. 8.—Thence to Broad Cove.

No. 9.—From James Budd's to Gilbert Post's east line near Williams' or Hutchinson's Brook, Upper Rossway.

No. 10.—From thence to east line of Gilliland Block.

No. 11.—Last boundary to Jacob Smith's east line, Waterford.

No. 12.—Thence to west side of Bridge over Griffin's Brook.

No. 13.—From this limit to west line of Trout Cove Block.

No. 14.—From latter Boundary to Saunders' Brook.

No. 15.—To James B. Carty's east line.

No. 16.—Last Division to Little River.

No. 17.—Thence to Petite Passage.

No. 18.—From Smelt Brook, Marshalltown, westwardly to Stony Brook.

No. 19.—Stony Brook to Young's Brook Bridge.

- No. 20.—Young's Brook to Marr's Brook, Specht's Cove.
No. 21.—From thence to Savary's Brook, Plympton.
No. 22.—Latter stream to Gilbert's or McConnell's Creek, east of Kinneytown.
No. 23.—From Gilbert's Creek to St. Peter's Church, Sissiboo.
No. 24.—Thence to Alder Cove, Sabeantown.
No. 25.—From Episcopal Church to Weymouth Bridge.
No. 26.—Corner of Post Road and highway North side of Sissiboo River to Upper Falls.
No. 27.—Old Sissiboo Bridge to Clare Township Line.
No. 28.—From School House near Little Brook south side of Sissiboo River to Lower Falls.
No. 29.—New Tuskett Road from Sissiboo River Southward.
No. 30.—Two Mile Board from centre of King Street, Digby, at junction of Yarmouth Post Road and Digby, and Annapolis Main Road, to Lee's Mills Acacia Valley.
No. 31.—Craige's Hill westward to residence of James Haines, North Range.
No. 32.—From latter's residence westwardly.
No. 33.—Lee's Mills southward to the Shelburne Line.
No. 34.—From Lee's Mills to Hollingshead Brook.
No. 35.—Thence to Smith's Creek, in Smith's Cove.
No. 36.—Last named Stream to Bear River Ferry.
No. 37.—From Ferry to the Bridge.
No. 38.—Bear River Bridge westwardly to Breakneck Hill.
No. 39.—Latter point to Oakes' Barn.

IN THE TOWNSHIP OF CLARE.

- No. 1.—Town Plot of New Edinburgh, and extending southerly to Augustine Le Blanc.
No. 2.—From thence to Grosses Coques Bridge.
No. 3.—East side above Bridge to Ste. Marié Chapel, Pointe L'Eglise.
No. 4.—From the Church to Jean Comeau's Mill, Comeau's Brook.
No. 5.—Comeau's Mill to Charles Melancon's residence.
No. 6.—Melancon's to Charles Robicheau's dwelling.

- No. 7.—From latter residence to Comeau's Cove.
- No. 8.—Comeau's Cove to Cape Cove Bridge.
- No. 9.—Thence to Rivière aux Saumons.
- No. 10.—Eastern side Salmon River to Yarmouth Township Line.

LONG ISLAND.

- No. 1.—From Petite to Tiberts.
- No. 2.—From latter residence to Grand Passage.

BRIER ISLAND.

No. 1.—Called Southern District, extended from Grand Passage to Moses Rice's south line.

No. 2.—Named Northern District, comprised remainder of highway to North Point.

In re-arranging the Districts around southern side of Grand Joggin, the portion of old Digby and Annapolis Post Road between junction of Highway leading towards Smith's Cove and western limit of No. 39, comprising width of Sypher farm and western part of Tucker homestead then occupied by Henry Oakes, was not attached to any District. This for a time caused much inconvenience and considerable annoyance. Eventually the residents of No. 34 to which as No. 2 it originally belonged, nobly consented to include this Tract in their limits. In 1828 these alterations suggested by experience, or rendered necessary by opening new Roads were made :—

- No. 3.—Light House Road added.
- No. 11.—The Mountain Road by Gilbert Post's residence.
- No. 12.—Cross Road from Main Highway to Gulliver's Hole.
- No. 13.—George Gilliland's east Line to Jacob Smith's west Line.
- No. 14.—From thence to top of Griffin's Hill.
- No. 15.—From Summit Griffin's Hill to west Line Trout Cove Block, including Cross Road to Bay of Fundy.
- No. 16.—West Line Trout Cove Block to James B. Carty's east Line.
- No. 17.—Thence "to east Line of late John Gidney's farm."
- No. 18.—To David Tidd's east Line.
- No. 19.—Last boundary to Petite Passage.

No. 20.—Same as old No. 18 with Abbot's Road and extension to residence of Jacob Woodman added.

No. 21.—Corresponded with former No. 19.

No. 22.— " " " " 20.

No. 23.— " " " " 21.

No. 24.— " " " " 22.

No. 25.— " " " " 23.

No. 26.—Comprised old No. 24, with extension to David Grant's west Line near Alder Cove.

Nos. 27, 28, 29 and 30 comprised same limits as late Nos. 25, 26, 27 and 28, respectively.

No. 31.—Covered the area of former No. 29, with settlers on southwest side angle of Digby Township.

No. 32.—Indetical to late No. 30.

No. 33.—Shortened more than one-half, was now limited between Bloomfield Corner and its former westerly bound.

No. 34.—From west Line of District 33 through North Range Settlement.

No. 35.—Same as old No. 33.

No. 36.—Similiar to original 34.

No. 37.—Corresponded to former No. 35.

No. 38.—Indetical with old No. 36.

No. 39.—Same as former No. 37.

No. 40.—Consonant with late No. 38.

No. 41.—Indetical to former No. 39.

No. 42.—Extended from Bear River Bridge along Sissiboo Road.

No. 43.—Cross Road from Nichols Corner to Marshalltown.

No. 44.—Summit Craige's or Lee's Hill westerly to Bloomfield Corner, including those then residing in latter Settlement.

No. 45.—Cross Road to Sabeantown on Abraham Brooks east Line, with latter Street east of David Grant's western boundary.

TOWNSHIP OF CLARE.

No. 1.—Same as former District having that number.

No. 2.—Clare Township line to dwelling of Jacques Comeau.

No. 3.—From thence to centre of Grosses Coques Bridge including Second Division Highway between Doucet's and Comeau's farms.

- No. 4.—Centre of Grosses Coques Bridge to Ephraim Thibault's.
- No. 5.—From thence to St. Marié Church, including Second Division between Thibedeau's and Boudreau's farms.
- No. 6.—From the Church to Benjamin LeBlanc's, including Second Division from Boudreau's to Damas Gaudet's.
- No. 7.—From Benjamin LeBlanc's to John D. Saulnier's with Second Division between Simon Saulnier's and Joseph Comeau's farms.
- No. 8.—From John D. Saulnier's to east side Meteghan Bridge, with Second Division between Damase Thériault's and Comeau's farms.
- No. 9.—East side of Meteghan Bridge to Isaac Robicheau's with Second Division between Th. Thériault's and Thibedeau's farms.
- No. 10.—From Isaac Robicheau's to Anselm B. Doucet's with Second Division on Jesse Oake's Line.
- No. 11.—Anselm B. Doucet's to centre Cape Cove Bridge.
- No. 12.—From thence to Salmon River.
- No. 13.—From the latter stream to the Yarmouth line.

LONG ISLAND.

- No. 1.—From Northern Cove to lot No. 20.
- No. 2.—From thence to east side of Bridge on No. 37.
- No. 3.—Thence to Petite Passage.

BRIER ISLAND.

Southern or No. 1 District.—From south end of Island to Moses Rice's south line.

Northern or No. 2 District.—From last boundary to Northern Point.

As settlements advanced or others commenced, and population increased, additional Districts were formed. In 1830, No. 14 of Clare was established, beginning by Main Road and extending towards Tuskett Road to Charles Gaudet's. Cross Road in Clare between Lots of Joseph Comeau and Pierre LeBlanc, constituted District No. 15 same Term. The limits of Nos. 16 and 18 were not found on the Records. The Districts on Long Island were revised in 1832 as follows:—

- No. 1.—From North East Cove to Lot 24.
- No. 2.—From thence to Lot 37.

No. 3.—Lot 37 to eastern line of No. 56.

No. 4.—Lot 56 to Petite Passage.

No. 5.—Road to Dartmouth Farm.

In 1833, No. 46 formerly that part of No. 39 between Harris Brook and Bear River Ferry, was established; also, No. 47 from Bear River Ferry to Lake Hill; and No. 48 comprising Haines Cross Road and South Range west of that highway. No. 49 between Trout and Stony Brooks, Marshalltown, formed, 1834.

During December Term, 1835, No. 50 between Melancon's and McConnell's Brooks; No. 51 being Thomas or Bloomfield Road from eastern end to Van Buskirk's west line; and No. 52 from Yarmouth Road to Provost or Duck Pond Lake, were formed in Digby Township. At same time, the Township Line Road from Digby and Yarmouth Post Road at John Holden's extending eastwardly to rear line of lot 21 south of Sissiboo River, originally granted to Joseph Potter, but assigned by grant of confirmation to Colonel John Taylor, and now owned by Jovite Belliveau, next east of Railway Crossing, and from latter point *immediately* south of Line then dividing Digby, now Weymouth, and Clare Townships, to Back Road from Sissiboo to Yarmouth, at present called New Tusket Road, was constituted District No. 20 Cross Road from Digby Neck Road, Upper Rossway, to head of St. Mary's Bay Marsh, attached same Term to No. 9. Also, No. 22, Digby, was extended to Tamerack Swale on Cross Road to North Range Corner. This District was further lengthened two years afterward to base line of lots fronting St. Mary's Bay. District No. 3, Brier Island, from Elisha Payson's north-east line to Northern Point, was erected in December, 1836. The New Tusket Road District No. 17 was then divided thus:—that portion between Michael Wood's south line and centre of Bridge across West or Carleton Branch of Tusket River, was created No. 19; while remainder of old District lying between latter point and James Manzer's eastern line, was proclaimed No. 21. In December, 1837, No. 53 from west side Ellenwood Brook to Marr's Brook, was taken from No. 20. Road from North Range to north-east Branch of Sissiboo River, was designated No. 54. That part of No. 9, Digby, between Edward Bishop's west line and the Town District, was constituted No. 55. On Long Island, the tract from west line of lot 6 to lot 24, was recorded as Road District 6. This completes the record to opening of Digby County Sessions in 1838. Space will not permit later particulars.

It is therefore omitted, though reluctantly. The reader will however, observe that no list of Road Districts are named in the Contents of any Chapter.

One of the earlier manufacturies was a Fulling Mill erected by Daniel Ray previous to 1799, on a Brook some distance from the old highway called "Thomson's Road," also often styled "Broad Cove Road." Large quantities of homespun woollen cloth were dressed in this establishment. A Road from Thomson's Road to the Mill was opened by the old Annapolis County Sessions, July 19th, 1799. This was the last place of turnpike inaugurated by that Court of Sessions in present County of Digby. Splendid bricks were manufactured at a very early period by Joseph Symonds in what is now known as Woodman's Brickyard at Little Joggin. Jacob Woodman and some of his immediate descendants, continued the business very profitably in later years. Another Brickyard was to be found in New Edinburgh.

The only Tornado that visited the County occurred April 23rd, 1847. It chiefly traversed the eastern and northern portions, notably Hillsburgh Township, where some buildings were demolished. No very extensive damage, however, was suffered. The Legislature in 1838 granted a subsidy of twenty pounds to one Oat Mill in each County. Two Competitors in Digby County applied for this bonus. William Johnson of Waterford obtained a Certificate from Clerk of the Peace, July, 1838, under order of the General Sessions, that his Manufactory then in full operation, had existed continuously since 1831. This Mill stood on Johnson's Brook, southern side of highway. William Hobbs of St. Mary's Bay petitioned the Assembly in 1838 for aid to construct his Oat Mill which was erected on Hobbs' or Melancon's Brook, west end of Plympton Section, northern side of Post Road. This was origin of the bonus to each County. He had a similar Certificate from the Sessions, and obtained the County indemnity granted by the Provincial Parliament. George Barnaby was his miller.

CHAPTER XVIII.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY CONTINUED — VISIT OF GOVERNOR
FALKLAND—SCHOOLS AND GENERAL LITERARY ADVANCE-
MENT—SEQUEL OF INTRODUCTION NEW EDUCATION ACT—
CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION IN CLARE.

As most of the Acadians reared large families, the Catholics were increasing rapidly. Some Irish also, professing that faith, settled in Digby, Weymouth, New Tuskett and Clare. St. Marié Parish, thirty-one miles long from Sissiboo River to Rivière aux Saumons, was quite inefficient for Catechistical and other important purposes. A separation at Meteghan River being deemed advisable, the Parishioners elected Six Deputies—Aimable Doucet, Amand Lanoue, Hilarion Thériault, Jean Baptiste Saulnier, Francois Comeau, Jr., and Anselm LeBlanc—to petition Right Reverend P. Denault, Bishop of Quebec, to which Nova Scotia was then attached, for the necessary change. During his visit to Clare in 1803, a Decree was issued, establishing a new Parish between Meteghan and Salmon Rivers, whenever latter district should contain one hundred and eighty families; but the priest should reside at St. Marié. This was soon accomplished. Subsequently, Belliveau's Cove and Corberie, were constituted the Parish of St. Bernard. Weymouth has since been annexed thereto. The southeast side of Ste. Mary's Bay east of Weymouth Barrens forms Parish of St. Croix. Digby and northern Peninsula are attached to Annapolis. As the Chapel on Lot 33 became insufficient to seat the congregations and was north of the centre, Ste. Marié built a Chapel in 1812 near shore of St. Mary's Bay northwest side of Post Road, about opposite present fine structure, which was erected to succeed the other, burned by the conflagration of 1820. Chapels have also been since erected at Salmon River on northwestern side of highway; Meteghan, on eastern side of Post Road; Belliveau's Cove, southeastern side of highway; Weymouth Bridge, east of Main Street, opposite People's Methodist Church. It was consecrated in 1893. Corberie has a Chapel on northwestern Corner of Post Road and Thibedeau Road to Concession. One stands in Digby, on southeastern corner of King and Prince William Streets. Another has been erected at

Waterford on southern side of old Post Road, summit of Sea Wall Hill.

The Church of England was not inactive. St. Peter's at Sissiboo, was soon reared and opened on lot donated by Colonel Moody. In 1819, Digby Neck became a distinct Parish. During Rectorship of Rev. William Bullock over Trinity Parish, several Churches were erected in the County. A Church was promptly constructed on a handsome site north of highway, donated by *Major* Robert Timpany. Long and Briar Islands were constituted the Parish of Westport in 1825. A Church was built on Brier Island. But the Dissenters soon attracted the congregation, and the edifice was consequently sold to Wesleyans. The Church at Barton on eastern side of Hewett's Corner, was erected about same period. May 14th, 1842, William J. Hunt conveyed site of present edifice in Marshalltown, on southern side of Old Post Road and called St. Paul's, bounded westerly by Lot eighteen. Another was constructed subsequently in Sandy Cove, on northern side of Post Road. Benjamin Potter presented to the Society for Propagation of the Gospel, one thousand six hundred feet of ground on western side of his farm southern side of old Road to Bear River bounded southwestwardly by Edward Bryant's land. St. Matthew's Church in western portion of Parish of St. Clements, comprising ancient Clements Township, was speedily reared thereon. At South Range, one was built on northern side of highway a short distance westerly from the present Baptist Chapel and Public School Building.

When the Wesleyan sect was revived in Digby by Rev. William Sutcliffe as previously noted, the Warringtons, Letteney's and Starks were among principal adherents. As the Churches in Nova Scotia had been under care of English Conference since beginning of nineteenth century, nearly all the Clergymen were natives of the mother land. Their labours were rewarded by crowded audiences, and many espoused their teachings, especially in the suburbs of Digby town, Centreville, Sandy Cove, and Brier Island. Some at Smith's Cove also united with them. James Morehouse and Samuel Cornwell were leaders at Centreville. But many years elapsed before places of worship were erected. The successive Pastors at Annapolis preached at various points of old Digby Township during second, third and fourth decades of this Century. Finally, a commodious Chapel was constructed in Digby on northwestern corner of Sydney Street and the Alley

between Water and Queen Streets, previous to 1837. The sect was afterwards greatly aided by George Henderson, Esquire, who removed to our County town from Annapolis, and prosecuted an extensive mercantile business very profitably for many years. On Brier Island, the Wesleyans and Baptists eventually attracted the Episcopalian followers; and the Methodists soon purchased the Parish Church. At Smith's Cove, the latter assisted in building the first Baptist Chapel, on condition they should occupy it in proportion to their investment. The respective services, however, to be held without interference with those of either. At Brighton, Barton, and Plympton also, services were soon held, with similar results. William B. Bent, Esquire, a blacksmith with Israel L. Bent who emigrated to Brighton from the Annapolis Valley, were material aids to the cause. A Class comprising William B. Bent and wife, Major Durland and partner, Edward Everett and companion, Mr. and Mrs. Freeman Trefry, was formed. The first Wesleyan Church on St. Mary's Bay was erected. In Digby, the present handsome Church was built on south side Prince William Street. At Weymouth, William Payson, John P. Dahlgren and Edward H. Oakes were prominent early members. A small Chapel was soon erected on site of present People's Church, near northwestern side of highway south of lower Bridge, on a lot donated by Mr. Dahlgren. In 1856, the congregation at Sandy Cove erected the one now standing on northern side of Post Road, west of highway leading to Bay of Fundy. A Union House of Worship, now occupied exclusively by Methodists, was built at Plympton, west of Road to Breakwater, about 1876. During later years, the adherents at Brighton and Barton, Bloomfield, Centreville, Upper Rossway, Culloden, Weymouth and Smith's Cove, have completed commodious and pretty structures. Circuits have been established at Digby including Culloden and Smith's Cove; Hillsburgh comprising present Township of Clements in Annapolis County; St. Mary's Bay, Bloomfield and Weymouth; Digby Neck and Westport. Before the Chapel at Bloomfield was finished, meetings were held monthly by the Weymouth Clergymen in dwelling of Charles Thomas and elsewhere.

Meanwhile, the Baptists were advancing rapidly. The Revivals of 1804, 1806, and 1809, under Messrs. Towner, Crandall, and James Manning, had culminated in large additions to the pioneer Church, which led to establishment of separate Churches on Digby Neck, Brier Island, and in Clements, as already described. In 1821, the Clements Church received many additions, who greatly strengthened the society, especially in Bear River. The formation of a distinct Church was proposed, conceded, and duly instituted

at Bear River in autumn of 1821, as Second Clements or First Hillsburgh Church, including present Township of Hillsburgh, and having on its register the following members:—*Benjamin Potter, *Isaac Marshall, *Mrs. Abigail Marshall, Mrs. Silas Rice, Christopher Harris, Mrs. Elizabeth Harris, David Whitman, Mrs. David Whitman, George Rice, Mrs. George Rice, Joseph Dunn, Israel Rice, Miss Mary Miller, Miss Sophia Miller, Miss Ann Miller, Mrs. Edward Dunn, *William Dunn, senior;—Deacons, David Whitman, Israel Rice; Benjamin Potter, Clerk. Those marked by an asterisk, resided west of mouth of the River. It is almost impossible to obtain particulars concerning formation of early Baptist and Methodist Churches during this and following decade, as many records are not available. The exact periods when places of worship were dedicated are equally uncertain. All positive statements, however, are reliable. Every statement is as nearly correct as can be ascertained. All documents connected with Catholic and Episcopal Churches have been carefully preserved. A Baptist house of worship was erected about 1827 on site of present Chapel at Weymouth Point. Another called "The Tabernacle," was also reared and soon completed at Mapletree Corner, Sissiboo, eastern side of old Post Road, on the original Hankinson farm. The Brier Island people arranged to build on present location. The ground was donated by William Rice. The era of Sermons in private dwellings, barns, school houses, and the open air, was passing away. Religious freedom, coupled with increase of population and multiplication of capital, were inducing comfortable edifices for divine services in various centres. A more generous spirit by Episcopalians towards Dissenters was apparent. Each denomination, Catholic and Protestant, were worshipping freely as they desired. This happy consummation has since remained unbroken. Baptists were the most flourishing sect during first four decades of this century. In all the English districts except town of Digby and the Post Road from Episcopal Church, Sissiboo, to the Bridge, they were rapidly preponderating. Pastors were stationed over all the Churches. This united and perpetuated the communicants. In third decade, several new structures were built. The Brier Island Church comprised following members, on Tuesday, July 8th, 1828:—Samuel Bancroft, Licensed Preacher; Franklin Potter, Andrew Coggins, Joseph Crocker, Deacons; Loce Denton, Clerk; Jacob Titus, John Rice, Moses Rice, James McDormand, John Peters, Jabez Snow, Moses Morrell, Ethel Davis, James Jeffery, Robert McDormand, John Medlar, Sarah Crocker, Elizabeth Coggins, Margaret Snow, Abigail Potter, Jane Bancroft, Deborah Morrell, Amelia Davis, Lois Collins, Anna Towner, Sarah Potter, Eliza Morrell, Mehitabel

Potter, Elizabeth McNeill, Anna Denton, Hannah Peters, Susanah Perry, Rebecca McDormand, Jemima Lewis. A number of these lived on Long Island. As time advanced and membership increased, a distinct organization became expedient. March 17th, 1834, the Long Island Church was constituted by Rev. Ebenezer Stronach with twenty-six members,—Joseph Crocker and Samuel Ring being chosen Deacons; John Israel, Clerk. In following year, 1835, a House of Worship was erected in Bear River Village, on northern side of Post Road near Blakeslie's Corner. In 1836, the members of Digby Neck Church living in Sandy Cove, Mink Cove, Little River, Tiddville, and East Ferry, united in forming the Second Digby Neck Church, with headquarters at Little River. One year later, the edifice still occupied was completed at summit of Craige's Hill, on corner of Post Road and that through Digby Ridge. It was dedicated July 2nd, 1837, by Revs. Edward Manning, Charles Randall, Adam Wilson and Henry Saunders. The Baptists now re-entered Digby town. On Sunday afternoon, July 2nd, 1837, Rev. Joseph Crandall of New Brunswick, previously named, brother of Peter Crandall who preached first Baptist discourse there twenty-eight years before, delivered a sermon in an unoccupied house. He was accompanied by Rev. Adam Wilson of Maine, United States, who at close of the service, baptized William L. Bent, M. D., and his sister, Mrs. Phineas Lovett, Jr., afterwards Mrs. Richard Shaw Stephens in Annapolis Basin. This was the earliest immersion performed in the town, and was witnessed by an immense concourse. In 1838, the people of Smith's Cove erected a Chapel on land deeded by Daniel Sulis at forks of old and new Post Roads opposite Cross Road to Lansdowne—the Methodists to occupy it in proportion to their investment, but without interference with Baptist services, and *vice versa*. During same year, the first Baptist Chapel near head of St. Mary's Bay was finished. It stood on land donated by Neil McNeil, grandson of the loyalist bearing that name, on southern side of Post Road, having the Cemetery in its rear. When Elders Crandall and Wilson visited Digby in 1837, the latter as Editor of *Zion's Advocate*, a denominational paper published in Maine, stated therein, that he "found three or four Baptist members who had come in from other Churches, and some others friendly to Baptist sentiments." Among these, besides Dr. Bent and Mrs. Stephens, was the late Edward Manning Marshall, merchant, a son of Solomon Marshall, Sr., lost in the *Caroline*, and grandson of Anthony Marshall who emigrated from lots 36 and 37 Wilmot, to Marshaltown in 1795. He proved a valuable ally. September 30th, 1839, the Digby Baptist Church was organized, comprising Rev. Samuel Bancroft, Pastor; William

L. Bent, Mrs. Richard Shaw Stephens, Edward M. Marshall, Mrs. Philip Taylor, Wentworth H. Quigley and Mrs. Wentworth H. Quigley—seven in all. Dr. Bent and W. H. Quigley, Deacons; W. L. Bent, Clerk. It included Broad Cove, and also Digby Neck to Williams' or Hutchinson's Brook.

A house of worship was completed in 1842 on eastern side of Queen Street, between Mount and Church, on a lot presented by Deacon Bent. In 1837 and 1842, under preaching by Elders Henry Saunders, Israel Potter, Charles Randall and John C. Morse, many were added to the several Churches in the County, particularly First Hillsburgh, Sissibou and Digby Neck. Being sufficiently numerous to sustain a distinct organization, travel would thereby be avoided. Those members of Second Clements Church residing at Smith's Cove, planned separation from the parent flock. March 16th, 1842, twelve of those,—Stephen Jones Samuel Rice, James H. Marshall, Benjamin Hardy, Mrs. Dorothy Rice, Mrs. Abigail Marshall, Mrs. Maria Germain, Mrs. Hannah Crouse, Mrs. Hannah W. Hardy, Miss Agnes J. Woodman, Miss Eliza Winchester and Mrs. Matilda Taylor, were constituted the Second Hillsburgh Church, located at Smith's Cove. Benjamin Hardy and Samuel Rice, Deacons; Clerk, Benjamin Hardy. The Sissiboo Church had increased from seven at institution to about three hundred, scattered over Marshalltown, southeast shore of St. Mary's Bay to Clare line, New Tusket, North Range, Digby Ridge, Grand Joggin and South Range, all under care of one clergyman. One hundred and seventy-two residing long distances from the centre at Weymouth, decided to ask for Dismissions which were granted, to form a society in their respective vicinities. Accordingly, Rev. Charles Randall, Pastor of Sissiboo Church, accompanied by Rev. William Burton, of Yarmouth, formed the New Tusket Church, July 22nd, 1843, with thirty-eight members Henry Charlton Sabean, Sr., Deacon; Patrick Nowlan, Clerk. On 28th of same month, the St. Mary's Bay Church was inaugurated in the Chapel at Barton, comprising John Clements, Sr., and sixty-one others. Henry Greene, Sr., Deacon; William Warner, Sr., Clerk. Next day forty brothers and sisters in Christ united to form the "Digby Joggins Church"—Thomas Bacon, Joseph Nichols, Deacons; Holmes Chipman, Clerk. This is now styled Hill Grove Church. The settlements of Beaver River, Brookville, Cedar Lake and Springfield, had formed a part of the limits covered by the Second Yarmouth Church organized at the Ponds, now Hebron, April 15th, 1837, to include also both sides of the Second Pond, from the Narrows Bridge, with Ohio and Lake Settlements,—all in the Township and County of Yarmouth.

Rev. Harris Harding Pastor of the First Yarmouth Church from origin in 1797 and over the Second Church just named, preached frequently in Beaver River School House. Some of the residents joined former Church before the division: and Jonathan Raymond was elected Deacon of Second Church at its formation. Like those of Sissiboo and Clements, numerous additions at different periods were recorded; among which, the "Beaver River Section" largely shared. Deeming themselves ripe for an individual branch, thirty-three east of Wellington were dismissed August 8th, 1846, and constituted the Beaver River Church by Elder Harding on 22nd of same month.

The old Baptist Association for Nova Scotia and New Brunswick formed in 1800 at Lower Granville, having been limited to Nova Scotia by fraternal withdrawal of New Brunswick Churches in 1822, followed by instituting an Association for that colony, the original body from its extensive area, decided to separate into three—the Western Association comprising the Churches in Counties of Annapolis, Digby, Yarmouth and Shelburne; the Central, including King's Hants, Lunenburg and Halifax; while the Eastern covered Colechester, Cumberland, Pictou, Sydney, now Antigonish, Cape Breton, Inverness, Victoria, Richmond,—and also Prince Edward Island. Rev. Silas T. Rand, a Baptist, having become conversant with the Mic-mac dialect, had several years previously aroused the interest and enlisted sympathies of leading Protestants in favor of missioning the Indians in Maritime Provinces. A body called the "Society for Evangelization of the Mic-mac Indians," was started in Halifax during 1850, officered as follows:—*Chairman*, Rev. Ephraim Evans, Wesleyan Clergyman; *Corresponding Secretary*, Rev. Edmund A. Crawley, D. D., Baptist; *Recording Secretary*, Rev. Peter G. McGregor, Presbyterian; *Treasurer*, George E. Morton, Esquire. Subscriptions in aid of the mission soon realized a Contingent Fund; and Rev. Mr. Rand was eventually appointed Missionary. As much of his labours were devoted to the Aboriginies of Digby County, a brief statement of their condition at that period is here introduced. A tract of land west of West Branch of Bear River, was granted to *Captain* Christopher Benson, senior, Christopher Benson, junior, William Benson, and James Ettridge, January 4th, 1787. The Government having granted vast areas formerly occupied by Indians, it was deemed expedient to reserve a parcel expressly for those people, and also induce them, if possible, to improve their respective lots, and become permanent residents. Four hundred and fifty acres of

the Grant, being Ettridge's share, having reverted to the Crown by his failure to fulfil terms of colonization, was formally escheated, and then allotted to Micmacs roaming over the country. Though the effort was but partially successful, this location is designated Indian Hill. A neat Catholic Chapel was erected there before 1838, according to a Petition of Andrew Meuse, Chief of the Indians, presented to the House of Assembly by Mr. Holland, member for Annapolis County, February 16th, 1838, praying "a small Annual Grant by the Legislature, to assist them in procuring the periodical attendance of a Catholic Clergyman for performing sacred duties in the Chapel lately erected in that settlement." This memorial was "*Ordered, To lie on the Table.*"

No further action was taken thereon. The most industrious cleared and greatly improved their portions, particularly the Chief and his son James Meuse, who succeeded to the Chieftancy after his father's death. These improvements benefitted them largely, and also cemented more closely the ties binding them to British rule. The Commissioner for Indian Affairs appointed by the Provincial Government, periodically donated blankets and other necessities towards their comfort. But no amount of influence could persuade the authorities to aid any religious movement in their behalf. Efforts to christianize, must emanate from private sources. These, when tested, proved mostly ineffectual. The enterprise was ultimately abandoned. At first meeting of Western Association in Yarmouth, June 7th, 9th, and 10th, 1851, the Nietaux Church, by letter, suggested instituting a Baptist Mission among the Acadian French, especially in Digby and Yarmouth Counties. In 1847, John W. Barss, a wealthy merchant of Wolfville, had subscribed five pounds as nucleus of a fund for this purpose. After consideration the Domestic Missionary Board was instructed to take measures accordingly. Rev. Obed. Chute, a clergyman of high standing in the denomination, being chosen missionary by this Board on August 27th, 1851, and to commence his labours during following October, in the Township of Clare, for surveying the field. He visited families successively, conversed, read the Scriptures, and prayed. Several families received him cordially, treated him kindly, and listened to his instructions with much interest. He learned in this way that many of them possessed deep religious impressions. Greatly encouraged to persevere, he proceeded to Grande Ligne Institute, County of Leinster, now St. John's, Lower Canada, to become a thorough French scholar, and acquire information on management and results of the similar work in that

Province. At Digby, August 25th, 1852, the Home Missionary Board confirmed him French Missionary. The earliest Association held in Digby County, was the third Session of the Western, on Brier Island, June 11th, 13th and 14th, 1853, Elder Charles Randall, Moderator. Action of Home Missionary Board was confirmed, and its management entrusted to a French Mission Board residing in Yarmouth and Digby. The missionary's residence was erected in 1855 and 1856 at Tusket, Yarmouth County. Favourable reports were presented annually to the Association. The first immersion was reported in 1857; but in following year, the missionary resigned, on account of ill health. He had officiated as travelling Catechist and Colporteur, since no openings for ordinary public services had yet appeared. In 1859, Elder Michael Normanday, of Grande Ligne, became his successor. Additional conversions and baptisms were reported in successive years. A small building for religious services was completed at Plympton in 1861. It stood on northern side of Post Road just west of Purdy's Brook. In 1864, the Board announced an interesting Sabbath School; also reported a tract of land at Saulnierville, Clare, having a dwelling, had been purchased, and the mission removed thither. March 2nd, 1870, the Acadian French Mission Church was organized with thirty-three members, twenty-nine of whom were converts of the mission, though but ten were redeemed from Catholicism. It must be remembered, however, that this Church was erected on St. Mary's Bay with North Range, Wagoner, Doucet and Burton Settlements in the rear; and did not include the Converts in Clare, nor yet those residing in Yarmouth. In 1883, Mr. Normandy removed to Weldford, New Brunswick. Rev. F. E. Rouleau of Canada, succeeded him as Missionary in April, 1885; but after an unfruitful incumbency, resigned in 1890, and became a citizen of Manitoba. The mission is now vacant, and the premises at Tusket, Saulnierville and Plympton passed into other hands.

While these efforts were progressing, the English Baptists were advancing. In 1849, the first Chapel in New Tusket was erected, just west of highway, on land presented by John Mullen, Chapel at Sandy Cove was erected in 1856. About four years later, the people of Bear River opened the present fine structure on southern side of old Cross Road leading from Post Road west side of River to its mouth, a short distance west of last named highway. In same year, one was erected in Beaver River on western side of Post Road, about quarter of a mile southerly from Yarmouth County

line. The Church at Freeport was built in 1861 ; that of Tiverton in 1865. Thirty-four members of Long Island Church residing at centre and east of island, were regularly constituted the Tiverton Church in 1872—Chesley O'Singer, Deacon; Charles J. Pynd, Clerk. In 1874, six Baptists of Carleton, Yarmouth County and Forest Glen, Digby County, united in forming the Forest Glen Church—John Gavel and William Brittain, Deacons; Z. C. Vickery, Clerk. In 1873, a new place of worship at Weymouth was reported to the Convention by Committee on State of the Denomination. New Houses of Worship were dedicated at Centreville, New Tusket and Little River in 1876, or following year; at North Range Corner, May 6th, 1877; at Barton, November 18th, 1877; at Culloden in 1884; Smith's Cove, June 13th, 1886; about the same period at Upper Rossway within limits of the Digby Church; and at Plympton, March 25th, 1888.

The Second Adventists made their appearance in Bear River about 1842. Rev. William M. Ingham was an early preacher from the United States. A Church was formed, consisting of Israel Rice a founder of the First Hillsburgh Baptist Church, and others. A place of worship styled "The Tabernacle," was built on southern side of the highway leading up the River from the town, a short distance west of the bridges over West and East Branches. The sect spread to Smith's Cove, where another Church was subsequently formed. Services were held in the Orange Hall, adjoining the Post Office. Edward W. Potter, Esquire, Postmaster, was the leading spirit. A Chapel was erected about 1875, on northern side of highway from Victoria Bridge through Smith's Cove, about twenty rods west of Mr. Potter's residence. No other branches were established in the County.

The Disciples of Christ, often called Campbellites, also entered the County in same decade. Elder Donald Crawford at present time of New Glasgow, Prince Edward Island and Editor of *The Christian*, visited Southville in winter of 1852. From thence he proceeded to Lower Rossway, where he preached in the school house, creating much interest among the youth. These services were opposed by many in the community. He next visited Duck Pond Settlement now Southville and Riverdale. After describing his interpretation of the Bible to Stephen Steele and John E. Wagoner, in latter's residence, Crawford accepted Mr. Wagoner's invitation to preach next day. He afterwards left, but returned three weeks

later, when Mr. Steele was immersed. During a subsequent visit, Wagoner with two sons and two daughters also became Disciples. About close of 1852, five others having joined the six already named, the eleven were constituted the earliest Church of Disciples in the County. Though a few besides were immersed in different sections, no other societies were then formed. Crawford found some warm friends on Briar Island among Baptists and others, but no followers appeared. In 1859, the Disciples Church at Milton, Queen's County, despatched Elder George Garraty to Westport. He immersed a number, who were organized into a Church. Although these Churches were one hundred miles from any others, Elder Crawford frequently visited them. Elders Joseph A. Gates, Harris Greenlaw, and several others, visited South Range and Gulliver's Cove, as well as Westport and Southville during succeeding years. In 1876, the South Range Church was instituted, Thomas J. Zeigler and Benjamin Marshall being leaders. Another was formed in Gulliver's Settlement, managed by George Thomas and others. These are all the branches ever formed within the County. Houses of Worship were erected on Briar Island, at Southville, Gulliver's Cove and South Range.

The Presbyterian denomination has a small Church in Digby and at Bay View, composed chiefly of the Turnbulls and other descendants of the immigrants who came from Scotland in last century. They formerly held services in the old Temperance Hall; but have recently purchased the Baptist Chapel on Queen Street, where meetings are held occasionally by the Pastor in Annapolis.

The Seventh Day Adventists was introduced to Tiverton by Mr. Charles Robbins a son of George A. Robbins. In November, 1892, Amos E. Outhouse and family, James MacKay and family, with Byron Outhouse and family, became adherents. A Church was formed, comprising adult members of those households.

When as previously noted, Governor Kempt left Halifax, October 5th, 1826, accompanied by *Captain* Leith, of the British Army, to visit western Counties of the Province, he received a most cordial reception everywhere. Hence, his successors would not hesitate on that account, to undertake similar journeys. Lord Falkland commissioned in 1840, amidst the stormy political contests, afforded Digby another welcome opportunity to demonstrate her universal loyalty. Besides the usual profuse displays shared by all, the High Sheriff Jacob Roop read this

ADDRESS.

"To HIS EXCELLENCY the Right Honourable Lucius Bentinck, Viscount Falkland, &c., &c., &c.

May it please Your Excellency.

We the Sheriff, Clergy, Magistrates, and other Inhabitants of the County of Digby, beg leave most respectfully to welcome Your Excellency to this distant part of Your Excellency's Government, as it affords us the opportunity of expressing our loyal attachment to Her Majesty, and our esteem for Your Excellency, Her Majesty's Representative.

We are gratified by the personal interest evinced by Your Excellency in these repeated visits, and we believe that their tendency will be to promote the welfare of the people, and strengthen our connexion with the Parent State.

We would also most respectfully beg Your Excellency will be pleased to convey to Lady Falkland our sense of the honour she has been pleased to confer upon us by this visit, and our best wishes that it may be attended with pleasure.

Digby, 26th August, 1844."

His Excellency was pleased to make the following

REPLY.

"Gentlemen :—

I have much satisfaction in thanking you in the name of the Queen, for the expression of loyal attachment to Her Majesty conveyed in your Address.

I feel very sensibly the kind reception you have now as heretofore extended to me on the occasion of my visit to this beautiful neighbourhood, and am gratified by the statement of your opinion that the tendency of such visits on the part of the Sovereign's Representative is to promote the welfare of the people, and strengthen the connection of the Colony with the Parent State.

Lady Falkland desires that I will offer you her acknowledgments for your hearty welcome, which has added much to the pleasure with which her visit to this romantic part of the country has been attended."

In continuing a review of the educational work, special prominence is given to the visit and Lectures of James William Dawson, Esquire, first Provincial Superintendent of Education, under twenty-third section of the School Act, passed in 1850. It was emphatically the dawning of a new era in literary circles, since the masses were then primarily addressed on the momentous subject of education by a representative of the Government. While space will not warrant insertion of his entire Report to Hon. Joseph Howe, Provincial Secretary, the following copious extracts are cheerfully given. He Lectured in Court House, Digby, May 1st, 1851, and in the Sessions House, Clare, on Wednesday, May 7th, 1851.

The meeting in the District of Clare was respectable. I addressed the audience in English, and Rev. Mr. Geary recapitulated the topics referred to, with much additional matter in French. Some remarks were also made by other gentlemen present, but no resolution offered. In some of the Schools of this District, the instruction is solely in the French language; in others English is taught by teachers ignorant of French. Teachers here should be well acquainted with both languages. Clare had last summer seventeen schools, five of which I visited. They were supported by £109 18s. 10½p. from the Province. Number of pupils enrolled, 422, out of about six hundred children in the District.

In Digby, the meeting was comparatively small. The School Commissioners showed interest. I also lectured in Weymouth and Bear River; at both places are good schools, and apparently much interest in education.

The Grammar School in Digby is useful; and the long residence of the Teacher, William Loudett, gives permanence and efficiency. There is also in the Town a large and efficient Common School. I visited eleven schools in this District. There were thirty-three therein last summer, supported by £536 15s. 9p., from the people supplemented by £204 from the Provincial Treasury. The average salary of teachers was £33. 13s., from the people, £12 11s. 11p., from the Province. Pupils in attendance 985, out of a total of fifteen hundred children estimated in the School Commissioners District, comprising all the County except Clare. School buildings of fair size and very respectable in area and style, were now being erected by voluntary subscription in almost every settlement." The extensive school districts were divided by the people, or in some

cases, by the Commissioners. Those in towns and villages were limited thereto; while each rural hamlet bounded generally by a forest or some natural feature of the landscape, comprised a single district. These usually covered from two to five miles. Sometimes, two houses existed in one lengthy settlement, while a few were without such buildings. Everything in educational matters depended on individual action. While the inhabitants were being trained slowly to appreciate advanced methods, but little practical work was accomplished. Most of the structures erected in the fourth and fifth decades of present century, were from fifteen to twenty-five feet square, and well finished. Some were built by a single generous person, and opened for benefit of the public. Among the houses of these periods were that Digby Ridge in 1840, on line between lots three and four, northwestern side of highway; North Range Corner, about same time; in Bloomfield east of Railway Crossing, northern side of Road; on southern side of Road from Salmon River to Springfield, nearly two miles from St. Mary's Bay; at Broad Cove; in Marshalltown; a second one in Southville; one at New Tuskett in 1840, on the hill south of West or Carleton Branch of Tuskett River, west side of highway; H. C. Sabeau, Sr., built another on his land now owned by a son of same name, east of highway, and north of latter's residence. A third was constructed in northern section about 1842, north of Ford's; in Kinneytown, on southern side of Post Road, near eastern Line of Lot seventy-five; at Plympton, on western side of Road leading to Plympton Station, east of that Street; at Freeport from Post Road to Dartmouth Farms. Many teachers were then employed for terms of three or six months each, and even for longer periods. Some of these were quite proficient; others very inferior. In addition to those already mentioned, John V. Cahill taught many years in various parts of the County, giving general satisfaction. Miss Totten successfully instructed junior pupils in Digby many years; Benjamin McConnell, Holmes Chipman, Samuel Martin Randall, Miss Deborah C. Snow, Miss Hepzibath Hardy, Thomas C. Kerr, Thomas C. Wheelock, Joseph B. Whipple, John Hood in Weymouth; Thomas Mildon, Wentworth Snow, Alexander Ross at Bear River, Miss Margaret A. Whipple, Miss Sarah Winchester, Samuel T. Bacon, Patrick Nowlan,—Alexander Ross of North Range; W. S. J. Davidson and Dennis Donahue. At a very early period in the history of Digby, a school was established by the Society for Propagation of the Gospel, among the Africans of Brinley Town, under superintendence of Rev. Mr. Viets, Sr., Alexander Long was the first teacher. After his death, the Rector

being unable to obtain a competent successor, assumed the position for a lengthened period. In 1806, Misses Jane Totten and Margaret Hughes formed those children into a Parish Sabbath School. They afterwards successively taught the day school also. A building for this purpose was erected about 1844 on south-eastern side of Digby Ridge highway about one quarter mile from summit of Craige's Hill. After Brinley Town became depopulated by removals, a benevolent English Company styled "Dr. Bray's Associates," had meanwhile furnished a small yearly stipend towards salary of the teacher for the few residing around the Joggins and at Jordantown, on condition that the parents should provide the board and lodgings. The project was but partially successful, from lack of interest by those sought to be benefitted, coupled with lack of keen preceptions in many cases.

The uncertainties surrounding employment of teachers and payment of salaries under prevailing system, deterred them from securing requisite education for the work. In some sections, no schools were taught for successive years. This deplorable dilemma eventually led to a valuable solution. In 1864, the Compulsory Education Act passed the Provincial Parliament. Under its salutary provisions, a radical change took place.

Heretofore, the people of Digby County had depended entirely for literature upon outside productions. In 1857, a deaf mute named David A. Nicholson circulated the Prospectus of a weekly newspaper devoted to local interests, which would be issued weekly in Digby from beginning of 1858, to be called the *Weekly Athenæum*. But this commendable enterprise proved a failure for want of sufficient patronage. A second venture was launched on Tuesday, December 6th, 1859, by Messrs. Albert E. Dodge of Annapolis County, and Ingraham B. Gidney, son of Angus M. Gidney, formerly Editor of the *Yarmouth Herald*, a native of Sandy Cove in this County, who then issued in Digby the first number of "*The Acadian*, an eight paged weekly paper, twelve by eighteen inches, under the partnership of Dodge & Gidney. The office was a building owned by Dr. Bent, which stood on Water Street, between Sydney Street and Birch Place, two doors north from the old Andrews' Homestead, now known as Waverley Hotel. The motto of this paper was "Mind with mind direct communion holds." Subscriptions, \$2.00 if paid within six months; otherwise, \$2.50 per annum. Advertisements, 50 cents first insertion, 25 cents for each continuance. The venture was not a flattering success

financially; and consequently, the junior partner withdrew Dec. 14th, 1860,—Mr. Dodge assuming all liabilities, and collecting every debt due late firm. The latter continued the paper unchanged throughout 1861, but reduced it to four pages in following year, though issuing regularly until the building and entire Plant were accidentally burned in autumn of 1862. The next was the *Weekly Examiner*, having four pages sixteen by twenty-four inches, commenced in the County town, Friday, May 12th, 1865, by John A. Cossett & Son, Proprietors. The latter John Byron Cossett was Editor and great grandson of Lewis G. Cossett, of Smith's Cove. It was designated "A Journal of Art, Science, Literature, and General Information." This continued to close of 1867. Subscription price and terms of advertizing were identical with those of its predecessor. The County was without a printing establishment till Friday, September 18th, 1874, when R. S. McCormick published initial number of the *Digby Weekly Courier*, having similar dimensions of the *Examiner*, at \$1.50 per annum. All those papers were neutral on Sectarianism, and independent in politics. The *Courier* has continued uninterruptedly to the present, though passing successively into hands of Charles E. Farnham and W. T. Ford as Editors. In 1887, it became an exponent of Liberal principles. Consequently, *The Canadian* was inaugurated Thursday, December 10th, 1891, by the "Canadian Printing and Publishing Co., Limited," on east side of Water Street, Digby, one lot north of foot of Church Street, as the exponent of Conservative tenets, being a four paged paper 22 x 28 inches. It was edited by J. E. Jones, M. D., with Charles E. Farnham as Business Manager. At same time, Mr. Ford wielded the *Courier's* editorial pen. A lively warfare of words with a thorough canvass for subscribers now commenced. After finding both papers could not flourish on such limited ground, with two at Weymouth and one in Clare, the *Weekly Courier* again donned political independence, and the *Canadian* ceased publication in 1893. While the "Courier" was being published by a Company, Rev. E. d'Hommé Curé of St. Vincent, Salmon River, obtained a column on fourth page, for benefit of Acadiens, to be printed in that language. This was not, however, fully satisfactory to that class of our citizens. Valentine A. Landry, a descendant of René Landry, who married a relative of Charles De La Tour a school teacher, began *L'Évangéline*, in Digby on Wednesday, November 23rd, 1887, assisted by Joseph A. A. Cullen. It was about size of *The Canadian*, published weekly, at \$1.00 per year. Meanwhile, Weymouth was thriving rapidly, and attracting a large share

of public attention. Newspaper ventures were invading every vacant centre. This great lumbering mart could not remain unoccupied. Eugene J. Hainer formerly of Oshawa, Ontario, but the Representative of Fourth Congressional District of Nebraska in the United States House of Representatives from 1892 to 1894, issued the first copy of *The Weymouth Times*, Wednesday, March 7th, 1888, in the building on western side of highway leading southward from Weymouth Bridge, formerly occupied by Edward Eagan. After several months spent somewhat unsatisfactorily to himself at least, he sold the Plant to Nathaniel E. Butler, a native of Yarmouth, but a citizen of Weymouth for a number of years, who had efficiently taught advanced Public Schools in Digby County. This was a four paged weekly, 18 x 26 inches, devoted to General News, Literature, and County interests. After a successful and commendable but brief career, the entire business was purchased by the Editor and Proprietor of *L'Evangeline*, who had erected a fine building fitted for newspaper and other offices, coupled with a commodious residence, at Weymouth, a few rods north of the Eagan Building, removed latter journal thither, amalgamating the *L'Evangeline* with the *Times* whose name he changed to the *Weymouth Free Press*, December 13th, 1889; and they are both still issued from the same office on Wednesdays and Fridays respectively. Lastly, but by no means the least, *L'Acadie Libérale* a weekly periodical of four pages, each reaching in dimensions those of *The Weymouth Times*, appeared October 18th, 1890. It was published at Meteghan, boldly espousing the Liberal cause. But like the others advocating claims of a particular Party, its life was short and comparatively uneventful; while the *Courier*, *L'Evangeline* and *Free Press*, all unsectarian and non-partisan, still occupy the field, wielding a powerful educative influence over the public mind.

Later developments on educational lines produced better fruits, and were more inspiring. The uncertainties surrounding employment of teachers and payment of salaries, deterred those adopting that estimable profession from securing requisite education. In some sections no schools were taught during successive years. However, this deplorable dilemma eventually led to an adequate solution. In 1864, Parliament enacted the Compulsory Education Act. Under its salutary provisions, sweeping improvements soon transpired. The country was carefully surveyed, and boundaries of almost every school district changed in the line of accommodation for pupils. Each section was now assigned by a special name.

This introduced new sub-divisions and different designations in many cases. Some communities had selected such within a few years, either at public meetings or through a religious or benevolent society in the vicinity. Several were established when petitioning for establishment of Post Offices. The prosperous settlements on Long Island around Grand Passage had been named Freeport in 1840. That on east end of same island was called Tiverton some years later, from that borough in England, long represented in Parliament by Lord Palmerston, the renowned British statesman. The beautiful hamlet formerly known as Trout Cove, was designated Centreville; that between latter and the Sea wall, Waterford; the district east of Sea Wall to east line of Gilliland Block, Lower Rossway; that east and extending to town Plot of Digby, Upper Rossway. The settlement around Bay of Fundy called Broad Cove, was named Culloden, from a British ship of that name driven ashore there, by a gale in autumn of 1859. The Light House Road hamlet was called Bay View; that on opposite side of the Racquette, Mount Pleasant. The Baptist Church at Grand or Digby Joggins, was named Hill Grove in 1862, which was afterwards applied by the School Commissioners to the Section comprising west side of Grand Joggin with Shelburne Road to Marshalltown, and also north-eastern portion of Digby Ridge to division line between Lots one and two of Separate Grants. June 7th, 1875, the citizens of Digby Ridge to eastern Line of Hatfield Grant, in special meeting, adopted the distinction for that tract also, which included a part of the School Section just described. About same time, the name Hainesville previously applied to Section 8, including western part of Digby Ridge, Bloomfield, and North Range, to Line between Barton and Coleman Grants ending on western Line of lot eighteen, Hatfield Patent, was given by residents to the district of North Range between latter point and west boundary of Hill Grove. The settlement on West Branch of Bear River was called Morganville; that on Sissiboo Road first southerly from Bear River Village, Milford. The pretty village at head of St. Mary's Bay south eastern side to Weymouth Township Line, became Brighton; while the western portion received the *nom de plume* "Barton," in remembrance of Lieutenant Colonel Joseph Barton, the renowned warrior and loyalist. The Everett Settlement was named Plympton; the Section around Lower Falls of Sissiboo River north side Weymouth Mills. The Wagoner Settlement south of Sissiboo River was called Riverdale. In Clare, the old New Tuskot Section was confined to the northern district; the central was Havelock; the southern, Rosedale, though

it has no other significance. The name Southville was given to Duck Pond Settlement; Woodville to the little hamlet north of Southville and west of Riverdale. The Enoch Mullen Settlement was designated Easton; the Acadian village south of New Tusket previously called Corberie, was then formally designated. The distinctions Belliveau's Cove, Grosses Coques, Little Brook, Church Point, Saulnierville from being originally peopled by Saulniers, Meteghan River, Meteghan Village, Cheticamp, Cape Cove and Salmon River on shore of St. Mary's Bay, were also confirmed. The English Village south west of Salmon River was named Brookville, while that on County line, continued to be known as Beaver River Corner. Cedar Lake and Springfield also became established names for the respective interior settlements thus known, lying easterly from Brookville. The eastern section on northern line of Clare Township was named Harlem; while the portion of same road adjoining on the west, became Ohio. More recently, the eastern Section in South Range was organized and named Lakeview. A new section called Lakeside, was formed west of Centreville and east of Sandy Cove; also the Section west of Little River called Tiddville because primarily colonized by Samuel Tidd the loyalist, was divided, and the western settlement around Petite Passage, called East Ferry. The Burton Settlement on Sissiboo Road between South Range and Weymouth Mills, was so named from Timothy Burton, an early settler. Doucet Settlement was so called from the pioneer, David Doucet. Lansdowne was recently thus styled after the Marquis of Lansdowne, Governor General of Canada from 1884 to 1888. The middle hamlet on Long Island was named Central Grove. Many of the new Sections were destitute of school buildings, while two were found in several. A commodious and creditable Academy for four departments on improved patterns was erected in Digby. The first annual school meetings were held on Monday, October 16th, 1864. Hainesville, No. 8, and some others, built new houses in 1865. Hill Grove and others followed next year. Teachers of superior abilities and education were soon very numerous, and found constant employment throughout the County. Though considerable opposition to the law appeared, yet the immense benefits were soon so manifest, that most of the acrimony ceased in a few years. Literature became more generally read and appreciated. The first Bookstore in the County was shortly opened at Digby by Miss Austin; the foreign newspapers increased their circulation rapidly; the *Examiner* and its successors were very generally patronized; and the rising generation with those coming after, received knowledge varied, useful

and thorough, which their ancestors never obtained, because not within reach. Self-confidence was imparted and strengthened; which developed talents otherwise doomed to oblivion. Besides County Academy in shire town, three collegiate institutions under Catholic auspices, were founded. The Chicaben Academy at Church Point commenced about 1865 in a building on north western side of Post Road, nearly opposite Ste. Marié Chapel. Later the Convent of the Sacred Heart, was established in Meteghan Village, on same side of Highway. In 1890, Ste. Anne's College, having power under Provincial Charter to enjoy all privileges, and perform every duty usually vested in Colleges, was opened at Church point, on the ecclesiastical grounds. It was placed in charge of the Eudist Fathers, with Rev. Pére Blanche as Principal. This invaluable boon will bear increased fruitage as time advances.

As already intimated, the Acadiens valued beyond price the boon awarded in giving them a beautiful and fruitful home in Clare. Uneducated and without capital, they toiled, and eventually gathered abundant harvests in provisions, clothing and other necessities. Large, industrious, contented and loving families were reared, to succour their parents in declining years, and to treasure the story of their adventures and relief. But by some means, an error of two years in computing time, was inadvertently made in the time of their arrival. Hence, they celebrated the ninety-eighth anniversary of the settlement for what they erroneously deemed the one hundredth Jubilee. Great and universal preparations were made for this auspicious event, and the results fully satisfied their lively anticipations. Gladly do we allow one of their number to describe the proceedings on that tenth of September, 1866, as seen by the eye witness, which is copied verbatim from the *Weekly Examiner* of 21st proximo

"LA CENTENAIRE."

"The Acadians of Clare gave a grande Picnic on Monday the 10th inst., in commemoration of the first day of their settling in Clare, one Hundred years ago.

The morning of "La Centenaire" opened with a gleeful aspect for la grande matinée, and at 8 a. m., the chime bells of the churches of San Marie and San Bernard pealed out right merrily in greeting of the day.

The procession of "Calithumpians" under the martialship of Capt. Louis A. Melancon, formed at 6 a. m., at the Chicaben

Academy, and proceeded westward to Little Brook; returning, marched to the Church of San Marie, presented arms and followed on to the dwelling of C. M. Melancon, Esq.; where the whole procession were regaled by that worthy gentleman. After satisfying les grand desire, three cheers were given for C. M. Melancon, Esq., and the procession started for Sissiboo bridge, halting only for three minutes to present arms at the Church of San Bernard.

At Sissiboo a cordial reception and lunch at the "Sunnyside Hotel" was prepared by the residents for the procession—leaving the Marshal and Aids to pay for it—when they again formed in line, and returning, marched to the grounds selected for le dejeuner.

The romantic little island selected for the picnic, is situated on the outer side of Col. Doucet's Point, San Marie Bai, near Belliveau's Cove. The gentlemen who selected the grounds deserve credit for their good taste.

The prompt manner in which the grounds were fitted up for the families to spread their bountiful repast, the rigging of swings, and other articles for amusement is praiseworthy, and due to the Messrs. Francois Bourneuf, Jr., Pierre N. Beliveau, Capt. J. B. Melancon and others.

The little isle was literally covered with human beings, and every one seemed pleased and happy. The British flag floated from many a lofty spruce, swings were provided in different parts of the isle, and sports of merriment were created during the day, viz., canot racing, foot racing, etc.

The mimic tribe of Miemac's under the supervision of their worthy Chief the Doctor, occasioned much amusement in their plays on the grounds and their savage antics during the procession,—the gentleman personating the Doctor deserves great credit for his attention to their rehearsals. The Marshal of the day was dressed in Bonaparte costume, and rode a steed fit for le vieux guerriere.

Messrs. Goodwins and friends deserve thanks for their attendance with their band, as it gave the young ladies a chance to trip the light fantastic.

I was pleased to see the Rev'd. James Daly of San Marie and the Rev. Thomas Butler of San Croix on the ground during the

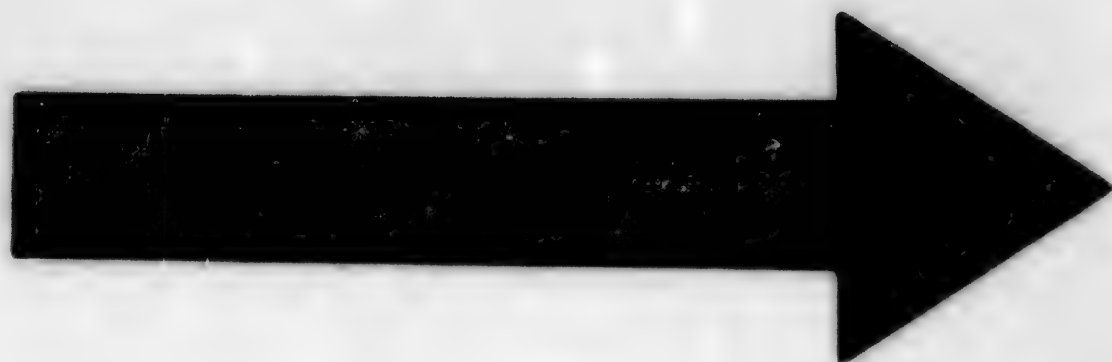
day; the former gentleman made a few brief remarks on the "olden-time" and the present day. Everything was conducted in perfect order, and came off with all due éclat for the occasion; toasts were given, songs sung, dancing, music, and the air reverberated with the cheers given for le vieux temps, for Notre reine d'Angleterre, Her Majesty the Queen, etc., and all went "happy as a marriage bell" at 7 p. m., doubtless to dream of the past, present and future.

I understand another is in contemplation for the coming year, and anticipate a good affair."

"F."

"Clare, Sept. 18th, 1866."

It will not be considered irrelevant to note here, that tradition relates the pioneer Acadien of Clare, Paul Dugas and his family, lived the winter of 1768-69 on trout caught in the streams and on different kinds of game. As the country was a dense wilderness, this is not wholly improbable. Had the item come to hand earlier, the author would gladly have inserted it in connection with the record of his settlement at Belliveau's Cove.



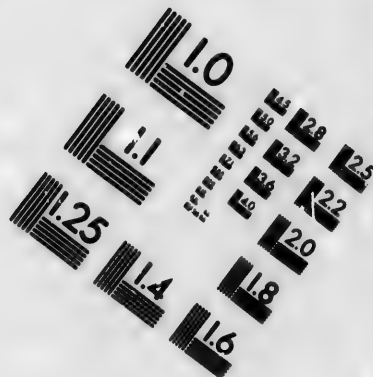
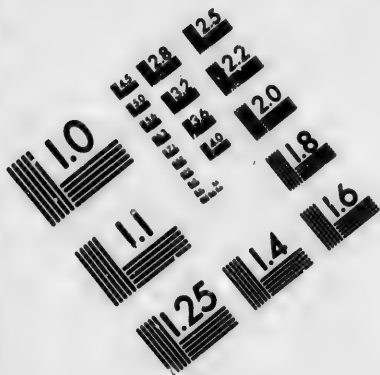
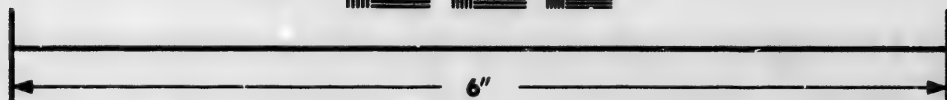
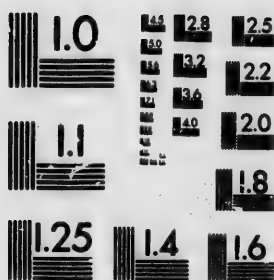


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

128 125
122 120
118

10

CHAPTER XIX.

ADDITIONAL POLITICAL NOTES—CONFEDERATION—SHIPPING AND COMMERCE.

Nova Scotia, in common with other countries having representative government, underwent many political agitations and changes. These seasons affected every section, however remote from Provincial Capital. The refusal of His Majesty's Council to sanction numerous grants of money for highways in last decade of eighteenth century, prevented the construction of Post Roads from Digby to Sissiboo, and also from that town to Petite Passage and Westport. An attempt had been made in 1788 to open former highway by appointing John Warwick of Digby, Thomas Gilbert 3rd of St. Mary's Bay, and Jesse Hoyt of Sissiboo, Commissioners for that purpose. They issued a Contract to Henry Armstrong, Henry Rutherford, and Francis Armstrong of Digby, for construction of the thoroughfare. But the indispensable capital could not be then obtained. In autumn of 1799, however, William Cottnam Tonge of Windsor, who represented Hants County since 1793, was elected to the Assembly for Newport as previously stated. He had married Elizabeth a daughter of Isaac Bonnell, Esq., of Digby, by his first partner, February 18th, 1793. Naturally a true patriot, he therefore espoused the public weal, uniting with Annapolis and Digby members and others, in procuring the much needed Grants. Success immediately crowned those efforts in behalf of Digby and other suffering Districts. When the memorable Brandy Dispute arose in 1830, no portion of the Province was enduring greater hardships under the disability, then Western District of Annapolis County. As neither Halliburton nor Murdoch in their Provincial Histories reach that period, the circumstances are here given. In 1826, while materially amending Revenue Laws, Parliament imposed one shilling and four pence Duty on Brandy. This was sterling currency. Though partly evaded by the Collectors of Customs, it was not announced in the Assembly during three succeeding years. In 1830, the Standing Committee on Public Accounts reported that only one shilling per gallon had been exacted. It was then claimed the law had been misunderstood. In this way, the country was flooded with cheap intoxicants, and the masses had imbibed freely, and suffered proportionately. This was general

throughout our Province. Consequently, the Assembly passed a Bill positively imposing the additional four pence on every gallon, as originally intended. The Council, however, refused concurrence, and requested a Conference on the subject with lower branch. When this joint Conference met, those from the Council, believing the duties on various articles too high, proposed specified reductions. The Assembly's Commissioners deeming this proposal an insult to its clearly defined prerogative to control the Customs Statutes, declined to entertain, as the representative Branch justly held the Upper House could at most make suggestions, without power to amend the Bill, or return the measure for alteration. A new Revenue Bill being formally presented to the Assembly, on the question to fill the blank with 1s. 4p., the vote stood :—

Yeas.—Dimock, Dill, Forman, Ruggles, Freeman, Bishop, Wier, Crow, Heckman, Church, Lovett, Archibald, Rudolf, J. R. DeWolf, Oxley, Stewart, Murdoch, J. Morton, R. Smith, Young, Dickson, B. DeWolf, Homer, Lawson, G. Smith, Shey, Chipman, J. E. Morton, Harris, Roach.—30.

Nays.—Uniacke, Hartshorne, Barry, Poole Johnston.—5.

Every member was in his place. The Appropriation Bill was sent to the Council, but they refused acceptance :—and a revenue of about £250,000 was lost to the Province. The Session was then prorogued by Hon. Michael Wallace, Senior Councillor, in absence of Governor Maitland. Much dissatisfaction prevailed concerning action of Council, and the people prepared to vindicate course of their Representatives. King George III. having died January 29th, 1830, fourteen days before opening of Provincial Parliament, the Assembly lapsed on reception of that announcement. The General Election held in following summer, was naturally conducted on the Brandy Question. An unmistakeable verdict was given. Every leader of the Assembly's position except Beamish Murdoch one of the members for Township of Halifax, was triumphantly returned. Digby Township, however, rejected John E. Morton, thus endorsing the Family Compact of Twelve, sitting with closed doors. When the Legislature convened in November, 1830, Samuel G. W. Archibald the brilliant orator and famous jurist, representing Halifax County with William Lawson, George Smith and Jotham Blanchard, was re-elected Speaker of the House, despite violent opposition by the Council. A Revenue Bill omitting coffee and molasses, was introduced. When 1s. 4d. duty on Brandy was moved and seconded, there appeared :—

Peas.—Chipman, Formac, Shey, Huntington, Freeman, T. Dickson, Wier, Oxley, Ruggles, Blanchard, B. DeWolf, E. DeWolf, W. H. Roach, Homer C. Roach, Morton, Young, Harris, Archibald, Smith, Stewart Heckman, Rudolf, J. R. DeWolf, Lovett, R. Dickson, Cochran, Lawson.—28.

Nays.—Cavanagh, Uniacke, Barss, Creighton, Johnston, Budd, Deblois, Bliss, Fairbanks.—9.

The Council very wisely adopted the Bill, without suggestion or amendments; and so happily terminated the disastrous altercations.

The impending struggle for Responsible Government was next culminated by another triumph of the popular will. In this contest, people of Digby supported the majority. In 1836, Reformers were elected by Annapolis County and Township of Digby. The personal influence and immense popularity of successful candidate for latter constituency as enlarged, especially among residents of Hillsburgh, gave him the elections of 1840, 1843 and 1847. At same time, Liberals were chosen for County of Digby and for Township of Clare by respectable majorities. In fact amidst conflicting testimony, the author believes that no candidate professing Tory principles, was nominated in Clare during its career as a separate constituency, since in those days and even till agitation on Union of the Colonies commenced in 1864, the Acadians were always deemed a compact and unbroken class politically. With advent of Howe and associates to power in 1848, the Reformers increased throughout Digby and Hillsburgh, electing their youthful and rising nominee in 1851 by a good vote over the Representative of seventeen years incumbency. The contest, however, of 1859 was most exciting yet held. Mr. Howe's treatment of the Railway riots had alienated his Catholic supporters in 1857. These men—Francois Bourneuff, member of Assembly for Digby County; Peter Smyth, of Inverness; Thomas H. Fuller, for Richmond; John McKinnon, of Sydney now Antigonish; Henry Martell, of Arichat Township; Mathurin Robicheau, for Clare; and James McKeagney, of Sydney in Cape Breton—crossed floor of the House at commencement of Session in that year, taking seats on opposition or Conservative benches. Stranger even than this drama to observers, appeared the conduct of two Protestants, representing Districts inhabited largely by Catholics,—William A. Henry, the other Representative of Sydney County; and John C. Wade, sitting for Township of Digby still including Hillsburgh also. As latter District was not mainly Catholic, his course was most severely criticised. We would,

nevertheless, accord Messrs. Wade and Henry, as well as seven before named, the charitable inference, that they conscientiously realized their constituents desired such action on their part. The consequent return of Tories to Council Board after absence of nine years, and return of Liberals in 1860, need mere passing notice. But the events connected with next General Elections after the alarming scenes of 1857, require particular mention. The Opposition in search of a war cry, invented the alarm of "Catholic Ascendancy," long before 1859 dawned. As Leader of dominant party Hon. James William Johnston, a brother of John Johnston, who had sat for old County of Annapolis during the Brandy troubles, framed and carried through Parliament a Representation Measure, abolishing all Township constituencies except Argyle, Barrington, Shelburne and Yarmouth, dividing Colchester, Halifax, Hants, Kings and Pictou into two Districts each; and erecting Annapolis, Cape Breton, Cumberland, Digby, Guysborough, Inverness, Lunenburg, Richmond and Victoria into single County Constituencies. One member was assigned to Queen's County, and another each for Northern and Southern Districts. In Digby County, the old Township members were nominated with Colin Campbell, 3rd, grandson of that Colin Campbell who petitioned for Grant of New Edinburgh, on Government side; while the Liberals selected Ira Raymond a merchant of Beaver River as their standard bearer, canvassing in behalf of non-sectarian schools, our Country and our Creeds. This last related to the idea industriously emphasized by the opposition, that return of the ascendants to power would be followed by concerted and persistent attempts to introduce the scenes of Smithfield and Tyburn into Nova Scotia, with all their attendant evils. This campaign was noted for thorough canvassing with many Public Meetings addressed by candidates of either party and their prominent allies; with distribution of sheet Literature by Liberals. A very large proportion of Protestants connected with Churches of all sects, supported the Conservative candidates. The advanced views on Total Abstinence and Prohibition of intoxicants, freely expressed by Mr. Raymond, together with his acknowledged firmness and unswerving Fidelity to every trust, probably lessened his votes in that early period of the Prohibition movement. Though supporters of the Government were preferred in this County by large majorities, yet the Ministry was defeated in Assembly and resigned,—being replaced by Howe and his followers. When the excitement had subsided, and the surroundings resumed their normal status, anxiety and alarm touching religious intolerance merged into renewed mutual confidence,—strengthened, too, by abundant evidences of Chris-

tian kindness and loving forbearance towards adversaries, so frequently evinced by Catholics, irrespective of race. As a tempest is invariably followed by returning quietude, so the political cyclone of 1859 merged into an era of general enterprise and marked advancement. The universal impetus received by agriculture, commerce, education, and social progress, enlightened cheered, and advanced the public weal.

After four years of serenity, two new Problems appeared simultaneously for solution by our people. The Education Act of 1864 framed by Hon. now Sir Charles Tupper, who had with his Tory Colleagues, returned to power after Elections of 1863, was thrust on the inhabitants, and happily accepted as before noted. The second embraced a scheme for Union of the Maritime Provinces—Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Prince Edward Island—which soon expanded into a revival of the Confederation of all British North American Colonies, originally proposed by the celebrated Earl of Durham in 1839, while arbitrating for settlement of sectarian and political disturbances in the Canadas. This unnecessarily renewed much of former religious horrors among many Protestants. While it would abolish all Customs duties between the several Provinces, a preponderance of French and other Canadian influences was greatly feared, as they would have such overwhelming numbers in all branches of the Federal Parliament; and because those Colonies had been constantly disturbed by party strife. Political leaders and newspapers of both existing parties divided on this burning question as never before. Throughout Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island, Liberal and Conservative party lines were completely demolished. In Canada nearly three-fourths were favorable, hoping to obtain relief from their local dilemma, by aid of the British members from Lower Provinces. Petitions largely signed, flooded the Legislature of Nova Scotia in 1865, against ratification of the Plan drafted by the Convention of Delegates from Canada, Newfoundland, Prince Edward Island, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia at Charlottetown in August, 1864; but they were unheeded. The Government of New Brunswick, led by Hon. now Sir S. L. Tilley of St. John City, dissolved Parliament before its last Session convened, and the elections gave a majority of 446 nays in the whole Province. Next year, however, the Fenian raids occurred, which so changed public sentiment on the subject, that another dissolution followed, when a larger vote was polled in favor than the late opposite decision claimed. In Nova Scotia, the opponents, foiled at home, next forwarded their Protests to England in 1866, while the

Imperial Parliament was considering the measure. In this too, they were disappointed, though most urgently pleading their inalienable right to decide the question for themselves. The Royal Proclamation creating Canada, Nova Scotia and New Brunswick the Dominion of Canada issued July 1st, 1867, was followed by a General Election for first Federal Parliament on 18th of ensuing September. At same time, a new Assembly for Nova Scotia was elected. The Confederation question had eclipsed former issues. Some old Liberals joined with former Conservatives in advocacy of the Union: while other Tories of by-gone years stood with late Whigs in opposition. Public meetings held in every considerable settlement, were addressed by prominent members of both factions. Campaign literature was most freely and universally distributed. John C. Wade, Esquire, Speaker of last Assembly, a warm supporter of the measure, offered for House of Commons on Affirmative side; Alfred W. Savary, Esq., barrister, grandson of Nathan Savary, an early settler at Plympton, was nominated in opposition. For Provincial Assembly, Colin Campbell 3rd late member, and John B. Melancon of Clare, for Union: William E. Vail of Weymouth, and and Urbine Doucet of Meteghan River against new departure. After a most exciting Contest, involving thorough and persistent canvass by both parties, the Anti-Confederates were elected by large majorities. In 1868 Petitions from Digby County and many other sections of the Province, were forwarded to Imperial House of Commons, most humbly and *urgently* praying relief, especially emphasizing the injustice of coercing the Colony into the Dominion without consent of its inhabitants, and even despite very numerous and influentially signed Memorials, also strongly urging that the financial basis was extremely unfair. Counter Petitions citing the annexation of Scotland and Ireland by England in earlier periods, and annexation of Cape Breton to Nova Scotia in 1820, as sufficient precedents were also presented: but they frankly admitted unfairness of the monetary arrangement, and even indirectly advised a re-adjustment. On June 16th, 1868, Mr. John Bright representing City of Birmingham, moved, seconded by William E. Baxter, sitting for Montrose, "That a Commission be appointed to enquire into, and report upon the alleged causes of discontent existing in the Province of Nova Scotia, on the subject of the North American Confederation,—into which the inhabitants of that Province assert they have been included without their consent." After debate, the House divided thereon as follows:—

Yeas.—Messrs. Amberley, Antrobus, Aytoun, Bagwell, Barnes, Barry of Dungarvon, Baxter, Bright of Birmingham, Bright of

Manchester, Bulkeley, Candlish, Carter, Clay, Cogan, Corbally, Crawford of Ayr, Crawford of London, Dalgleish, Denman, De La Poer, Dent, Devereux, Dillwyn, Enfield, Erskine, Fawcett, Fildes, Fitzwilliam, Foljambe, Fordyce, Forster of Walsall, Gorst, Gregory, Greville of Longford, Gray of Kilkenny, Gurney of Penryn, Hadfield, Harris, Hughes of Caernarvan, Hughes of Lambeth, Kennedy, Knatchbull, Labouchere, Leeman, Lentham, Lyttleton, McEvoy, McLaren, Maguire, Martin of Rochester, Mill, Mitchell of Bridgeport, Milton, Moore of Tipperary, Morrison, Murphy, Neate, O'Bierne, O'Donoghue, O'Loughlan, Paget of York, Pelham, Platt, Pollard, Potter of Carlisle, Potter of Rochdale, Power, Ramsay, Reardon, Russell of Bedford, Russell of Tavistock, Sheridan of Dudley, Sheriff, Simean, Stackpoole, Sykes of Aberdeen, Synan, Vanderbyl, Vivian of Glamorgan, Waldegrave, Warner, Weguelin, White, Whitwarth, Winterbotham, Wyld, Young of Cambridge.—87.

Nays.—Messrs. Adam, Adderley, Allen, Archdall, Arkwright, Bagnall, Barclay, Baring of Huntingdon, Barrington, Barry of Limerick, Bass of Stafford, Bateson, Bathurst, Beach of Gloucester, Beach of Hants, Beresford, Bernard, Biddulph of Denbigh, Bingham, Blake, Blennerhassett, Brett, Browne of Mayo, Bruce of Wiltshire, Bruce of Coleraine, Bryan, Burrell, Butler of Canterbury, Buxton of King's Lynn, Buxton of Surrey, Calcraft, Cardwell, Cartwright, Castlerosse, Cave of Barnstaple, Cave of New Shoreham, Cavendish of Sussex, Clinton of Newark, Clive of Ludlow, Cobbold, Colthurst, Connolly, Corry, Cox, Cremorne, Dalkeith, Davenport, Dimsdale, D'Israeli, Dodson, DuCane, Dunne, Dyott, Eaton, Edwards of Beverley, Egerton of Cheshire South, Egerton of Macclesfield, T. W. Evans of Derbyshire South, Eykyn, Fane, Fellowes, Ferguson, Fitzgerald, Floyer, Forde, Fortescue of Louth, Freshfield, Gaselee, Gavin, William Ewart Gladstone of Lancashire South, Glynn of Shaftesbury, Goddard, Goldsmid of Houlton, Gordon, Gore of Shropshire, Goschen, Greene, Grenfell, Greville of Westmeath, Gray of Morpeth, Grosvenor of Westminster, Guinness, Gurney of Southampton, Hamilton of Tyrone, Gathorne Hardy of Oxford University, Hervey, Hay of Stamford, Hayter, Headlam, Heneage, Herbert of Shropshire, Heygate, Hildyard, Holford, Hood, Hornby, Huddellmore, Hunt, Hurst, Johnston, Karlake, of Colchester, Karlake of Kent, Kavanah, Keown, King of Hereford, King of King's County, Kinglake of Bridgewater, Kinnaird, Knox of Dungannon, Lauzon, Lascelles, Lechmere, Lefroy, Lennox of Chichester, Liddell, Lyndsay of Abingdon, Lowe, Lusk, McKenna, McLagan, Macwaring, Mayo, Miller, Melly, Miles, Moffatt, Moncrieff, Montagu, Montgomery, Morgan

of Brecknock, Morgan of Monmouth, Morris of Caermarthen, Mowbray, Newport, Noel, North, Northcote, O'Reilly, Paget of Worcester, Pakington, Parry, Patten, Paull, Powell, Price, Pryse, Rebow, Repton, Robertson, of Hastings, Samuelson, Saunderson, Schreiber, Selater, Scourfield, Selwyn of Essex, Severne, Seymour of Antrim, Smith of Chichester, Smith of Hertfordshire, Somerset of Monmouth, Speirs, Stanhope, Stanley of Lynn Regis, Sterling, Stanwell, Stopford, Stuart of Bedford, Sykes of Beverley, Taylor of Dublin, Thompson, Trevor, Turner of Lancaster, Turner of Galway, Vance, Vandeleur, Verner of Lisburn, Warren Waterhouse, Whitmore, Williamson, Wise, Wynn of Merioneth, Wynn of Montgomeryshire.—183. Majority against, 96. The Speaker, Right Honourable John Evelyn Dennison, presiding, did not vote. None were excused from voting on the question. Hence, but three hundred and eighty-seven Representatives were then present in a House comprising six hundred and fifty-eight members from the various Electoral Districts in Great Britain and Ireland where the Constituency is given, two members of same surname were serving in the Commons. Better monetary terms were afterwards obtained, and the Dominion increased both in Provinces and commerce. Customs duties between the several Colonies being removed, and the produce greatly augmented, each County gradually advanced though in other respects the new era was not specially beneficial.

Having noted progress of colonization and other events, the later commercial developments will now be reviewed. While the earliest Merchants of Digby were diligently advancing the general weal, another formidable rival entered the arena. In January, 1794, Messrs. Isaac Bonnell and Elisha Budd, formed themselves into a co-partnership under style and firm of "Bonnell & Budd," for prosecuting an extensive business in shipping and commerce. In conjunction with Ambrose Haight and John Stewart, Deputy Sheriff, they purchased one-fourth of the Schooner *Ferebee* and *Phoebe*, of Col. David Fanning. The owners placed her on West India route. Finding this vessel unsuitable for the service Capt. Adam Walker and William Franklin Bonnell, senior, son of first partner, were added to the firm, which was then designated "Bonnell, Budd & Co." Securing capital from Budd's friends in England, they constructed at great cost a large ship named the *Queen Charlotte*, copper fastened, for foreign traffic. Heavily loaded with timber, fish and lumber, she sailed in autumn of 1805 for Barbadoes, commanded by Capt. Walker, and manned by a full crew of competent mariners. Assurance Companies were then unknown. The heavy investment was entirely in power of the elements. Time passed: no tidings came. At length all was

abandoned in despair. The noble merchantman with all on board had evidently become a prey to the unknown. Prostrated by grief the senior partner yielded to death's summons shortly after. Captain Walker's property was sold to satisfy his proportion of the liability. Mr. Budd having obtained amount of loan, crossed Atlantic to discharge the obligation, and prepare for additional ventures; but the Master called him also, ere he could return. Hence a reconstruction of the business became necessary. His widow, Mrs. Mary Ann Budd, was admitted a partner. The business was prosecuted under name of *William F. Bonnell & Co. This continued for some years. After death of William F. Bonnell in 1837, the business was closed. Henry Stewart son of John Stewart formerly Deputy Sheriff, and Charles Budd, M. P. P., formed a partnership as "Stewart & Budd," general merchants. This was one of the most active houses in Digby for some years. Although the firm of Rutherford & Nash was dissolved early in nineteenth century, by retirement of junior partner from physical indisposition, followed several years later by decease of Rutherford, his eldest son Dennis continued the business until 1816, assigning to his brother David, and Thomas Ritchie barrister of Annapolis, who assisted him financially, and hence, operations continued until his death. The Assignees therefore sold the wharf with store thereon under Deed of Trust, July 6, 1836, to Charles Budd, first named. It was situated on Montague Street or Row, bounded north by Edward K. Timpany's water lot; south by water lot of late William McDonnell; east by low water mark; and west by high water mark. This was location of the original store of Rutherford & Nash. The firm of Fowler Bros., had lapsed by decease of its members. Their descendants removed to present County of Annapolis, where some progeny still remain. Joseph Fitz Randolph, *James Crowley, Thomas Beuman and William McDonnell, were contemporary merchants with some of the foregoing. Later, James H. Fitzrandolph William Burnham, *Edward J. Budd, *Edward M. Marshall, Edwin R. Oakes, John R. Mead, William F. Turnbull, Luke Quinn, Robert S. Fitz Randolph, George Henderson, Edwin Bent, Daniel L. Burnham, Charles Pinkney, *R. M. Raymond & Sons followed. Then the present establishments of Edmund Burnham, *G. I. Letteney & Bro., Guptill & Young, J. L. Peters, Turnbull & Welsh, Smith & Allen, A. J. Turnbull, C. R. S. Mason, Boot and Shoe Dealer, with smaller houses, comprise present merchants. Liquor venders were always numerous. All the oldest tradesmen were licensed for this purpose. Hence they were sold in same buildings with other merchandize. These remarks apply also to smaller dealers throughout the County. In addition to mercantile ventures

already noted in the other sections, Thomas Gilbert, 3rd, second son of *Major* *Thomas Gilbert erected a store at Gilbert's Cove about 1788, which he maintained while health permitted. This was premier effort on St. Mary's Bay east of Sissiboo River. An Englishman named Hodge was earliest storekeeper on Brier Island; *Colin Campbell, senior, on Campbell's old Wharf north of Cosman's Creek, just east of Weymouth Point; *Joseph Sentell in same place and later on east corner of highway opposite St. Peter's Church; Moody & Milledge likewise prosecuted a general trading business there subsequently; James Plumb at Freeport; *William Saunders, senior, in Sandy Cove; Thomas Warne on Digby Ridge; *William J. Hunt, in Marshalltown; *Edward Everett at Plympton; David F. Aymar, sr., Grand Joggin; William B. Turnbull in Bear River; *William Payson; *Colin Campbell, Jr., and James Journeay, at Weymouth Bridge; George Wells, Weymouth Falls; John S. McNeill, Barton; Charles E. Gilliland, Lower Rossway; Charles McNeill, North Range Corner; Charles Wilson, Smith's Cove; John A. Smith, Tiverton; Patrick Nowlan, New Tusket; *Charles Mandé Melancon, Church Point; *Terence Sheehan, Salmon River; Blackadar Bros., William A. Cann, Hectanooga; Peter W. Frost, Little River. Among other traders in the County, Cerenio P. Jones & Son, C. D. Jones, Weymouth; Henry Blakeslie, *William F. Marshall, *John Barr, *Marshall & Hardwick, William R. Rice, in Bear River. Stephen Marshall & Son, Marshalltown; *William Aymar, Grand Joggin; *J. Morehouse & Son, Brighton; Joseph G. McNeil, McNeil VanBlarcom & Co., Barton; *Lewis McDonald, the several *Warners, Charles R. McDonald, Plympton; *Lazore (Lazarus) Maillétt, Gilbert's Cove; *Ira Raymond, Beaver River; *James Bingay, *Lovekin Hilton, Barton; Charles Jones, *Colin Campbell, 3rd, Alexander D. Hoyt, Edward H. Oakes;—*William B. Vail:—*G. D. Campbell & Co., *Charles Burrill & Co., both wholesale and retail:—Geo. J. Hoyt, George Taylor, *Thomas C. Rice, B. L. Oakes, *Edward Rice:—W. F. Journeay Dry Goods only;—Weymouth Bridge; Asa C. Gates, Weymouth Mills, Lower Falls; *William D. Lovitt, Urbine Belliveau, *Jones Bros., Belliveau's Cove; *Louis A. Melancon, Church Point; N. E. Butler C. H. Butler, Saulnierville; *Joseph R. Raymond, Ambrose H. Comeau, Joseph O. Robicheau, Meteghen River; William Germain, Meteghen Village; Alfred and Harvey C. Perry, Salmon River; *Elisha Payson, Sr., Jesse Harris, John F. Hughes, Joseph Bancroft, Edward A. Jones, Byron P. Ladd, Oliver Vail, *Hollam E. Payson, Charles Jones, Benjamin H. Ruggles, James A. Peters, Brier Island; Bartholomew R. Haines, Bernard Havey, James H. Eaton, Haines Brothers, Stephen Westcott, Freeport; Milton Outhouse, St. Clair Ruggles, Tiverton; *William Lent, formerly

at Freeport, but now in Little River: Jones Hanford Morehouse, William H. Eldridge, Sandy Cove; Daniel D. Morton, Centreville; C. H. Denton, Lower Rossway, are enumerated. Besides those marked by asterisks, a Mr. Metcalfe also constructed one or more sailing vessels in Weymouth: David Rice, Sr., Bear River; Joseph Shortlieff on southeast side of St. Mary's Bay; Abraham Nichols, Christopher Roop, 3rd, Edward M. Bacon and James Craig, son of Alexander, at Grand Joggin, James H. Jones and James A. Hughes in Digby. The first one built on Briar Island was called the *Heroine*. She was constructed by Elisha Payson, for West Indian trade, being one hundred and twenty tons burthen. The *Essequibo* 100 tons, was built subsequently by Jesse Harris, for same business. Evan Powell built for Elisha Payson, Sr., at Freeport, the *Sally Ann*, seventy tons, which was earliest launched there. Wm. Burrill & Co., of Yarmouth, built 9 ships at Little Brook, 1869 to 1880. Some of the ships reared in Digby and Weymouth measured from twelve to fourteen hundred tons each. The Imperial Government gave loyalists "pairs of mill-stones, necessary iron work for grist mills, and other requisite articles for saw mills." Consequently, many were erected both by founders of the settlements and their successors. An extensive trade in timber, lumber and fish, coupled with sugar, molasses and spirituous liquors, was followed in present century with the West Indies. After inception of Reciprocity Treaty with the United States in 1854, hard and soft cordwood were manufactured throughout the County except islands, and exported to Boston and Massachusetts, and other parts in New England States. Wheat, flour and corn meal were received in exchange, and sold at moderate prices. This almost entirely superseded wheat culture in the County; and many farms were greatly damaged by neglect in consequence.

After death of Wm. H. Lee, Esq., barrister-at-law, son of Benjamin Lee, in 1860, the Craige Mills at Grand Joggin were purchased by Morris L. Taylor, a son of Col. John Taylor, who continued the work as previously followed. R. M. Raymond & Sons, of Digby, afterwards owned and greatly improved them. Subsequently, other parties not clearly defined, managed them. Capt. N. B. Raymond now owns and occupies the premises, which have been thoroughly supplied with modern improvements.

The late Bartholomew R. Haines, Esq., grandson of the loyalist, built and operated first Saw Mill at Freeport many years.

The Mills at Lower Falls, Sissiboo River, on Lot 24, were owned in 1840 by Wells & McCusick, of New Brunswick, Josiah G. Seely was their Manager. In 1848, Daniel J. Seely also of

that Province, had oversight. George W. Mayo and Wm. Mayo were owners in 1852. They eventually became property of late Asa C. Gates, a native of the United States, and are now owned by some of his descendants. The earliest Saw Mill in New Tusket was built in 1828 by Robert Sabeau, Patrick Nowlan and others, on the Brook east of where Peter Mullen resides. John Sprague was Foreman. About 1832, the site of present Nowlan Mill on southern side of Road to Hill Settlement along north Line of Nowlan Lot, was also graced by a Mill for same purpose. Very many others were erected subsequently. In 1885, Raymond Melancon, John Blinn, Stephen Melancon, Clement Babin, Jean Melancon, Joseph L. Blinn, Remi Saulnier, and Ambrose Blinn formed a Joint Stock Company, and built a Rotary on Lake Weuthworth. George J. Hoyt, G. D. Campbell of Weymouth Bridge, with George P. Sabeau, Sears Mullen, Henry C. Sabeau, and Wm. Mullen of New Tusket formed themselves into a similar Company, and constructed the first Steam Rotary in Tusket Valley, at head of Sears Mullen's Lake. This commenced work in 1888.

Sydney Wood in Digby, M. Robicheau, at Meteghan River, Henri LeBlanc & Co. in Concession, Blackadar & Co., Hectanooga, Wm. F. Nicholl, Weymouth, Sabeau & Co., New Tusket, beside those already named, with many others, which limited space precludes mentioning, have Wooden Manufactories in various localities, all having improved Machinery, and doing excellent work.

Besides the Light Houses already noted, others were afterwards erected. The following comprise those now around shores of the County: at entrance of Breakwater, Meteghan River; Church Point; Belliveau's Cove; entrance to Sissiboo River, Peter's Island, Wharves at entrance to Grand Passage; at north-west Point of Br. Island; on Boar's Head, south entrance to Petite Passage; on Point Prim, south Point of entrance to Annapolis Basin; a Red Pole light on outer end of Digby Pier. An Iron Bell Buoy is also stationed westward of Trinity Ledge, off Cape St. Mary; a red and black Can on Passage Shoal, a black Can Buoy off Cow Ledge; and a red Can Buoy off Dartmouth Point, St. Mary's Bay, on Long Island.

Wharves in Digby were early built along Annapolis Basin and the Racquette; also at the other commercial localities. As several points on Bay of Fundy and St. Mary's shores were not supplied with natural harbours, the Government constructed a Breakwater at Centreville about 1856; also in Plympton, Church Point, and Meteghan River near same period.

CHAPTER XX.

FARMING AND AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES—JUDICIAL HISTORY.

Many farmers had become nearly independent from abundant crops and sale of stock, together with proceeds of the sea and forests. Improved modes of operation began to occupy the attention of husbandman. When organization to promote agriculture was proposed, Digby soon accepted that experiment. The following Record of earliest gathering in the County for that purpose, is copied from the book entitled "Letters of Agricola," written by John Young member of Assembly for Sydney County from 1825 to his death in 1838, after which Richard J. Forrestall completed the term. He was father of late *Sir William Young*, who represented County of *Juste-au-Corps* afterwards *Inverness*, from 1836 to 1859, and *Cumberland* in latter part of that year and session of 1860, when he was appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court instead of *Sir Brenton Halliburton*, deceased. *Hon. William Young* was Speaker of the House 1844 to 1854, Attorney General of Nova Scotia from latter date to 1857, and again in 1860, when he ascended the Bench.

A meeting of the Inhabitants of the Western District of the County of Annapolis, was held in the Sessions House in the town of Digby on Saturday the 16th day of January, 1819, when a Society called the Digby Agricultural Society was established, and the following Officers elected, viz:—

Reverend Roger M. Viets, *President*.

Reverend John M. Sigogne, *Vice-President*.

Mr. William Muir, *Secretary*.

Mr. David Rutherford, *Treasurer*.

COMMITTEES.

Elkanah Morton, Esq., Mr. John F. Hughes, Mr. James Reid, Town of Digby and its vicinity.

John Morehouse, Esq., Mr. Wm. Johnston, Mr. Wm. Sanders, Mr. Ezra Hammond, Digby Neck and Peninsula.

Cereno U. Jones, Esq., *Capt. John Cossman*, Mr. Ambrose Haight, St. Mary's Bay and Cissibou, properly *Sisibou*.

Charles McCarty should be McCarthy, Esq., Samuel Campbell, Esq., Lt. Col. Samuel Doucette, Township of Clare.

Capt. Edward Dunn, Capt. Henry Oaks, Mr. John Sulis,
Lower District of Clements.

The meeting was numerous and respectable.

Digby, 16th January, 1819."

WM. MUIR, *Secretary.*

Though some advancement was effected under this arrangement, yet the jurisdiction was far too extensive for efficient practical work, and corresponding profitable results. The system continued nevertheless, over twenty years. In the *Nova Scotian* of Thursday, April 2nd, 1840, an article appeared, containing proceedings at a Public Agricultural Meeting, from which we learn a similar assemblage had been previously held. It exhibited activity among the farmers in Hillsburgh and vicinity, with a desire for best achievements. The annexed substance is transcribed.

At an adjourned meeting held in Acacia Valley, March 18th, 1840, to form an Agricultural Society, and for promoting that important service, attended by the most wealthy farmers of the County, these decisions were reached:—

1. That this Society be called the "Hillsburgh Agricultural Society."
2. That each person becoming a member, shall pay five shillings annually into our Treasury, and sign the Articles we establish.
3. That a President, two Vice-Presidents, Secretary, Treasurer and Committee of seven, be now appointed.

Then follows the subjoined List:—

President,—James B. Holdsworth, M. P. P.

Vice-Presidents,—Wm. B. Turnbull, William H. Lee.

Treasurer,—William Nicholl, Sr.

Secretary,—William H. Lee.

Committee of Management,—Benjamin Potter, Asa Poole, Jacob Troop, James Harris, Charles Tucker, George Welsh, Jesse K. Warne.

Although this was named the Hillsburgh Agricultural Society, yet it was organized in Digby Township, and its President, second Vice-President, Secretary, fifth and seventh members of the Committee, resided in that Township. But this is comparatively unimportant. By-Laws were adopted providing for enrolment of any resident of Digby County or Clements Township, by paying annually five shillings in advance, and signing the By-Laws: for holding Annual Sessions on fourth Wednesday of December, for auditing accounts, receiving Reports, electing officers, and transacting any general business: for holding special meetings on call of four members of Committee. They inaugurated ballot voting for choosing Officers and Committee: all of those might be re-elected, but four of the Committee would serve at least two years: established meetings of the Committee on third Saturdays of March, September and November at least, defining their duties, the principal being, to locate Sessions of the Society, adopt most efficient and active measures to improve Agriculture in the County, by introducing stock, seeds, implements of husbandry, books and papers on farming and kindred topics, by offering Premiums when approved by a General Meeting of the Society, and by all other practicable instrumentalities; and in the employment or disposal of such improvements, decided preferences to be given members of the Society:—and finally, all proceedings of the Committee would necessarily be endorsed by at least four of their number, and reported to the Society at next Convocation. Every member one year in arrears, should be dropped from the Roll.

Subscriptions for the *New England Farmer*, and *Boston, Mass., Cultivator*, were ordered; also, several pounds of the Rohan Potato.

Minutes of the meeting were directed to be transmitted for publication in the *Nova Scotia*. The Session adjourned, to hold a General Meeting on last Friday in March, 1840. Whether the previous Society was then existing, cannot be ascertained. Probably, the organization of 1840 was basis of present Digby Central Agricultural Society, now senior institution of its nature in the County. This was in splendid operation early as 1856, occupying Hillsburgh and Digby Townships. Edward Hardwick, J. P., who that year sold the Charles Tucker farm on Digby Ridge to its present owner, Robert Reed, was then President; Samuel T. Bacon of same village, Secretary. It has continued actively working ever since, with material advantage to the Country. John Dakin, of Marshalltown, was subsequently President many years; also Robert Reed and Abraham Nichols;

James M. Aymar of Grand Joggin, Secretary; Wm. Aymar and Robert J. Turnbull also were Secretary in later years. It held first Exhibitions within the County. They were generally located at junction of Faulkner Road and old Post Highway from Digby to Annapolis, or near corner of Hill Grove Road and Cross Street to Marshalltown. Some years over one hundred members were enrolled. In 1866, under Act for "Encouragement of Agriculture," the Clare Society existed, having sixty-four members, each paying one dollar in advance; and the Society received eighty-eight of the two hundred and forty dollars Provincial Grant allowed Digby County; Augustine F. Comeau was President, Anselm M. Comeau, Secretary. It was doubtless formed in 1865. At same time, the Weymouth Agricultural Society had sixty-one members, received eighty-four dollars Grant. This was also a new Society,—William H. Dahlgren, President; Frederick Sorensen, Secretary; George Johnson, Treasurer. The "Central" received balance of Grant, \$68.00. The Union Agricultural Society of St. Mary's Bay, including members residing at Brighton, Barton, Plympton, North and South Ranges, existed in 1872;—William H. Haines, President; Joseph S. McNeil, Secretary and Treasurer. Fifty-nine were enrolled. Provincial Grant allowed this Society for 1872, \$64.51. The Digby Northern Agricultural Society comprising residents of Digby, Mount Pleasant, Culloden, and the eastern portion of Peninsula between Fundy and St. Mary's, was organized about 1879, Rev. John Ambrose, President, Francis Hutchinson, Secretary. It amalgamated eventually with the "Central." About same period, another Hillsburgh Agricultural Society located east of outlet Bear River, was instituted, John V. Thomas, President; James N. Kelly, Secretary. June 21st, 1890, the New Tusket Agricultural Society commenced with forty-three members, Henry C. Sabean, Secretary-Treasurer. Those include all ever formed in the County. A number of wealthy citizens in Weymouth united to form the "Digby County Exhibition Company" for purchasing grounds and erecting thereon a building suitable for an Agricultural Exhibition Building and Skating Rink; and a Hall for general purposes. Amount of Capital Stock, \$2,000 in four hundred shares of \$5.00 each. It was incorporated by the Provincial Parliament, June 1st, 1887. G. Douglas Campbell, Herbert A. Ellison, Wm. W. Jones and Nathaniel E. Butler, Trustees. The present fine Exhibition Building was erected following year on western side of old Post Road from Digby to Yarmouth, at commencement of portion Faulkner highway about three-fourths of a mile northerly from Weymouth Bridge. In 1890, the Hillsburgh Society purchased a site on southern side of Cross

Street from Bear River Village to mouth of River, of William E. Rice for an Exhibition Hall, which was soon erected. This is also a splendid structure reflecting much credit, in common with that in Weymouth, upon the respective communities. Messrs. Charles D. Rice, William E. Dunn were elected Trustees of the Hall in Bear River. Formerly, local societies held Exhibitions when so disposed. A County Exhibition was held in Digby on Wednesday, October 8th, 1890; amount of cash Prizes awarded and paid Exhibitors, \$582.75. Another was held in building, Weymouth, Tuesday, October 3rd, 1893; aggregate of cash Prizes, \$1,037.00,—an increase of \$454.25 over three years previous. Immense progress in stock, fruit, and other valuable branches has been effected, particularly since 1864, under present salutary system. Large profits are being realized from those improvements, now deemed indispensable.

Incidentally, some glimpses of judicial proceedings have been already given. In eighteenth century, all business pertaining to this department. The inferior Court of Common Pleas, having jurisdiction over petit criminal offences, and in civil actions, throughout Annapolis County, was established in 1761, with Col. Jonathan Hoare, Joseph Winniett, Henry Evans, and Joseph Dyson, Esquires, four earliest Justices or Judges. Regular sessions convened in Annapolis first Tuesdays of April and November. Isaac Bonnell and Richard Hill, Esquires were commissioned first judges resident in Digby. The Court continued however, to be held exclusively in Annapolis until year 1800, when a separate Inferior Court of Common Pleas was located in Digby for Western District, on third Tuesday of June in each succeeding year, coupled with General Sessions of the Peace. It was changed later to first Tuesday of July, and another Term founded on third Tuesday in December annually. This continued after erection of Digby County. Very few cases of Capital Crime encumber local Records. The Burial Register of Trinity Parish contains following entry:—

"17th July 1786. Purdy a constable, killed by one Ott with a musket, a most plain, daring, and wilful murder; most unprovoked and premeditated." This is earliest chronicle of such acts committed in the County. Doubtless the criminal was Jacob Ott named in Muster Roll and on Township Grant. The offence was probably committed to avoid service of Process for a misdemeanor. As the archives of County Courts, at that period are not available no further developments in this sad affair can be given. Tradition however, related that the unfortunate victim was Daniel Purly the loyalist, who was quelling a drunken riot under orders by

Justices Bonnell and Hill. The same authority also averred that the culprit was hanged in Annapolis for the crime, while the tavern keeper who furnished the liquor, sitting as foreman of the jury, that condemned him, posed as a leading gentleman of Digby; Five other cases are recorded among British residents, and but one in Clare. The generally accepted tradition that John Hicks, Esquire, a Justice of the Common Pleas, was murdered at Breakneck Hill in Lansdowne, by one Toomey who drove him from Digby to Annapolis, June 14th, 1795, was incorrect, since the Judge returned to his former home in Boston, Massachusetts, and afterwards sold his lands in Digby, as shown by Indenture in County Registry Office. Only one of the five was convicted, and expiated the crime on a scaffold in Digby. The Acadien case was adjudged manslaughter, and atoned by imprisonment at hard labour in the Penitentiary. After formation of Digby County and issue of new Commissions to Judges of Common Pleas and Justices of the Peace, the following Record appears in the County Archives:—

The Court of General Sessions of the Peace in and for the County of Digby, opened in the Court House in town of Digby on Tuesday, July 3rd, 1838, at 10 o'clock, A. M.

Justices Present.—Thomas Ritchie, *Custos Rotolorum*; Elkanah Morton, Phineas Lovett, Charles Budd, John Robinson, James McKenna, Samuel Doucet, John McNeil, Cereno U. Jones.

Henry Stewart, Esquire, was duly appointed Clerk of the Peace for the County during pleasure of Custos only, and sworn in office. After transacting some other business, Samuel Campbell and Colin Campbell, Jr., sons of the New Edinburgh Grantee, the remaining Justices, appeared and took their seats. The work of this and subsequent Terms requiring notice, are given in a previous Chapter. Supreme Court was at that period held in Digby, third Tuesday of May, and last Tuesday in September. It was altered in 1846 to last Tuesday of May, instead of third Tuesday. After establishment of Sessions in Clare, 1848, that Court held a single Annual Term in Digby on first Tuesday of November. The term in Clare convened last Tuesday of April each year, until substitution of Municipal Councils in 1879, under Act of the Legislature. In 1862, the Supreme Court sat in Digby, third Tuesday of June. An Act of Parliament dividing the County into two Districts for Supreme Court purposes, came into operation, June 1st, 1862. The District of Digby comprised henceforth the Townships of Hillsburgh, Digby, Westport and Weymouth; while the District of Clare included Township of

that name as established by Grants and custom. The Court was held in 1863, and subsequently at Digby, third Tuesday of June, and in Sessions or Court House, Church Point, Clare, last Tuesday of September. In 1865, the Digby Term was fixed on second Tuesday of June as at present; that in Clare remaining on last Tuesday of September. The litigation has grown gradually less, though the legal fraternity increased numerically.

Under provisions of Chapter I, 45 Victoria, the first Municipal Council of the District of Digby, assembled in the Court House, Digby, on Tuesday, January 13th, 1880, when the following Councillors duly elected November 22nd, 1879, by the different Polling Districts, attended, were sworn, and took their seats:—

- No. 1. Hillsburgh, William R. Rice.
- No. 2. Marshalltown, William H. Haines.
- No. 3. Digby, John Holdsworth, George K. N. Budd.
- No. 4. Sandy Cove, William Gidney.
- No. 5. Freeport, Nathan J. Thurber.
- No. 6. Westport, George B. Potter.
- No. 7. Plympton, Edward P. Specht.
- No. 8. Weymouth, George H. Dunbar.
- No. 13. Tiverton, Jonn A. Smith.
- No. 15. Rossway, Weld Cornwell.

Councillor Holdsworth was elected Warden; William B. Stewart, Municipal Clerk; James A. Dennison, Treasurer. Annual and Semi-Annual Sessions were arranged.

The Council of Clare chosen at same time, also assembled in the Court House, Church Point simultaneously.

Councillors elect as follows, were sworn and took their seats:—

- No. 9. Township Line, Peter L. Gaudet.
- No. 10. Church Point, Jean F. Belliveau, Maximime Comeau.
- No. 11. Meteghan, Felix Devault, Benjamin Robicheau.
- No. 12. Salmon River, Nicholas Deveault.
- No. 14. New Tusket, Forman C. Hatfield.

M. Deveault was elected Warden, Anselm M. Comeau, Clerk, Augustine A. Comeau, Treasurer. During the meeting a proposition to grant Licenses to sell spirituous liquors was rejected, the Representative of District nine being the only supporter.

The most important measure framed by the Council of Digby District, was the establishment of a Poor Farm for that Municipality. At Annual Session in January, 1889, a resolution for holding a Public Convocation of the inhabitant to consider the question, was passed. It was held in the Court House, Digby, April 23rd, 1889, John Holdsworth, Chairman, W. B. Stewart, Secretary. After mature deliberation, it was *resolved*:—"That this meeting instruct the Councillors for the District to use their best endeavours in Municipal Council to purchase a farm and Poor House in some suitable central locality, in the Municipality of Digby, for the better support of the unfortunate poor."

Though this proposal was strongly opposed in every legitimate manner throughout its course, the eastern part of Lot 20, in Marshalltown, was purchased, and soon became the home of those in the District requiring public charity.

CHAPTER XXI.

SPORTING AND OTHER AMUSEMENTS.

Among the enterprises that claims attention of Digby's people hunting has always occupied a prominent seat. Parties for that purpose frequently invaded the forests many miles, and return after perhaps a week elapsed, with fine moose and smaller game.

Another amusement was found in Driving Parks. A Race Course was founded about 1787 near the Town Bridge on St. Mary's Bay Street. Much enjoyment was derived by those engaged, while immense capital exchanged hands in consequence. This Park however ended sadly. In a race, the driver of a horse owned by one of the contestants, fell over the steed's head as the animal stumbled in his course and was instantly killed. The Park was thereafter abandoned. Some races were held in recent years on the Post Road between Town Bridge and junction of Digby, and Yarmouth Post Road with that from Annapolis to Digby.

After Boat Races became somewhat popular in neighboring countries, several persons proposed the capabilities of Annapolis Basin for such exercises. So strongly and persistently was this advocated, that Robert Fulton and George Brown, celebrated Oarsmen, arranged a Scull Race in Digby Harbour during summer of 1872. It was fondly hoped by those interested, that enterprise would be promoted thereby, as capital should accompany the venture. After postponement from Wednesday July 10th, to following Saturday, the affair occurred between seven and eight o'clock, July 12th, 1872. The Course was from a point off the Joggins, about three-fourths of a mile to southeast of the town in a straight Line, ending at two boats moored about half a mile above Indian Beach, being four miles from commencement of the Course. It was almost parallel with the track of Steamers plying between St. John and Digby. The excitement was intense though tempered with moderate exhibitions by the respectable. Unfortunately however, the cheap Excursion on Steamers from St. John, N. B., induced a multitude of roughs from abroad to visit the hitherto quiet town. Consequently, though sixty special constables were provided, yet repeated and desperate cases of rowdiness pervaded the transactions during Wednesday afternoon and evening, also on Thursday Morning. The majority of

desperadoes having returned in the *Scud* that afternoon, comparative order was restored. But the commotion still continued in a high degree. Drunkenness and fighting were frequently observable throughout the week. Never had Digby witnessed such unseemly and daring conduct by such overpowering and reckless specimens of humanity. Brown won the laurels by about five boat lengths, at 7, 56.05. The time occupied in rowing the distance was twenty minutes and forty seconds. Fulton appeared unusually nervous; and his strokes though numbering forty to the minute—lacked finish and strength. His friends from St. John attributed the defeat to an inferior boat; but the consensus averred that Brown was superior personally.

The Correspondent of Halifax *Evening Express* writing from Digby in its issue of July 12th, 1872, from which the foregoing is condensed, also stated that a purse of at least \$250.00 was procured for Fulton among friends of his adversary; and also that the best feeling prevailed between admirers of both the principals in that memorable drama.

The Challenge for another Race tendered the St. John Amateur Crew was withdrawn, in order to avoid any unpleasant feelings which might ensue.

The exercise clearly demonstrated that such proceedings invariably attract the most vicious and depraved, who set law and decorum at defiance. Besides, Annapolis Basin with its broad expanse of eight miles in length from outlet of Bear River westwardly to Grand Joggin, with a breadth of four and one-half miles from St. George's Channel to the shore of Digby, is nevertheless too often disturbed by winds and currents from the Bay, to make boat racing in its waters profitable or expedient.

A few years ago, J. C. Muise, tailor of Weymouth Bridge, fitted up a Driving Park at great expense, on northern side of Post Road to Yarmouth, near line between Weymouth and Clare. This has not been profitable either financially or in promoting general good.

CHAPTER XXII.

WESTERN COUNTIES RAILWAY.

As the system of locomotion attracted public notice everywhere, each section of Nova Scotia with other countries awaited anxiously the advance towards its particular locality. While Great Britain and the United States were enjoying first fruits of Railways, Canada, New Brunswick, and Nova Scotia were preparing to receive the coveted boon. Under liberal Governments in Canada managed by Robert Baldwin as Attorney General for Western Colony, and member of Assembly for Northern District County of York; with Louis H. Lafontaine, Attorney General for the Eastern Province, representing City of Montreal, having Benjamin Holmes, colleague, as Joint Premiers from 1848 to 1851;—Charles Fisher, Attorney General of New Brunswick, member for County of York, with Charles McPherson, James Taylor, and George L. Hatheway; Samuel L. Tilley representing St. John City being Provincial Secretary;—William Young of Inverness County, and Joseph Howe for Cumberland, as Attorney General and Secretary respectively, for Nova Scotia founded the earliest Lines in those several Colonies. These important enterprises were built between 1848 and 1857. The Railway from Halifax to Windsor forty-five miles in length was earliest in Nova Scotia, followed closely by the branch to Truro. Under Conservative rule controlled by James W. Johnston and Charles Tupper, the line from Windsor to Annapolis was completed in 1865. As Railroads neared Digby, the enterprising and sanguine longed for extension westwardly into their County. Indications of a line belting the Province were now very apparent. Yarmouth was demanding one through interior of that Township and Digby County to Annapolis, which could be accomplished cheaply as those lands were largely unimproved. They insisted those fertile tracts be thus opened for colonization. In Digby sentiment was greatly divided. Interior districts desired the road in their vicinities. Those in shire town and along the front streams, notably Weymouth with some on Digby Neck, laboured for a shore route. Like every new project, opponents were found everywhere. Residents on the Islands urged distance from the centres, precluded any advantages. Those along shore in Clare preferred a location back of their villages. Both Representatives of the County in Parliament resided in sections favouring front

location. One of these, Hon. Mr. Vail as Provincial Secretary from November, 1867, to September 30th, 1874, was a Leader in the Cabinet, and on floor of the Assembly. He exerted immense influence in behalf of shore route which was advocated by the majority in Digby County, who also represented principal capital. Warm discussion in newspapers and elsewhere frequently occurred. Annapolis people were very indifferent. The earliest surveys were made in winter of 1869 by Collingwood Schreiber, Civil Engineer. The interior line passed through Tusket Valley. Some Capitalists in Yarmouth having subscribed about one hundred thousand dollars, the "Western Counties' Railway Company" was incorporated by Act of Provincial Parliament April 18, 1870, —Loian E. Baker, *President*, John Young, Byron P. Ladd, Frank Killam, George B. Doane, George S. Brown, Samuel M. Ryerson, *Directors*. Brown's Sequel to Campbell's History of Yarmouth County, stated that "the Nova Scotia Legislature in 1872, voted a subsidy of \$30,000 a year for 20 years, and 150,000 acres of Crown Lands." An Act entitled "Aid to Railways" was passed in that year. In July, 1873, the Township of Yarmouth voted \$100,000 to stock of the Company; and in following month, William H. Moody became Director for that Township. New surveys were made that year by Vernon Smith, *C. E.*, under supervision of Alexander McNab, Provincial Government Engineer. After his Reports were submitted to the Government, a comprehensive measure was framed, containing locations and other particulars, under which the Line would be constructed near old settlements. This was passed May 7th, 1874, fixing site as follows:—from Annapolis to the town of Digby;—thence westwardly along the general course of the Main Highway to Weymouth, crossing Sissiboo River within one mile of present Post Road Bridge, and thence to Yarmouth, passing over Meteghan River within three miles of Main Highway. The Line from Yarmouth to Digby limits being permanently located, work commenced in September, 1873, on that portion; and in autumn of 1874, Joseph S. Cutten, of Truro, Nova Scotia, as Contractor, opened a store in Digby, at confluence of Water Street and Birch Place. The entire distance from Yarmouth to Annapolis, ninety miles, was divided into thirteen Sections, numbered eastwardly from former point. The first three were in Yarmouth Township. Numbers four to eleven, inclusive, laid between Yarmouth Line and mouth of Bear River. Excavations were begun on several sections in September, 1874; and the work advanced rapidly during ensuing twelve months. The Contractor soon retired, however, being succeeded by W. Shanley and E. W. Plunkett as Shanley & Plunkett. Edward Wassell was his Engineer.

The line was built of single track, at standard guage of four feet, eight and one half inches.

The Railway Act passed by Provincial Legislature May 7th, 1874, granted \$20,000 whenever \$40,000 should be expended by the Company, and on same basis in proportion to the amount of \$6,000 per mile of Railway. The Provincial Engineer reported March 24th, 1875, that in Sections one, two and three, embracing nearly nineteen miles, the work to formation level, comprising earth and road excavation, bridge culverts, cattle guards, level crossings, road and street diversions, ditches, etc., were completed. On sections four and five, including about thirteen miles, over four and one half miles were finished. As work near the termini in Digby and Yarmouth was deemed most advisable, no progress was yet made in sections six, seven, and eight, from south of Meteghan River to about three miles east of Weymouth Bridge. One mile was completed on No. nine; and six of nine were graded in tenth section to Digby. The Eastern or eleventh division still remained in its normal state.

In 1875, two thousand dollars per mile additional, making eight thousand in all, were granted the Company, provided they satisfy Lieutenant Governor-in-Council that they were fully able to complete and operate the entire road, by executing another agreement with security, beside that previously given, also in Sovereign's name to that end, under requirements of Act passed in 1874. At same time, the Governor-in-Council was again authorized to pay \$20,000 to the Company whenever they should be fully satisfied the builders had actually expended \$40,000 in *bona fide* labour on the line, as under Act of previous year. Yet the work progressed very slowly, and Section eleven was entirely neglected. Evidently, the Company feared the great cost of bridges between Digby and Annapolis would far exceed all prospective returns. Besides they had been foiled in securing the location they selected. Considerable of the lands on line of Railway thorough Clare were forests. That Township, by direct Taxation, happily discharged all claims amounting to fourteen hundred dollars, in two years. But as the Company decided to run a second track through town of Digby instead of crossing head Grand Joggin from Jordantown with branch to County seat, greatly augmented damages in District of Digby. This alteration was made in compliance with urgent solicitation of many citizens, who hoped thereby to promote Digby's best interests. When the Commissioners to appraise Damages submitted their Award, the astounding sum of 41,235.63 was included, making the grand

total for whole County \$4,725.63. April 4, 1876, the Legislature empowered the Custos and Treasurer of the District of Digby to borrow on credit of that Act and of the District of Digby, the amount assessed for Railway damages and expenses, with cost of fencing, under Section sixty-three, Revised Statutes, Third Series, embodied in Act to incorporate Western Counties Railway, or those amending that Statute, in such District; and pay therewith the entire right of way from Clare to Annapolis County Line, to the different claimants; and they should repay the Loan so obtained, to the Creditor or lenders at seven per cent interest by annual installments, in ten years or any less periods. Those Officers were authorized to issue Debentures in security for the Loan transferable by endorsement; and should they be unredeemed at Maturity, the Supreme Court would amerce the District in the sum then due thereon. The General Sessions was required to appoint three or more Assessors annually commencing with 1877, to amerce the District in amount of yearly installment with necessary interest. The ordinary Assessors for each Poor District performed this duty. A Deed of Trust given by the Company to Thomas Edward Kenny of Halifax, Nov. 1st, 1875, for securing such Debentures and other matters concerning the undertaking, together with all proceedings of the Company, were at same time legalized by Act of Parliament. The Company were empowered by statute passed April 12th, 1877, to repay the Province all subsidies paid; and to receive Provincial Debentures instead, or a guarantee of interest to an equivalent amount, payable semi-annually at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in Canada Currency; or in London, England, in sterling money of Great Britain, with coupons attached not to exceed five per cent yearly in such form and verified as the Governor-in-Council should direct, the principal thereof to be paid at a period not exceeding forty years from their respective dates to the different holders, either at the Provincial Treasurer's Office, Halifax, or in London, England. Section one, Act of 1875, was then changed. After word "Province," to read thus:—"or by the issue of an equal amount of Debentures for a term not exceeding forty years, at a rate of interest not exceeding five per cent at par value. The Act of 1877 also permitted the Governor-in-Council to exchange Debentures named therein for money with the Company equal in amount with its subsidies. The Company could receive in lieu of Debentures from the Province an annual guarantee of interest in lieu of Debentures, equal to amount required from the Province annually, for the five per cent Debentures. The payments so made were to be invested by Provincial officers to realize funds for paying the Debentures when due. This Act would not

however, be operative, until the Company should first renew their original security for five hundred thousand Dollars to satisfaction of the Governor-in-Council.

Meanwhile enormous injuries had been suffered by proprietors of valuable lands traversed by the Railway. Those continued and perplexing negotiations with tardiness in constructing the road, were causing widespread dissatisfaction, and even grave suspicions in the County. As the award of damages for main line from Digby to Cross Road from Barton to North Range, was filed with Clerk of the Peace, July 3rd, 1875; that westwardly to Clare Line, on 25th of following October, and remainder to mouth of Bear River six days later, the creditors entreated early settlement, under recent Act. The Authorities therefore employed Hon. W. B. Vail then Minister of Militia in Mackenzie's Dominion Cabinet, to negotiate the Loan. William Miller Ramsay of Montreal in reply to application, dated at Ottawa, on previous day, promptly wrote Mr. Vail, October 23rd, 1877, that he would give 97% for the debentures." As they were payable in Halifax, the holder would be subjected to a yearly reduction, which decreased value of the Bonds. This offer was accepted by the Sessions at Annual Meeting next November. The Provincial Government having advanced capital to Digby for the Railway buildings, which with accrued interest, aggregated \$12,052.40, on 1st of Nov., 1877, the District required about \$50,000 to liquidate all claims on account of the Road. Mr. Ramsay advised the Custos that the Loan would be delivered in exchange for Debentures, January 3rd, 1878, payable in ten years, by equal annual instalments. The Liabilities were discharged; and the portion from Yarmouth to Digby opened for traffic, September 29th, 1879. Ineffectual efforts were made to have the residue to Annapolis completed soon after. At length, John Campbell and Herbert L. Jones, Esquires, who successively represented Digby County from 1887 to 1891, induced Dominion Government to undertake the task. The Contractors were O'Neil & Campbell. In 1890 the work commenced; and during summer of 1891 the trains first passed from Halifax to Yarmouth. A large increase of traffic and dividends followed. Meanwhile, the people were gradually reducing Bill of costs, without receiving advantages from the road. As the three years in which the undertaking should have been finished, had long since expired, a formidable demand for compensation was justly pressed upon the Provincial Cabinet \$20,451.25 as simple interest was acknowledged due by Hon. W. S. Fielding, Provincial Secretary, on behalf of the Government in 1893, of which \$10,000 was promptly paid.

When the present General Manager and Secretary of the Windsor and Annapolis Railway, W. R. Campbell, Esq., assumed the seals of those positions, he promptly strove to unite the several Lines from Halifax to Yarmouth under one management, that trains and charges might be uniform, to attract much patronage heretofore diverted into other channels, because the delays and uncertainties in transit had been so annoying, and replete with delays at every turn. This was accomplished by Act of the Federal Parliament in March, 1893. The designation was altered to "Yarmouth and Annapolis Railway." In travelling the 217 miles from Halifax to Yarmouth, the four changes of conveyance comprising one ticket from the Capital to Windsor, another from thence to Annapolis, when either a stage ride of about twenty miles to Digby, or trip by steamer down the River and Basin,—closing by another fare to the western emporium,—were fortunately abolished. The country and travelling public in general, owe a debt of gratitude to those patriots, for this invaluable privilege, which can never be fully compensated.

In 1894, the various Railways in Nova Scotia and other Lines were vested in the Dominion and Atlantic Railway, Company, incorporated by Act of Federal Parliament for Dominion of Canada.

CHAPTER XXIII.

NOVA SCOTIA ELECTRIC TELEGRAPH AND ITS SUCCESSORS—DOMESTIC STEAMERS AND TELEPHONE LINES.

The amazing inventions of nineteenth century were far exceeding the most romantic conceptions of ordinary minds. Each improvement was quickly followed by another still greater in formation, and changeful in consequences. The Nova Scotia Electric Telegraph Company formed and incorporated by the Provincial Parliament in 1851, soon erected its Lines, throughout the Province, and established offices in principal towns. Charles Budd, Esquire, being appointed County Director, the office in town of Digby was opened December 3rd, 1855, in second flat of the store then owned and occupied by Edward M. Marshall, on eastern side of Water Street, a few rods from head of present steamboat Pier. John Robinson was first Operator. He received a salary of £25 per annum, payable by monthly instalments. The receipts for January, 1856, were £6 14s. 4½d. At end of latter year, the paltry balance of one penny at Digby office appeared in favor of the Company. The expenditure, however, included some furniture not to be soon replenished. At close of 1859, the balance after discharging all liabilities, reached £7 5s. 10½d. Hence, the Telegraph was handsomely patronized by our people.

Charles P. Robinson succeeded his father as Operator, November 1st, 1857, continuing to July 1st, 1859, when Miss Mary E. Smyth, took charge of the branch. In May, 1860, the American Telegraph Company, leased all Lines in Nova Scotia, and also controlled the enterprise from Newfoundland to New Orleans, Louisiana. The Lines in this County remained under same Director. An office existed in 1858 at Weymouth, C. D. Jones, Esquire, being Manager and Operator. William B. Stewart was Operator at Digby from 1863 to establishment of Railway, when the Telegraph was located on that Line, and the Station Agent became *ex-officio* Operator. An office was opened at Bear River in 1875. The Western Union Telegraph Company first leased all the Lines in Maritime Provinces, from Port Hood, Cape Breton, to San Francisco, connecting *via* Atlantic Cable, and Northern Line with all Telegraphs in the world, having a Capital of \$180,000,000, and subsequently

purchased them. Its Head Office is at 145 Broadway, New York, United States of America. The Nova Scotia Lines connect with those of New Brunswick at Sackville, Westmoreland County; and at North Sydney, Cape Breton, with Lines in the Province of Newfoundland.

The Township of Westport comprising Long and Brier Islands, was first mentioned in Records of General Sessions for December Term, 1839. As the local officers for that portion of the County, had previously been appointed for "Long and Brier Islands," the Township was doubtless founded in that year, though no Act of Parliament for the purpose, was discovered. Brier Island especially, from its peculiar location, enjoyed but little intercourse with the County settlements on mainland, until the Ferry across Grand Passage was established. While tradition assures us that George Morrell, son of Robert, commenced the service in 1817, no record of such accommodation between the islands, appears before second decade. In December, 1822, James Peters of Brier Island was licensed by the General Sessions as Ferryman between Long and Brier Islands. He probably crossed near Southern end of the Channel. James Titus succeeded Peters in 1825. This ferry was afterwards abandoned. Morrell's track lay between Fish Point, Long Island, and "The Dyke," on western side of Grand Passage, often styled "Scofield's Dyke."

The earliest Steamer that plied between the islands and ports on mainland was the *Alameda*, which began on the course from Westport, Meteghan Village and River, Sandy Cove, Cape Cove, Maitland and Yarmouth, March 1st, 1888, and continued till sold, July 1st, 1890. The *Acadia* was then chartered for a limited period, while one was being constructed in the County.

The "Weymouth," one hundred and four tons register, built in the shipyard of Charles Burrill & Co., Weymouth Bridge, for them by Joseph H. Urquhart of Barton, succeeded the *Alameda*, July 1st, 1890, on the inland waters, and also made regular trips to Yarmouth, likewise visiting St. John during her regular trips. She had capacity for transporting eight hundred barrels of freight, besides capious cabins, berths, toilet rooms, and a saloon on the main deck, overhead was a Promenade with seats, and Pilot House in the stern. The ample engines and other machinery of latest patterns, manufactured by the Burrell-Johnson Iron Co., of Yarmouth, were fully endorsed by Mr. Stevens, Dominion Inspector

of Boilers and Machinery. The workmanship throughout was most creditable. Capt. J. D. Payson commanded her.

The Insular Steamship Co. constructed at Metegan the *Westport*, one hundred and three tons, gross measurement, from designs by Capt. J. D. Payson, of Westport. Messrs. Deveau and LeBlanc were builders. Her machinery was similar to that in the "*Weymouth*." She was placed on the route traversed by the *Alameda*, *Acadia* and *Weymouth*. Capt. J. D. Payson also commands her.

The Maitland Telephone Company having headquarters in Yarmouth Township, own the lines from Beaver River to Digby ; while those on Northern Peninsula and in Westport Township, belong to another Company located on Brier Island. These are recent additions to the facilities for communication afforded by the Telegraph and Steamship accommodations. The Telephone system was introduced on Southeast side of St. Mary's Bay in 1886, and through the Peninsula to Westport in 1888. Consequently, the County is amply provided with latest inventions and improvements.

CHAPTER XXIV.

BIOGRAPHIES OF GENERAL CONWAY AND ADMIRAL DIGBY—
SKETCHES OF PROMINENT EARLY SETTLERS.

The Right Honourable HENRY SEYMOUR CONWAY, General of the British Army, a son of the Earl of Hertford, was born at Mansion of his father's Manor in the County of Hertford, England, 1720, and received highest education Oxford University afforded. After serving with distinction in the Army, he entered the House of Commons in 1757 as Representative of Portsmouth. He had a command in Germany 1761, during Seven Years War. Although by political intrigue, George III. once dismissed General Conway unjustly from the military service, yet when the ministry led by Marquis of Rockingham was in jeopardy, the King being very thankful indeed to have his great influence and happy business tact, cheerfully appointed Hon. H. S. Conway Joint Secretary of State with Duke of Grafton, July 12th, 1765, displacing Earl of Sandwich. The persecuted Hero consequently became Leader of Government in the House of Commons. In same year, he had fervently pleaded the cause of American Colonies in connection with *Colonel Bore*, during debate on the celebrated Stamp Act framed by Lord North, which nevertheless became law, and in due course, fully verified the most gloomy predictions of both gentlemen. This champion of equal privileges now beheld the fruition of his noble desire—the repeal of that very unpopular enactment. General Conway efficiently discharged the laborious and perplexing duties of State Department till January 20th, 1768, when Thomas Viscount, Weymouth, became his successor. He nevertheless faithfully and judiciously performed the functions of a Commoner until defeated at General Election of 1784. Two years previously, he was commissioned Commander-in-Chief of the British Army. It was during his service as Secretary of State, that the Grant conveying Township of Conway, named in the General's honour, was issued by Governor Wilmot of Nova Scotia, to Alex. McNutt and others, comprising principal area of present Townships called Digby and Weymouth in our County. Having passed an honourable and useful career, the senior Field Marshall of Great Britain departed this life, July 9th, 1795, at the ripe age of seventy-five years, leaving a spotless reputation for Loyalty, Candour, and Integrity.

HONOURABLE ROBERT DIGBY was descended from an ancient family greatly distinguished in early English annals. He flourished during latter part of eighteenth century. The "Naval and Military Memoirs" by Robert Beatson, L.L.D., comprising memoranda from 1727 to 1783, give elaborate reminiscences of this celebrated naval hero. Having enlisted while young in the Royal Navy, he became Captain previous to April 4th, 1775, when he was appointed Colonel of Marines, *vice* Earl of Bristol, deceased. Nov. 11th, 1777, a small squadron under Captain Robert Digby from Spithead, was sent on a cruise to the westward. They returned on 26th of following month. He was promoted to be Rear Admiral of the Blue, March 29th, 1779. Rear Admiral Marriot Arbuthnot, governor of Nova Scotia 1776 to 1778, and Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels on North American Station, sailed from St. Helena, May 1st, 1779, for New York, having under convoy nearly four hundred merchant ships, transports and victuallers, escorted by four sail of the Line, a 50 gunship, a frigate and fireship. Having learned next morning that Jersey was attacked, he proceeded to its relief. Sir Charles Hardy, Rear Admiral of the White, who had been Governor of New York 1755 to 1757, and Representative of Plymouth in Imperial House of Commons from 1774, to his death in May, 1797, commanded the Grand Fleet. Under him served Vice Admiral Darby, Rear Admiral (Robert) Digby, and Sir John Lockhart Ross; Prince William Henry, Duke of Clarence, son of the King, embarked with Admiral Digby to learn seamanship and be trained in his country's service. The Fleet sailed June 16th, 1779. When the rupture between England and Spain, occurred, the whole naval force of Great Britain was called out, and every effort made to prevent a capture by the belligerent powers of France and Spain, by succouring all places they might attack. The Navy was apparently unable numerically and in capacity, to overcome the powerful confederate enemy. M. d'Orvilliers was Commander-in-Chief of the fleet of France and Spain when they left Cadiz. This displeased the Spaniards, who evinced but little cordiality. The immense armament comprising sixty-six sail of the line, thirty frigates, besides troops, cutters, storeships, &c., appeared off Plymouth on 16th of August, 1779. They gave chase to the *Marlborough* and *Ardent*, ships of war, which had just left Plymouth on their way to join Sir Chas. Hardy. The Captain of the former ship suspecting them to be enemies, shrewdly escaped; but the Captain of *Ardent* imprudently suffered himself to be overtaken and obliged to submit; for which he was court-martialled and dismissed from the service. During this

campaign, appeared the greatest Naval force in numbers and capacity, that had yet collected simultaneously on the Seas. They did not attempt to land, but merely paraded some days off Plymouth. A few of their ships however came up to Cawsand Bay. With eastwardly winds they steered westward, avowedly in search of Hardy's fleet to give battle. Hazy weather and impending night caused a separation. Next day part at least of the enemy's fleet, was desecrated by the British, who, joined by two cutters, infested the enemy's stronghold. Receiving orders to sail for Spithead, they stood up the Channell, and on evening of September first, anchored off the Eddystone Lighthouse. Hardy thus endeavoured to draw the enemy into narrow point of the Channel, where if compelled to fight, he could meet them more advantageously, unaffected by sudden changes of wind, where intricacies strange to them, might produce disastrous consequences. When tide permitted, Hardy sailed up the Channel, several forward ships of the enemy being observed some leagues astern. Apparently understanding design of the British, they anchored at Lizard Point. The English fleet moored at Spithead on third of September. Never were seamen in higher spirits, longing for an engagement; though against superior forces, they nevertheless expected certain victory. While the combined French and Spanish fleet were off Plymouth, Cornwall and Devonshire gentlemen offered the services of ten thousand men at once, should the belligerents attempt an invasion. Though superior in strength, Providence interposed by sickness, especially among the Spaniards; and as some of their sloops were thereby almost disabled, and others out of repair, while the equinox was approaching, the Commanders entered Brest early in September, filling Hospitals, Convents and Churches with their sick. They came no more during this campaign. When in a condition to return the Spanish squadron sailed southward. Thus most ingloriously ended the Grand Expedition of France and Spain against England, which the promoters fully trusted would completely annihilate the Empire of Great Britain. All apprehensions concerning this second Invincible Armada thus happily vanquished. Throughout the exciting drama, Admiral Digby played a very prominent part. Thoroughly loyal, devoted and aggressive, he was an invaluable ally of the venerable commanding Admiral. As Rear Admiral of the Red, Digby was despatched to North America in the *Prince George*, 98 Guns, Capt. J. Williams, July 21st, 1781, with the *Canada*, 74 guns, commanded by Hon. W. Cornwallis; the *Lion* 64 guns, William Tookes, Captain; the *Perserverance*, 38 guns, Captain S. Lutwidge

Coates. Others soon followed. In April, 1782, the entire fleet under his jurisdiction in America comprised the *Centurion*, 50 guns, commanded by himself in person; seven ships of the Line in first Division, thirty frigates, and eighteen sloops, of which the *Atalanta*, 14 guns, Percy Brett, Captain, is third on the List, besides one fire-ship,—fifty-six in all. In April, 1779, the *Atalanta* captured a Privateer worth £4,000 under Letters of Marque. His subsequent visits to Digby in 1794 and 1815 in the *Wye*, commanded by Sir John Harvey, Companion of the Bath, while protecting our coasts from pirates, were long remembered with deep gratitude by Digby's citizens, in common with his invaluable services for comfort of Loyalists, and munificent donations shortly afterwards to Parish Church. The date of his death is unfortunately not to hand.

HENRY EVANS was born of respectable and influential parents, in Carnarvon, Principality of Wales, Great Britain, December 19th, 1725. His relatives were prominent citizens, and useful members of the Presbyterian faith. According to "The Parliamentary Companion" for 1852, by Charles R. Dod, Esq., three of that name then sat in the Imperial House of Commons. One of these, William Evans, of Park House, Kensington Gore, and Allestree Hall, in Derbyshire, a Liberal, represented Retford from 1818 to 1820; Borough of Leicester, 1830 to 1832; and Northern District County of Derby from 1837 to date of the *Compromise*. Another, Sir DeLacy Evans, K. C. B., son of John Evans, born 1787, also a Liberal and in favor of Free Trade, sat for P 1831, for City of Westminster from 1833 to 1841, and from to date of the Treatise. The third, John Evans, elected a of the Inner Temple and appointed a Queen's Counsel, was first returned as a Liberal by acclamation for H to the Parliament elected in July, 1847.

land Terrace, Regent's Park.

sat for South Derbyshire.

Southampton, &c.

Midland District.

man, the subject

and emigrant

acquainted with

resided in Su

and youngest son

Baldwin and his

of Stoughton, had

eldest son was a school teacher and Deacon of Presbyterian Church: the second Rev. Samuel Baldwin, "very talented and pious," was Pastor in Georgetown many years prior to 1757, in Hanover from 1756 to 1780; died four years later. The eldest daughter Abigail married Joseph Curtis, of Groton, a Major in the Army. Dr. Prescott also of Groton, wedded Lydia, the second daughter. Mr. Evans settled in South Boston, where his only child Elizabeth, was born in 1756. Mrs. David Baldwin died June 12th, 1767; her husband on 23rd of June, 1770. The preliminaries attending earlier visits by Evans to Halifax and Annapolis, Nova Scotia, given in the Introduction, require mere passing notice here. He kept an elaborate Diary, which is still preserved. Having returned to Boston after obtaining the Grant dated August 2nd, 1759, Mr. Evans chartered the Schooner *Charming Molly*, Capt. Grow, May 5th 1760, to convey the New England emigrants to their abode in valley of Annapolis River. The first detachment comprising Jonathan Thayer, Gideon Albe, Isaac Kent, *Stephen Rice, Daniel Sumner, Joseph Marshall, Thomas Hooper, wife two sons and three daughters: William Williams, John Hill, *Abner Morse, Nathaniel Rawson, Ebenezer Felch, Samuel Perkins, Thomas Damon, John Damon, Edmund Damon, William Curtis and wife; Daniel Moore, *Samuel Bent, *Uriah Clark, *Samuel Morse, Jonathan Church, Benjamin Mason, *Michael Spurr and wife, three sons and three daughters: John Winslow, *John Whitman, Michael Law, John Bacon, *Eliel Felch, *Benjamin Rice, *Beriah Rice,—in all forty-five—sailed from Boston, June 19th 1760, and anchored in Annapolis on 25th of same month. They imported stock and implements. Three days later, the vessel returned to Boston. That Summer, the second company arrived. These were Lovett, *Obediah Wheelock, *Aaron Hardy, senior, *Benjamin Eaton, Thomas Smith, *Raker, William Jennison, dependants of these. During same year, when in Annapolis, probably used the detachment in Annapolis, July to assign each a plot of land formerly in forest. He was at the first meeting, and

placed on Town committee. The lots were next laid out, beginning at Saw Mill Creek. No. 1, was drawn by *Ebenezer Rice, junior; No. 2, by *Ebenezer Rice; No. 3, *Charles Barteaux; No. 4, *William Barteaux; No. 5, *Philip Barteaux; No. 6, *Abraham Spurr; No. 7, *Nathan Winchester; No. 8, Jonathan Palmer; No. 9, Jacob Coupling; No. 10, Thomas Lewis; No. 11, John Whitman; No. 12, Michael Spurr; No. 13, *Pardon Sanders; Nos. 14 and 15, John Whitman; No. 16, *Samuel Cleaveland; No. 21, *Henry Evans; No. 17, *Elizabeth Evans; No. 18, *Francis LeCain; No. 19, Jordan Sanders; No. 20, Francis LeCain; No. 21, *Henry Evans. Those lots were situated along south side of Annapolis River between Saw Mill Creek two miles east of Annapolis and at that stream at Round Hill called Spurr's Creek, on which the Pail Factory now stands. No. 22 immediately east of this stream, was allotted to Capt. Fessenden; No. 23, to Ebenezer Perry. Want of space forbids insertion of remainder. Evans writing from Halifax, August 2, 1759, to his partner in Boston, says:—"I have put my brother John Evans' name in the Grant for 500 acres. I have for myself 750 acres." I shall send the Grant to you the next vessel, being all finished but the Signing and this day the General Court is sitting." Some ambiguity appears in the numbers in Abstract of Locations, touching the Evans lots. Hon. William Cagney Whitman, stated in the Nova Scotia Legislative Council, twenty-two years ago, that some time after issue of the Grant to Bent, Evans and Felch, that Patent was escheated, as several of the proposed settlers omitted to fulfil conditions of improvement; and a new grant to Edward Whitman with others passed the Great Seal, conveying a tract five and three-fourths miles wide, but covering in length the area of former, and including confirmation of original *bona fide* proprietors in their tracts; while delinquents were superseded by others. John Evans was one of the latter class. The foregoing apportionment is taken from Plan of the Township, drafted after issue of Whitman patent. The lots being now two and a quarter miles shorter, and the vacant ones given to actual residents in the Township, widened every lot, thereby decreasing the number. Henry Evans had meanwhile sold portions of the original lot 21, allotted himself and brother John, to Francis LeCain and Jordan Sanders, retaining western subdivisions. As these exceeded quantity one person could then hold unless sufficiently improved, the second numbered seventeen, Plan of Whitman grant, was assigned to his daughter Elizabeth, as stated in the Abstract. In order to effect a connection in numbers with Evans eastern lot, the surveyor attached Nos.

18, 19, and 20 respectively to lots purchased by Messrs. LeCain and Sanders from their original proprietor, allowing eastern subdivision of old lot 21, to retain that number. It was fifth east of present Road to Sanders' wharf. The western subdivision and lot 17, were bounded north by Evans' Creek, east by first subdivision, sold to Francis LeCain, south by Base line, and west by lot 16, with sufficient width to comprise several hundred acres across each. September 14th, 1760, Evans began to erect his dwelling house on western section, south of Highway, where now stands a small residence occupied by a Mr. Baxter, and finished this task same year. He built a large mansion some time afterwards north of Post Road, still marked by the entire foundation. In latter dwelling were two large mirrors imported from beyond the Atlantic. One was set in the front wall of the sitting room or parlor, between the two windows facing Main Highway. They were first of the kind in Annapolis Valley. One is still preserved. The *Charming Molly* reached Annapolis, November 28th, 1760, with forty-five immigrants, sixteen oxen, three horses, ten sheep, and one good d. g. After completion of his house, Evans returned to Boston. Early in spring of 1761, he returned, accompanied by Mrs. Evans, their only child, a female slave called Betty, and settled on the Homestead. Jonathan Hoare, Joseph Winniett, Henry Evans, and Joseph Dyson were in same year commissioned earliest Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for ancient County of Annapolis and also Justices of the Peace for that County. Col. Jonathan Hoare in a letter to Governor Lawrence, dated August 16th, 1763, recommended Abraham Morse and Joseph Bass for subaltern positions "in Capt. Evans' Company." Hence, he was prominently identified with the militia of Annapolis. In a letter still preserved written to Deacon William Baldwin, November 23rd, 1767, Evans wrote "I have three full Rights in the Township, and more than six Rights of Improvements. I can keep 50 cattle, and have a good orchard of 150 Apple trees. My farm is pleasantly situated about six miles from the Garrison and Town." The whole tract is still very fertile and valuable, being yet well stocked with fruit trees. Both western lot 21 and No. 17 are similar in area and worth. They are now divided into two farms, each, comprising Homesteads of Messrs. George Armstrong, James H. Whitman, Hon. George Whitman, M. L. C., and Mr. Baxter, previously noted. The census of Annapolis Township compiled January 1st, 1770, certified that family of "Henry Evans," then comprised "one man, one woman, one girl, one negro servant." His land included "five acres of arable, forty of mowing, fifty in pasture

and nine hundred and five of woods," one thousand in all. The stock comprised "one horse, two oxen, five cows, six younger cattle, five swine." In 1769 he harvested "fifty bushels of wheat, fifty of barley, fifteen of oats, and three of pease." Aaron Hardy, senior, a Quaker from Worcester, Massachusetts, was son of Benjamin Hardy, senior, son of Thomas, one of the twelve founders of Ipswich, County of Essex, Massachusetts, in 1636. The latter's father Thomas John James Hardy was one of the emigrants from England, who arrived in Massachusetts Bay under supervision of Hon. John Winthrop, Governor of that Province, in 1630. Joseph Hardy, son of Benjamin, senior, with Joseph Churchill, and Jonathan Locke, founded Lockeport, Shelburne County, Nova Scotia. They emigrated thither from New England. Aaron Hardy, Senior, brother of Joseph, found among the proprietors of Annapolis Township, is credited by the New Year's Census of 1770, with a family of "two persons" himself and partner, since their three children, Elias, Aaron and Anna had passed their majority, and were residing away from the parental roof. The wife and mother was Lydia daughter of Rev. Thomas Wood, Episcopal clergyman, and Chaplain to the Garrison of Annapolis in 1768, perhaps also missionary to that Parish. Hardy owned "seven acres of arable land, 34 of mowing, twenty in pasture, nine hundred and eighteen woods, "aggregating one thousand, on 1st of January, 1770. On these premises "one horse, two oxen, four cows, two younger cattle, seven sheep," were then domiciled by their owner. The farm had yielded "forty bushels of wheat," in 1769. Elias the eldest son, born in 1746, was liberally educated both in America and Great Britain. He was admitted a "Bencher of the Inner Temple," Lincoln Inn Fields, London, England; practised as Barrister and Attorney in City of New York till close of the revolution, in partnership with John L. C. Roome, son of John Roome the Digby Loyalist, as "Hardy & Roome"; then emigrated as a Loyalist to Annapolis County Nova Scotia; drew the valuable lands around Cape St. Mary's, Clare, with Miller, Matthews, and Huggeford; but located eventually in St. John, New Brunswick; married Martha daughter of Peter Huggeford, M. D., of Digby, Nova Scotia, who had been Surgeon to the Royalist Regiment raised in New York by Col. Beverley Robinson, for service in the Revolutionary war. In November 1785, Elias Hardy and William Davidson were elected the Representatives for County of Northumberland, in the first House of Assembly for New Brunswick, which convened in earliest session at the Mallard House, on site of present Royal Hotel north

side King Street, St. John, January 3rd, 1786, when Amos Botstord of Digby notoriety, was chosen Speaker. In second Assembly elected 1792, Hardy was a member for St. John. He had become Common Clerk of that city two years earlier, and was termed "the London Lawyer." He was counsel for defendant in the celebrated slander trial of General Benedict Arnold, the noted traitor, vs. Monson Hait, in 1790. Col. Edward Winslow writing from Halifax, Nova Scotia, January 13th, 1785, to Hon. Ward Chipman, senior, first Solicitor General of New Brunswick, one of the New Edinburgh Grantees, reviewing the proposal to appoint Hon. Gabriel G. Ludlow first mayor of St. John, confidently remarked:—"I have never been an enthusiast for towns and cities, but I declare if this event takes place in all its parts, and Mr. Hardy is induced to accept the other appointment." (Common Clerk.) "I shall expect to see Halifax evacuated by the most respectable of its inhabitants, and Shelburne totally eclipsed, and this immediately." The "London Lawyer" resided on lot 417, King Street, third on south side east of Germain, originally granted to Robert Melvin. After his death February 5th, 1799, the widow removed to New York, and sold one half the homestead opposite the present Waverley Hotel in 1804, to William Melick for £115, and the residue to Cruickshank & Johnston, merchants, in 1820, for £100. The latter was their residence. They had a son named George. Aaron second and youngest son of Aaron Hardy, senior, married Eunice Gaskell before 1770. This family then comprised "One man, one woman, both Americans, one boy, four girls," natives of Nova Scotia; occupied four hundred and thirty acres of land—three being arable, twenty mowing, seven in pasture; while the remaining four hundred were timber areas. He also owned a good stock, besides two square rigged vessels. In these, considerable trade was followed with distant ports. Anna, sister of Elias and Aaron, jr., married Major Nathaniel Parker, who fought under General James Wolfe, at capture of Quebec, September 13th, 1759. They lived west of Nictaux River, Annapolis County, on the farm now owned and occupied by Mrs. Jos. North, a daughter of Deacon Benjamin Hardy Parker, a son of Nathaniel Parker, fr., and grandson of the Quebec hero. The latter was born in March, 1743, from the marriage of William Parker, senior, of Shrewsbury, Worcester County, Mass., and Mary D., daughter of Simon and Mary Maynard, of Sudbury, October 23rd, 1739. Children of Major Nathaniel and Anna (Hardy) Parker, married about 1766:—William born about 1770, married Lydia Benjamin, and lived in Upper Aylesford; Rev. Obadiah generally styled "Obed" Parker,

was their sixth child. Rev. James Parker, the tenth or youngest; Nathaniel born in 1772, married Diadania second daughter of Capt. Abner Morse who emigrated from Sherborne, Mass., 1760, in the *Charming Molly*, to Annapolis, Nova Scotia; Henry Alline, born in 1774 married Hannah Morse, and lived in Aylesford; Rev. Willard G. Parker, was their seventh child, and Rev. Warren L. Parker, of Hill Grove, Digby County, the youngest or eleventh; Molly, born in 1775, married Daniel Benjamin of Korton, Nova Scotia; Miriam, born in 1776, married Elias Graves; Lucy born in 1778, married Dea. Cephas Welton. Major Parker, renounced congregationalism, his primary creed, and became a member of the Horton Baptist Church, Jun 5th, 1779. His partner having died in 1778, he had wedded Salome, daughter of Deacon John Whitman, and then widow of Major Ezekiel Cleveland, who also joined the Church with her second husband. Rev. Nicholas Pierson, an English Baptist, was then Pastor. Returning to their home in Nictaux, Major Parker and his estimable wife opened their dwelling for Baptist services. From that small commencement, the despised, persecuted sect spread over present counties of Annapolis and Digby. Nearly twenty clergymen have descended from Major Parker. He lived a pious, laborious, honest farmer, and died in 1830 aged 87 years. His surviving partner followed, June 5th, 1831, aged 76 years. The following were children of Aaron Hardy, jr., and Eunice (Gaskell) Hardy:— Benjamin, died while a boy; Lydia married to John Heaton, by Rev. Thomas Handley Chipman, Baptist Minister, Jan. 1st, 1786; Martha married Jacob Stark; Sarah wedded Capt. Edward Bryant as his second wife; Mercy married John Weatherspoon; Lavinia married William Hood; Hepzibath, a school teacher, unmarried; Silas married Eunice Haskell, Oct. 10th, 1797; Stephen unmarried; Miriam died single, aged nineteen; Anna married William Rice, of Bear River, east side; Lucy deceased when twelve years old; Aaron married Jane fifth daughter of Robert Jefferson, senr.; Mary married John Rice, and spent their wedded years on the tract south-west side of Bear River, latterly owned and occupied by Chipman Chisholm. Numerous posterity descended from those alliances, which space will not admit in this History. About year 1770, Robert Jefferson, son of Stephen, brother to Thomas Jefferson, father of third President over the United States of America, came over from Hull, County of York, England, to Halifax, Nova Scotia; and from thence to Round Hill, or Rosette, Annapolis County. His father was a native of South Mount Snowden, County of Caernarvon, Wales. Shortly afterwards,

young Jefferson married the daughter of Henry Evans, and settled south of Post Road, on lot 17, opposite present public school building at Rosette, and just south-east of Episcopal Church. Fourteen Children were fruits of this alliance. The eldest Abigail married Robert Van Garde, secondly, Uriah Clark, jr.; the second Stephen, married Charlotte N. Vidtoe; the third, Elizabeth Evans born April 28th, 1779, married Samuel Harris, of Annapolis, January 4th, 1798, from which alliance are descended those of that name in Annapolis and Digby Counties; the fourth, Sarah, married first William Halliday, secondly, Elias Woodworth, her sons Elders William H. Halliday, and John Jefferson Woodworth, were Second Adventist clergymen; the fifth, Henry Evans, died unmarried; the sixth, John located in Springfield, Annapolis County, married first Catherine McNayr; secondly, Ann McNayr; the seventh, Robert, married Sarah daughter of John Spurr Harris, Deputy Land Surveyor and a granddaughter of John Harris, Esq., M. P. P., for County of Annapolis, 1765 to 1770, and for Township of Granville from latter date to 1772, when he died. Jefferson located at first on his father's Homestead, but afterwards sold that property to Elnathan Whitman, M. P. P., for Annapolis Township, 1836—1840, to farm in Hessian Line, just east of Western Cross Road to Middlesex Settlement, now occupied by his grandson, Albert C. Jefferson; the eighth, Mary Ann, died single; the ninth, Jane, born November 29th, 1790, wedded Aaron Hardy, 3rd, fourth and youngest son of Aaron Hardy, jr., and lived successively in Granville, on Sissiboo Road, on eastern half of lot next west of Benjamin Harris' farm, nearly one mile east of Bear River's outlet, on its southern border, and eventually at Smith's Cove as previously noted; the tenth, Amelia, married a Stephen Jefferson of another family not known to be relatives; the eleventh, Thomas, settled in New Germany, Lunenburg County, married Elizabeth Griffin; the twelfth, Phebe married John Copeland, lived east side Bear River, the thirteenth, Harriett, was companion of John Webster, who resided in Berwick, Nova Scotia; and the fourteenth, William, married Maria Burton, March 4th, 1832, whose father James John Burton, was a native of England. William Jefferson first occupied the east lot 21, at Rosette, now the residence of Charles Spurr, but later that next west of Deacon Whitman's present Homestead. In obedience to the call of electors, Henry Evans took his seat in the House of Assembly as a representative of Annapolis County, June 17th, 1777, succeeding John Hall, Esquire, whose privileges had been annulled June 28th, 1776. He ably and impartially performed

every duty, public and private, until death's summons called him to another world. In the Round Hill Cemetery on west side of Spurr's Creek, stands an ornamental tombstone, inscribed thus:—

"In memory of
HENRY EVANS, Esq.,
who died Nov. 3rd, 1782,
in the 57th year of his
AGE.

Just back of this slab, is another grave, with a stone whose inscription is apparently hidden by the high lawn, doubtless the resting place of Mrs. Elizabeth Evans, who died in 1794. Adjoining the latter, is a third grave, with a fine stone, containing the following interesting memento:—

"In memory of
ELIZABETH
wife of ROBERT
JEFFERSON
who departed this

Life May 23rd, 1810, in
the 54th year of her age."

"In life esteemed in death deplored,
The mouldering body lies:
Till the new Heavens and earth restored
Shall raise her to the skies."

. Adjoining latter, is a fourth, marked by another handsome stone, bearing this announcement:—

"In Memory of
ROBERT
JEFFERSON
who departed this

Life Oct. 19th, 1812, in
the 63rd year of his age."

In peaceful slumber here I lie
Remote from noise and vanity,
Till the blest morning of the just
Reanimates my sleeping dust."

These four tombstones are all dark granite, three feet high, pointed at the upper ends.

About 1760, ALEXANDER McNUTT, first named on Grant of Conway, came to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, from the Province of Ulster, northern end of Ireland, one hundred and sixteen miles long by one hundred broad, bounded south by Province of Leinster, south-west by Connaught, and on all other sides by Northern Ocean, the Atlantic, and Irish Sea, respectively. It is divided into Counties of Antrim, Armagh, Cavan, Donegal, Down, Fermanagh, Londonderry, Monaghan, and Tyrone, inhabited chiefly by descendants of Covenanters or Presbyterians, who fled thither from Scotland some centuries ago, during religious persecutions in latter country. Many other settlers in Digby County were also natives of Ulster. Under direction of Hon. Benjamin Franklin, Postmaster-General, McNutt and many other traders were arranging about 1765 to colonize Townships in British North America, particularly Nova Scotia, with emigrants from his native Province. The Township of Londonderry, Colchester County, Nova Scotia, was founded by that class. The Declaration of Independence and Revolutionary War interfered seriously with his plans. Subsequently McNutt was drowned while crossing Channel from McNutt's Island, mouth of Shelburne Harbour, to the mainland. He had named latter place, settled by loyalists, April 25th, 1783, New Jerusalem. It was then called Port Roseway; but received its present designation August 2nd, 1783, from Governor Parr, in honour of Earl of Shelburne, afterwards Marquis of Lansdowne, Imperial Secretary of State.

JOSEPH POTTER, Junior, eldest son and third child of Joseph Potter, senior, and his companion, was born in Marlboro, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, August 23rd, 1741. He was descended *via* Joseph, Ephraim, Robert 3rd, Robert Jr., from Nicholas Potter, son of Robert Potter, senior, who was a native of England and born in 1577, who emigrated to Lynn, Massachusetts, and is said to have been one of the fifty pioneers of Saugus and Lynn soon after year 1630. He was by trade a mason, and was also engaged in iron works. The subject of this memoir enlisted in a Regiment raised by Hon. William Shirley, Governor of Massachusetts, and commanded by Col. Jonathan Bailey, for active service in the Seven Years' War between England and France from 1755 to 1763. He was in the British Army at battle of Ticonderoga, Lake Champlain, July 8th, 1758, when General Lord Howe was killed: also at Fort Edward in same year, according to an inscription

cut by himself on a powder horn, seen by the author. In 1761, Mr. Potter married Zabudah Hayden, born June 26th, 1734, eldest child of Ebenezer and Thankful (Parmenter) Hayden, married May 11th 1727. During lifetime they resided in Sudbury. Issue:—Aaron, born July 11th, 1762; Israel born July, 1763, afterwards a noted Baptist Clergyman in ancient County of Annapolis, Nova Scotia, married Mary born in 1769, second daughter of Capt. John and Sarah (Smith) Rice, from Worcester, Mass., to Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in 1759; Mary, born Feb. 7th, 1766, married Capt. John Rice, April 21st, 1785, he died May 2nd, 1811, aged 73. The widow married Capt. Henry Harris in 1821, or following year, and died Dec. 3rd, 1838; Capt. Harris had preceded her to the spirit world, May 12th, 1831, aged 74;—Zabudah, born Jan. 24th, 1767, when the mother died in her 34th year. Mr. Potter married in 1772, Mary, born in 1751, 8th child and sixth daughter of Amos and Lydia (Longley) Farnsworth. Issue:—Joseph, born, June 14th, 1773, married Lois Hayden, in 1796; Samuel, born Dec. 9th, 1774; Susan, born Aug. 4th, 1776, married John Gilliatt in 1809; Benjamin, born December 11th, 1777, married Jane, fourth child and third daughter of of Abraham and Mary (LeCain) Spurr, of Round Hill, Annapolis County, and resided at Soulis' Cove, east of Smith's Cove Digby County; Lydia, born Oct. 29th' 1779, married John Dyer about 1800, and went to Marietta, Washington County, Ohio; Franklin, born April 28th, 1781, married Cynthia Boyce, Dec. 30th, 1801, lived near mouth of Bear River in Soulis' Cove, Digby County, a few years, and removed to Brier Island, where descendants now reside; their son George Boice Potter, Esq., was many years Municipal Councillor for Westport District, No. 6, and also Warden of Digby Municipality; Martha, born April 9th, 1785, married Thomas Rice, lived east of Bear River; Mary, born in 1787, married William Gilliatt; Esther, born March 16th, 1791, married John Armstrong, lived on the old Thomas Ellis farm at Smith's Cove:—After his death she wedded Stephen Taylor, who lived some years on a part of the Sypher farm at Grand Joggin, but removed later to Middleton, Annapolis County. The father of Joseph Potter jr., was born Feb. 11th, 1711 resided in Marlboro, Massachusetts, married during 1735, and died April 1st, 1791. His wife had departed this life, April 4th, 1788, aged 70 years. Immediately after the peace of 1763, Joseph Potter, jr., emigrated to Nova Scotia, located at Smith's Cove as stated in Chapter IV, drew lot 21, southern side Sissiboo River, adjoining eastern line of Clare Township, February 20th, 1784, in Botsford Grant, but

exchanged this lot with Amos Botsford for lot X around Smith's Creek, where he still resided. Capt. Robert Robinson of Digby, was his intimate friend. Mr. Potter however located eventually on Potter's Point, about three miles east of Clementsport, but was lost at sea about 1800, while sailing to New York. All the Potters of Annapolis and Digby Counties are descended from Joseph Potter, jr. Mary a daughter of Aaron, whose wife was Susanna Purdy, became companion of late James E. Jefferson, a citizen of Bear River village, son of Robert Jefferson, junior.

ARTHUR HARRIS, ancestor of those bearing that surname in Digby and Annapolis Counties, emigrated from Plymouth, England, to Bridgewater, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, in 1651. He afterwards removed to Boston, where he died in 1694. His son Isaac married Mary Latham. Their son Samuel married Sarah Cook, grand daughter of Robert Cushman the Puritan, who emigrated from Plymouth, England, in 1626, to that city in Massachusetts. Samuel second fruit of this union, born in 1728, was Master of the sloop *Seaflower*, 81 tons, having on board Capt. Preble's Company, one of the Transports that carried Provincial troops raised in Massachusetts by Governor William Shirley in 1755, to assist those from neighboring Colonies to capture Fort Beausejour at head of Chegnecto Bay and establish British rule fully over Nova Scotia. Becoming Major for his gallant services in that expedition, he also participated in last siege of Louisburg, 1758, under Admiral Edward Boscawen and General Jeffery Amherst. Soon after this victory, Major Harris with his partner a native of New England, located at Mount Pleasant two miles east of Bridgetown, Annapolis County. His name also appears in a list of persons applying for Rights above or east of Granville Township having no date, headed by James Nichols, which will be described fully in memoir of William Fitzgerald hereafter. His residence at Smith's Cove, 1770 to 1782, was previously noted. John Harris, M. P. P., for County of Annapolis, 1765 to 1770, and for Granville Township, 1770 till his death 1772, also a Crown Land Surveyor, was eldest son of Major Samuel Harris. Another, Samuel, born April 23rd, 1763, married Elizabeth E. daughter of Robert Jefferson, senior. Christopher P. married Miss Elizabeth Spurr, and domiciled in present Township of Hillsburg, then Lower Clements, about one mile east of Bear River's outlet on farm now occupied by his son Benjamin. Thomasson of Benjamin Harris, a brother, wedded Elepha daughter of John and Margaret (Myers) Roop, lived several years at Smith's Cove, on western half of Thompson lot. Major Harris ultimately settled at

Lequille, near Annapolis, in 1782 on lot known as "Harris Farm," which he purchased of Col. Hoare, bounded by the old Alexander Eason Homestead eastwardly, and that of Capt. John Rice on its western side. He died in 1801, deservedly lamented by all.

There can be no more fitting place to insert a Memoriam of the

ABBE SIGOGNE,

for fifty years, Catholic Priest and Missionary—from Pubnico, Yarmouth County, through the ancient County of Annapolis, embracing about ten present French Acadian Missions, with one Miemac field at Bear River. The few Indians dispersed along over the entire district, also attended nearest Chapel.

JEAN MANDÉTUS SIGOGNE, the son of a silk manufacturer, was born in city of Tours, Department of Indre and Loire, province of Touraine, France. In 1790, while his father was Mayor of Lyons, the future Abbé, escaped from his residence in Paris at outbreak of the Revolution, and reached London, England, where he lived nearly two years. He emigrated to Halifax, Nova Scotia, in June, 1799, and soon visited Clare, where he remained as Missionary and Pastor, the residue of his ever active life. No person ever laboured with greater constancy, zeal, completeness and success, to advance a principle. He possessed excellent ability and judgment, a rich, vigorous imagination, with logical precision of thought. Being a great admirer of British institutions, he ever taught his people to be obedient and thoroughly loyal to their English sovereign. Had the Acadiens before 1755, been blessed with such men to rule, guide and instruct them, they never would have been expelled. Père Sigogne was an excellent Parish Priest, as well as practically the Lawyer, Judge and Notary Public of all the French Acadians in Clare, Tusket and Pubnico. He began and carefully preserved the Records of his mission. He wrote all the deeds and contracts of his parishioners; and he constantly taught them to avoid litigation and strife. Beside a knowledge of French, English, Latin and Greek, he acquired Miemac dialect, and the latter always regarded him with the utmost veneration and respect. This revered Prelate had a most generous appreciation of England as a nation. While performing High Mass in Ste. Marie Chapel, Church Point, on the ninth day of November, 1844, he expired suddenly, amidst the deep and universal lamentations of his many admirers, Catholic and Protestant.

As a result of his zeal, the Acadiens became very enterprising as farmers, fishermen and traders. They also followed his noble example and precepts in procuring educational advantages of a

high order for the younger generations. About year 1857, the Chicaben Academy was established on the Glebe lot at Church Point; and some years later, the Academy of the Sacred Heart was opened in Meteghan Village by benevolent and learned Sisters of Charity belonging to the Catholic Faith. The column of matter in French published in Digby *Courier* followed by *L'Evangéline* and *L'Académie Libérale*, strengthened and increased their laudable ambition for classical lore. In 1890, Ste. Anne College was inaugurated at Church Point in charge of Rev. F. Blanche, an Eudist Father, as Principal, with an efficient staff of assistants. This College is located in a fine building erected on the tract reserved for ecclesiastical purposes, and affords splendid facilities for obtaining all the high branches of education as recognized and taught in colleges under Catholic management. A strong feeling for consolidation and independence in local affairs, is prevalent among the French of Clare and other portions of the County. A fine Monument suitably inscribed, marks his grave in front of the Chicaben Academy.

REV. EXOCH TOWNER, was a Sergeant in a New England Regiment under British auspices during American Revolution. According to letters of "Menno" in *Christian Messenger* during year 1860, he was born at Newbury, Conn., in 1755. But as the Geographical Dictionary located Newbury, in County of Orange, Vermont, on West side of Connecticut River, five miles north-west of Haverhill, New Hampshire, doubtless he was a native of the chief town of that County. He was reared amid comparatively humble surroundings, unblessed with a liberal education, though carefully trained in tenets of the Episcopal Church. At the peace of 1783, Mr. Towner being a petitioner for Grant of Conway Township, emigrated to Digby, drew lot immediately east of Baptist Church, Kinneytown, erected a dwelling thereon, where he resided some years, but removed to Granville, Annapolis County, before year 1790. He was then far advanced in life, and had married a lady named Anna Prentice, who possessed superior scholarly attainments. Being noted for great activity in promoting his Church, the Parishioners elected him one of the Wardens, when about building the Church at Black Point, which was erected in 1791.

Meanwhile, Rev. Henry Aline, born in Newport, Co. of Newport, Rhode Island, June 14, 1748, had removed with his parents to Falmouth, Nova Scotia, in 1760, becoming a travelling missionary unattached to any sect, and had visited the old County of Annapolis soon after he commenced to preach in 1776. Having held services

in the different towns, villages and hamlets, he journeyed elsewhere. Returning in August, 1777, he again traversed the entire County. A third visit was made in following November. He organized a Church, nominally Congregationalist, in Upper Granville. He preached throughout the County in 1781, commencing on New Year's day, met with the Church in Granville on January 27th,—and after visiting other portions of the Province, returned Sept. 30, 1782, making his last tour; and then started for Yarmouth, accompanied by Rev. Thomas Handley Chipman, one of his converts, who had been ordained in 1779, Pastor over the Granville Church, then composed of Congregationalists and Baptists. Messrs. Alline and Chipman were obliged to remain one night in adjacent woods, amidst a heavy rain. Arriving at the scattered fishing settlements, they preached with cheering results. Though Mr. Alline died at residence of Rev. David McClure, in town of Northampton, Rockingham County, New Hampshire, February 2nd, 1784, yet his works long outlived their author. The different Churches he established gradually adopted Baptist sentiment, while other ministers entered the arena. Among these was Rev. Joseph Dimock, who traversed Annapolis County in 1790. A season of refreshing and additions followed his visit to Upper Granville. During this ingathering, Enoch Towner, though firmly believing he was already a true Christian, thought that "it would not be beneath his dignity as Warden of the Established Church, to go *for once* to the non-episcopalian service." He afterwards remarked, "I went without any concern for my soul." All he wanted was to hear for himself the "strange things" the Baptist was said to preach, in order to form an independent judgment concerning him. Serious impressions of a new type burthened Towner's mind for sometime afterwards. He now feared there was no hope in the English Church. One day while praying earnestly for pardon of sin, light suddenly illuminated his soul. The exercise of faith was followed by peace and joy, while the love of God permeated his heart. The Baptist Church of Upper Granville then under pastorate of Rev. Thomas H. Chipman, soon welcomed him to membership. Having realized comforts of the newly espoused faith, Towner soon united with other recent converts in conducting prayer meetings, where his gifts were discovered and nurtured. In July, 1791, Elder Joseph Dimock crossed from Granville to Digby, preached to the Scotch Presbyterians and German citizens at Broad Cove and Mount Pleasant, who were so greatly delighted, that they exacted a promise he would return in two weeks. They were destitute of preachers adhering to either the Lutheran

or Presbyterian Creed; yet they assembled on Sundays to hear a sermon read by Mr. Samuel Thompson, a Catechist or Licentiate. However, before the fortnight passed, they learned Mr. Dimock was not a collegiate. Accordingly, on the Sabbath named for his second service, they appointed a Committee with Samuel Thompson as Convener, to interrogate him thereon. When the chairman respectfully asked if he was a Collegiate, Dimock frankly answered in the negative. Replying to the second question "Then why do you preach under such circumstances?" the minister related his happy experiences, and assured Mr. Thompson that an inward, ardent longing that others should possess the same blessings was his reason; the committeeman, grasping his hand, bade him God speed, and cordially invited Dimock to conduct the service as arranged. Mr. Dimock also visited Sissiboo, preaching in dwelling of Mr. Sabin, whose son and daughter were deeply affected; and wrote Mr. Dimock in his Diary, "I hope savingly converted." He described Mr. and Mrs. Sabin as "apparently very good people." Those early, occasional services paved the way for more continuous and fruitful labours in somewhat later years. When the Lower Granville Baptist Church was separated from that in eastern part of the Township, Enoch Towner became a member of the new body. Exhortation had developed into preaching and itineracy; consequently, he was now recognized as a regular Licentiate. In same year, 1797, he first visited the old Township of Digby as a clergyman. While it is generally believed there was not then a Baptist among its residents, yet the name Saxton was omitted from Episcopal communicants though William and his progeny settled on St. Mary's Bay as Loyalists, at the commencement of its colonization. They were among the earliest Baptists in that section, and John Saxton, son of the immigrant William and his wife nee Jane Jones, born near Montauk Point, Long Island, New York, July 4th, 1758, went to Digby a young man, M. Margaret, daughter of Alexander and Caroline (Purdy) Haines, became a Baptist Minister, about beginning of nineteenth century, preached with success till he removed with his companion's parents and others to District of London, Upper Canada, in 1811. Mr. Towner's efforts were chiefly among nominal Episcopalians in the rural districts. He did not attempt to hold any service in the town of Digby. As he journeyed, converts multiplied, with the results already noted. Late in the autumn with paltry donations, he returned to his home in Lower Granville. During month of April, 1798, he again crossed the Bay of Fundy, and preached firstly on that tour in house of Capt. Isaac Titus, at Trout Cove. In all the

district even to Sissiboo, his labours were abundantly rewarded by many turning to the Lord. There was not then a dissenting meeting-house in the present County of Digby. Like every advocate of a new departure, the preacher and his adherents were foully stigmatized and grossly slandered. Nevertheless, followers increased rapidly. At length, the Sissiboo Church was organized and Rev. Enoch Towner ordained Pastor, June 22nd, 1799, as related in Chapter VIII, Rev. Joseph Dimock preaching the Ordination Sermon. In a letter to the *Baptist Missionary Magazine*, of Massachusetts, dated Argyle, April 13th, 1807, Mr. Towner wrote:—"I was formerly settled over a Baptist Church, in the Township of Digby, in the County of Annapolis, where God was pleased to bless my poor labours to that people. Here I lived some years, and improved my gifts, travelling abroad but seldom, as my circumstances in life would not permit. And having my heart much knit to that people in the bonds of the Gospel, I have found severe trials at the thoughts of leaving them to preach to those who were destitute in other places.

On the 16th of July, last," 1806, "I set out on a journey to Argyle, where I arrived on Saturday the 18th, late in the evening." He then described pathetically the mighty reformation in his new field, which space will not admit. A church was also formed there, being the commencement of Baptists in that Township, as in Digby ten years previously. After remaining in Argyle as pastor ten years, Elder Towner resumed the pastorate at Sissiboo in 1816, but in 1825 he removed to Westport, where he died about three years later. He was interred in the Baptist Cemetery around his former church at Weymouth Point, where a fine granite tombstone erected by his loving flock, marks their oldest Pastor's resting place, containing following suggestive memento:—

"To the Memory of
REV. ENOCH TOWNER,
who departed this life June 16th, 1828, in the
73rd year (of his age,) who was
a successful preacher of
the Gospel, more than thirty years
of the Baptist Denomination.

"And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever."—*Daniel xii, 3.*

His widow followed her deeply lamented partner, Jan. 22nd, 1846, in her ninetieth year.

PRUDENT ROBICHEAUD, senior, son of Etienne and Francoise (Boudrot) Robicheaud, was born at Port Royal (Annapolis,) in 1669. While residing at the Cape of Annapolis, he took the oath of Fidelity and Allegiance to His Majesty King George I, January 22nd, 1715, in company with J. Bourgeois, Charles Belliveau, Claude Landri, Roche Doucét, Claude Landri, fils, (jr.) Michael Richarne, Pierre Pougette, Jean Belliveau, Jean Babin-eau, Peaux Tié, Claude Millansont, Nicholas Babineau, Charles Doucét, Antoine Belliveau, Francois Robicheau, Abreant Bourque, Jean Landri, Claude Grandgé André Sauare, Charles Boudrot, Charles Guillebeau, Alexandre Raubicheau, Michel Richard, Deni Ste. Jean, Charles Melanson, Pierre Lanoue, P. de Pierre Bremare, Pierre Bourg, Bernare Bourg and others whose surnames only are given, as Ste. Jean, Fougierre, Morice and L'uerdeur, respectively, as required by the Treaty of Utrecht, in following unquestionable and thoroughly binding words:—"Moy je' promes sincerement Et jure que je Veut Estre fidelle Et tenir one Veritable alegence a sa Majeste Le roi George tan que je sere a L'Acadie et nouuel Escosse Et qu' il me seri permy de me retire La ou je jugeré a propos aule tous mais Bien menble Et Effet quant je le jugers a propos san que nullé persone puisse man Enpesché. Annapolis Royal ce 22c Januier, 1715." Prudent Robicheau was one of the principal Acadiens at the Capital. Both himself and brother Louis acquired an elementary education which they prized highly, and used to good advantage. The former enjoyed confidence of English Governors Armstrong and Mascarene. Under full instructions he conveyed a confidential letter from Lieutenant Governor Jean Doucét, dated March 29th, 1718, to Père Felix, Catholic Priest at Minés, acknowledging receipt of a Memorial from him concerning Acadien tenure in the Province. He promptly and faithfully discharged every duty amidst universal satisfaction. He married Anne Dugas. Prudent their son, married Cécile Dugas. As Major John Handfield who supervised removal of Acadiens from Annapolis, was not aware that some then living, had taken the oath of Allegiance, Robicheau and others of this description were proscribed with the residue. He however returned in 1768, and became founder of Meteghan seventeen years later. His son Armand married Rosalie daughter of Joseph Bourque, father of the late Louis Quentin Bourque, Esq., many years Clerk of the Peace for district of Clare. Issue:—Basil, died young; Benjamin, Frédérick Armand, Nicholas, Francois, Adelaide, Celestine A., Basil A., and Mathurin. Frédéric Armand married Marguerite Melancon, daughter of Cyriacque; had eight children: was elected in November, 1836, after his removal to Corberie, to the

House of Assembly at head of the Poll for old County of Annapolis with William Holland, and served the full term. M. Robicheau with Simon D'Entremont elected at same time for township of Argyle, were first Acadiens thus honoured in the Maritime Provinces. They were staunch Liberals. In the Catholic Cemetery at Corberie, stands a beautiful marble tombstone, thus appropriately inscribed :—

" A la Memoire De
Frederick A. Robicheaud,
Mort Le 18 Avril, 1863,
Agé De 78 Ans.
Premier Representative Acadien
A La Legislature De La
Nouvelle Ecosse."

—
" Priez pour Lui."

—
" A La Memoir De
Marguerite Rol aud,
Epouse of Frederick
Morte 3 Janvier, 1880,
Agè De 80 Ans."
" R. I. P."

Adelaide, in French Adèle, married Celestine Comeau son of Jean Comeau who constructed on Comeau's Brook between Saulnierville and Comeauville, the first Saw and Grist Mill built in Clare. Basil A., was many years Collector of Customs at Meteghan; died in Nov. 1890; Mathurin succeeded Anselm F. Comeau as representative of Clare in the Assembly May 22nd, 1855, was re-elected for County of Digby, May 12th 1859, and May 28th, 1863, assisted in passing Confederation and the Compulsory Education Act, retired from public life in 1867, at close of latter Parliament, and died a few years afterwards.

DANIEL LEBLANC, a native of France and early emigrant to Port Royal with other French colonists, wedded Francoise Gaudet about year 1642. They were buried in the French Cemetery at Port Royal. Their youngest son, Pierre, born in 1664, was the only child of Daniel who remained there. He married Marié Thériault in 1685. Their son Pierre was born in following year; after decease of his partner he married secondly

Madeleine Bourque 1694. Among the fruits of latter union was Charles LeBlanc, often called *Chut*, who was born at Port Royal, September 26th, 1716. On January 2nd, 1735, he became the husband of Madeleine Girouard. They were among the first Acadiens who domiciled in Clare during spring of 1769. He was granted a License of Occupation for two hundred acres of land in that township, June 29th 1775. This tract was situated at Anse LeBlanc, (LeBlanc Cove,) being numbered seven on the License and Grant with annexed Plan afterwards issued. As Charles Le Blanc was founder of the settlement in that locality, it was naturally called LeBlanc Cove in his honor. This anglicized literally is known as White's Cove by the English. Pierre, father of this Charles LeBlanc, died at Port Royal, Nov. 5th, 1717, aged 53 years. The son also demised in his dwelling in Clare, September 30th, 1805, aged 89 years. Madeleine, his wife, had died on 8th of preceding June, and was buried in the Cemetery at Church Point, where her sorrowing consort was so soon interred by her side. She had passed 90 summers: and the descendants of their alliance then comprised thirty-five families, aggregating one hundred and fifty persons. This Charles LeBlanc, with many other Acadiens, escaped being expelled in 1755, by fleeing to the forests, where they eluded the vigilance of their pursuers, becoming useful colonists in after years with those who returned from exile.

FRANCOIS COMEAU, Senior, popularly known as Francois *Meza* Comeau, was born at Port Royal. M. Comeau was descended from the first immigrant of that name who domiciled in Annapolis Valley. Among the two hundred and twenty-seven Acadiens of that origin who took the Oath of Fidelity in 1730, were the following, who were probably ancestors of the pioneers of Clare, or were themselves among its pioneers:—Baptist Martin, Pierre Martin, Frans Robichaud, Louis Robichaud, J. Baptist Richard, Paul LeBlanc, Claude Gaudet, Joseph Melançon, Jean Melançon, (two persons of same name,) Cod Dugas, Pierre Belliveau, Jean Melançon, (third of that name,) Charles Belliveau, Joseph Dugas, Pierre Robichaud, Francois Boudrot, Prudent Robichaud, Pierre Lanoue, Prudent Robichaud, junr., Pierre Landri, Joseph Doucèt, Charles Belliveau, Charles Melanson, Charles Melenson junr., Pierre Richard, Jean Doucèt, Michael Richard, Charles Landre, Francois Corporon, Rènè Doucèt, Germain Doucèt, Claude Doucèt, Jacque Doucèt, Francois Dugas, Joseph Amirault, Charles Muise, Matthew Doucèt, Louis Thibo, Charles Belliveau, Pierre Gaudet, Joseph Robichaud, Lawrence Doucèt, Pierre Richard, Francois Richard, Augustin Comeau, Alexis Doucèt, Charles Martin, Jean Gaudet,

Rènè Martin, Pierre Godèt, Joseph Leblanc, Rènè Richard, Pierre Commeau, Bernard Godet, Jean Simon LeBlanc, Etienne Martin, Alexandre Richard, Jean Basterache, Bernard Godet, Claude Dugas, Louis Dugas, Charles Belliveau, Charles Bodrot, Jean Belliveau, Pierre Bodrot, Joseph Doucèt, Claude Landry, Pierre Doucèt, Pierre Surèt, Joseph Landry, Francois Muise, Baptiste Raymond, Pierre Robichaud, Pierre Doucèt, Joseph Richard Anthione Thibaudeau, Claude Doucèt, Michel Doucèt, Michel Richard, Alexandre Commeau, Joseph Richard, Louis Fontaine, Pierre Commeau, Claude Dugas, Joseph Belliveau, Entoine Thibaudeau, Pierre Thibaudeau, Michel Martin and Jean Baptiste Thibaudeau. Francois *Maza* Comeau married December 8th, 1742, Felicité, daughter of Charles and Madeleine (Girouard), LeBlanc already named. Their son Francois, was father of Hon. ANSELM FRANCOIS COMEAU, born in his father's residence at Comeauville, Clare, December 6th, 1793. He was trained like ancestry in the science of agriculture, with lumbering and fishing; but found leisure to improve his susceptible mental faculties. His companion was Marié Ann, daughter of Timothee Amirault, whose father named Basil in 1769 removed from Pubnico, Yarmouth County, to vicinity of New Edinburgh. Four sons and five daughters were born from their alliance. He was elected first member of Assembly for Clare, in November, 1840, as a Liberal, re-elected in 1843, 1847 and 1851; also Custos of Clare in 1848. Four years later, he retired and was appointed a Legislative Councillor in July, 1855, being the premier Acadian in Maritime Provinces thus honoured. Having lived an upright and useful career, he died November 27, 1867, aged 74 years, 11 months and 8 days, much and deservedly lamented. His partner had demised September 4th, 1865, aged 77 years. Their graves in St. Marié Cemetery, Church Point, are denoted by handsome tombstones appropriately inscribed. One of the sons, Anselm M. Comeau, is Deputy Crown Land Surveyor and Justice of the Peace for our County; also Municipal Clerk of Clare. Ambroise A., another son, was also a Justice, and served as Treasurer of Municipality from its inception till his lamented decease.

AMAND MELANCON, ancestor of many bearing that name in Clare, lived in 1755 at Port Royal, being descended from Charles Melanson or Melancon, elsewhere named.

FRANCOIS BOURNEUFF, first French Representative of Digby County in Parliament, was born at Regneville, department of Manche in old Province of Normandie, or Normandy anglicized, France, now divided into the Departments of Calvados, Eure, Manche, and Seine Inferieure or Lower Seine, with a part of

Orne which also includes the former Province of Perche.—Nov. 19th, 1787. During the War in which France was arrayed against England and other European States, 1793 to 1815, M. Bourneuff, embarked as a sailor on board a merchantman bound for Saintes, West Indies. The vessel was captured by a British man-of-war, her crew made prisoners, and taken to Halifax, Nova Scotia. And the subject of this sketch was there imprisoned for a time. While working on a road at Prospect he escaped, and went to Shelburne, but was re-captured and returned to Halifax. Again escaping, he reached Pubnico, where he taught school several years; next proceeded to Clare, where he took oath of Allegiance before Abbé Sigogne, J. P. He taught school a short time, settled at Grosses Coques, became a merchant and shipbuilder. He married Marie Doucet, and reared several children. Clare was greatly benefitted by M. Bourneuff, and also by his fellow countryman, M. Louis Bonenfant who came thither from France some years later. Blessed with educational advantages, they soon became very prominent in social, commercial and political spheres. M. Bourneuff was elected member of Assembly for County of Digby in years 1843, 1847, 1851, and 1855, retiring into private life at close of latter term in 1859. After an exemplary, useful career, he died May 16th, 1871, aged 85 years, 5 months and 26 days. M. Bonenfant, was a successful tanner and shoemaker at Church Point—the premier Frenchman in Clare who manufactured leather. Samuel Young of British ancestry, was Bonenfant's contemporary in leather findings at Petite Ruisseau. Messrs. Bourneuff and Bonenfant left numerous descendants in Clare.

WILLIAM McDORMAND, junior, son of William, descended from an ancient Ulster family of repute, was born in Valley of the Brandywine River, which rises in Chester County, Pennsylvania, and empties into Delaware River, State of Delaware, now United States of America, in May, 1739. Upon attaining his majority, he emigrated with his parents and brother Robert, to Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in 1761, under auspices of Judge Evans, and occupied Lot 9, about three miles from the ancient capital, granted to Jacob Cupling. The two brothers settled in Conway, as before stated. William's first wife was Meribah, daughter of William Fitzgerald, senior, of Wilmot, Annapolis County, and sister of William, jr., the Conway pioneer. After her decease, he wedded Tabitha, widow of George Schreiber, the loyalist, and daughter of Capt. Joseph Webber, May 25th, 1802. He now returned to Digby, lived in a house on site of present Baptist Church, and died before 1809. His widow opened her house in that year for earliest Baptist service previously described, conducted by Elder

Peter Cramdall. She was subsequently enrolled a member of the First Digby Neck Baptist Church, and died Dec. 25th, 1842, aged 80 years. Four sons and five daughters were William McDormand's children. Robert McDormand first built a small log house at confluence of Annapolis Basin and Grand Joggin, near western bank of latter, afterwards crossed by Faulkner Highway, but now traversed by the Railway which follows that road from head Grand Joggin westwardly across the tract of thirty-three acres granted to him,—the present public road having been made by railway contractors when the line passed over that lot where the present frame dwelling built about 1830, was then located. He died October 7th, 1802, of old age.

WILLIAM FITZGERALD, junior, was son of William Fitzgerald who emigrated from Ulster, Ireland, to Annapolis, about 1761, and cleared a tract of Crown Land in present Township of Wilmot. The Provincial Archives contain an undated paper headed, "List of names of Persons applying for rights above the Township of Granville, on the River of Annapolis Royal, on the road to Halifax." It comprises James Nichols, Joseph Hill, junior, James McGregor, *Samuel Chute, Joseph Hill, senior, Edward Snow, William McKein, *William Graves, William Fitzgerald, 1st, *William Fitzgerald, 2nd*, Mr. Herrick and son, *Israel Longley*, Nathaniel Horton, *Joseph Rice, James Delaway, John Soward, *Samuel Harris, William Pooke, Wise Wright, Nathaniel Chandler, *Jonathan Leonard*, Isaac Sturdivant, John Shiels, Robert Campbell, *Philip Richardson*, *Ebenezer Rice, **John Fountain*, Charles Winniett, Col. Henry Munro. Calnek supposed this memorandum was written about 1777, at date of Grant to Philip Richardson, covering a part of that area. Those italicised, actually settled in the vicinity described; while the asterisks denote such as afterwards removed to present County of Digby, or some of their progeny became residents of latter County. The relationship William Fitzgerald, 2nd, bore to Digby was chronicled in Chapters on early settlements. He died in Digby, December 7th, 1801.

CHRISTOPHER PRINCE, Senior, progenitor of this family in Nova Scotia, was a native of Kingston, near Plymouth, Massachusetts, removed from thence to Boston, and entered the firm of "Prince Bros.," extensive merchants of that city. He there wedded Mary Foster, and in 1767 came over to Annapolis, Nova Scotia, with a quantity of goods. Locating at Conway, north-side of Racquette where that stream enters Annapolis Basin, he prosecuted a large trade with Indians, remaining many years. In 1772, he was elected to Parliament for Township of

Granville instead of John Harris, who had been chosen two years previously to succeed Henry Munro, elected first member for that constituency in 1765. Prince removed to Lawrencetown, Annapolis County, before arrival of Loyalists. Surveyor General Charles Morris in a letter dated Halifax, December 4th, 1784, addressed to Major Thomas Milledge, Deputy Surveyor at Digby, directed him to forward "a plan of one hundred acres of land situated on the Racquet at Digby, being lot No. Thirteen on which Christopher Prince formerly built a house, having first purchased the land from Mr. Franklyn." The number of Lot belonged to plan of McNutt grant. In 1792, the subject of this review was second Justice of the Peace, in point of seniority for County of Annapolis, the eldest being Phineas Lovett, senior, During same year, Christopher Prince, Phineas Lovett, senior, John Hall, Samuel Catherns, and Oldham Gates were appointed Commissioners for Annapolis County, under the Capitation Tax Act passed by the Legislature, to raise funds for paying Provincial Debt. Mr. Prince also ranked successively as Captain, Major, and Lieutenant-Colonel in County Militia. Dying about beginning of nineteenth century, he was buried in the Turner Field, but without a stone to denote his resting place. Benjamin eldest son of Christopher, became a physician, in Lawrencetown, was a magistrate in 1792, but removed later to New York. His wife was Jerusha Tupper. His son John removed from Nova Scotia; another, Christopher, was ancestor of the Prince families now living in Annapolis County.

WILLIAM SABIN, a French Protestant, the earliest of that surname in America, was native of Rochelle, Department of Charente Inferieure, which with Charente, comprise the ancient Provinces of Aunis and Saintonge. He fled during Religious Persecution in seventeenth century to Wales or south of England. Leaving there for the Western Continent, he reached Massachusetts and appeared in Rehobath, Bristol County, forty-two miles south by west of Boston, in 1643, at its organization as a town. He was a man of considerable culture, possessed some wealth, and was a leader in Church, Schools and other public affairs. Though the name of his first wife is unknown, he married secondly, Martha, daughter of James and Anna Allan, of Medfield, December 22nd, 1663. She was born December 11th, 1641. William Sabin had twenty children,—one of whom named Benjamin, was parent of Jeremiah Sabin, senior, whose son Jeremiah, Junior, born February 17th, 1717, in Pomfret, formerly Woodstock, Windham County, Connecticut, married Susanna La Vallée of Quebec, emigrated as a fisherman to Argyle, Queen's County, now Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, in 1762.

While pursuing his avocation westwardly along Atlantic coast in 1765, accompanied by Jonathan Strickland, Moses Morrell, Borden Thurber, Christopher Strickland, and Robert Morrell, they decided to locate at mouth of Sissiboo River. Accordingly, they erected a log building on what is now called Doucet's Point, west bank of the River on southeastern side St. Mary's Bay. In 1766, Sabeau as the name is now generally spelled, crossed the Sissiboo, and domiciled on Lot 17, division letter R, bounded south-west by the River, now owned and occupied by Harvey Brooks, Gilbert Hankinson and Alfred Grant. He leased the latter tract of James B. Francklin, May 25th, 1766, which he improved extensively. Lot 18, now owned by heirs of Jacob Wyman, was also cleared in part by Sabeau, and considerably improved. Jonathan Strickland soon removed to eastern bank of the River, locating on southern side of Weymouth Point and northern side of Cosman's Creek, where latter unites with the Sissiboo, on site of present residence occupied by G. D. Campbell, Esq. Frederick Huntley shortly became the self created tenant on farm afterwards owned by David Shook. Jeremiah Sabeau and his companion had some education. The Indenture of Improvements on Lot 17 to their son-in-law, Nathan Savary, senior, dated October 20th, 1786, and recorded in County Registrar's Office, was signed in their respective handwriting. The issue of their union was as follows:—Sarah married Borden Thurber; Mary married David Grant; Ruth married John Burns; Jeremiah married Margaret Lewis; Willoughby married Olive Welsh; Benjamin married Elizabeth Charlton; Deidamia married Nathan Savary, senior; Philena, (Violetta), married Evan Powell; Lurania married Jonathan Woodbury, senior, M. D.; Susanna married Abraham Brooks; Timothy married Lydia Clements, of Yarmouth, N. S. Willoughby, fifth child and second son of Jeremiah, was father of David, married Charlotte Charlton, daughter of James Charlton, who lived in Wilnot Mountain; Caleb married Mary Ann Grant; Benjamin married Amelia Barr; Jacob never married; Sarah married James Greene, senior; Olive married William Barr; Elizabeth died unmarried. Benjamin, sixth child and third son of Jeremiah and his partner, were parents of Freeloze married John McNeill, senior; Robert married Eliza, daughter of David and Mary Grant; Henry Charlton, senior, married firstly, Jane Prime, secondly, Sarah, daughter of Reuben Hankinson, senior, but then widow of William B. McConnell; Mary married Charles McNeill, junior; Catherine married James, son of John Mullen, senior; Aaron married Sarah Prime, daughter of George Prime, senior; Elizabeth married David Mullen, senior; Jane married Timothy

Brooks; Benjamin married Rachel Mullen; Simon Delong, senior, married Eliza McConnell, only child of William Brown McConnell drowned in Sissiboo River; and Charlotte married James Smith.

The Parents removed to Wilmot Mountain, Annapolis County, where they died at residence of Jeremiah, who had settled there, and are buried in that neighbourhood. They were ancestors of the numerous progeny of that name in the County.

NATHAN SAVARY, Senior, was born at Rochester, Plymouth County, Province of Massachusetts, in 1748, and named for his mother's brother, Nathan Bumpas. He married primarily, Elizabeth Nye, said to have been descended from a Percival family of rank in England; she left an honorable memory affectionately cherished by a respectable posterity. At outbreak of rebellion, he joined the Continental Army, and was presumably with General Ethan Allen, when he surprised the fortress of Ticonderoga, and demanded its surrender with the grandiloquent formula, "In the name of the Great Jehovah and of the Continental Congress." At close of the term, he refused to re-enlist, imbibed partially if not wholly, the doctrines, and adopted many of the distinctive practices of the Society of Friends; and at close of the war, came to Nova Scotia. He professed that the Declaration of Independence had wrought a change in his political views and affiliations; that he had fought for redress of grievances and not for independence,—declaring that "Independence in the sense of separation was" to him "a hateful word," and held that the Colonies in arms, ought to have accepted the offer of reconciliation made by Imperial Government, under which British America continued to enjoy constitutional liberty, clothed in its ancient forms, and symbolized by the venerable flag of more remote ancestors. In this Province he was faithful to the banner under whose folds he finally sheltered himself, enjoying the favor and confidence of most pronounced loyalists. His second partner Deidamia Subean, born in 1765, was first English child in Sissiboo. They were married at Digby, May 28th, 1785, by Reverend Edward William Brudenell. Besides five children by first wife not residents of Digby County, the following were progeny of second alliance:—Sarah, born May 14th, 1786, married Charles Thibault, of French extraction; Sabine, born March 20th, 1788, married Olivia, daughter of Samuel Marshall, a loyalist. November, 15th, 1821, who emigrated from New York to Shelburne, and thence to Yarmouth, one of the two earliest wardens of Trinity Episcopal Church there, a prominent merchant, pioneer shipbuilder, and an M. P. P. for Yarmouth Township, from 1811 to his death about first of April, 1813, as he was buried on third of that month. Sabine Savary possessed remarkable physical

energy and powers of endurance. He early filled a considerable space in commercial arena of Digby, first with Eastport, Maine, then a market frequented by traders of western Nova Scotia, later a pioneer of the "Boston Trade;" afterwards shipbuilt while prosecuting commerce with St. John, N. B. He long possessed great personal influence in Plympton, where he resided on the paternal homestead, and died May 1st, 1878, aged over 90 years. Lemuel, died while an infant; Esther, born May, 1st, 1792, married James Smith; Susanna LeVallee, married James Brown; Deidamia, born Oct. 17th, 1796, married firstly, George Worthyake, secondly, James Stanley Wright, senior; Uriah, born, May 20th, 1799, married in 1823, Aley Elizabeth Worthyake. He was a pious Baptist, and died in April, 1881; Deborah, born Oct. 17th, 1801, married John Andrews, senior, a native of Plymouth Dock, Devonshire, England: they lived and died in North Range; Orilla, born Dec. 7th, 1803, married William Warner, senior, from Blythe, Northumberlandshire, England, to Plympton, Digby County, Nova Scotia: she died in February, 1877; Mr. Warner followed Dec. 8th, 1892, aged 92 years; Lydia, born April 15th, 1806, married Samuel Doty, Jr., son of Samuel Doty, the New Edinburgh loyalist and Blacksmith; Nathan, born June 18th, 1809, married Phebe, daughter of Jabez W. Dunbar, a son of Joseph Dunbar, junior, the loyalist; Mary Anne, born Dec. 13th, 1813, married Allen Chute. Alfred William Savary, M. A., Barrister-at-Law, *ex-M. P.*, *ex-Inspector of Schools* for Annapolis and Digby Counties, also present Judge of County Court, for those Districts, born October 10th, 1831, is only son of Sabine Savary, Esquire, J. P., and a grandson of Nathan Savary, senior. The latter was a carpenter, and built a Saw-Mill on Savary's Brook running through his fine farm at Plympton.

AMOS BOTSFORD, Soliciting Agent for Loyalists at Digby, associated with Lieut. Col. Benjamin Thompson, Lieut. Col. Edward Winslow, Major Joshua Upham, Rev. Samuel Seabury, Rev. John Sayre, and James Peters, came from Newton, Fairfield County, Connecticut, being descended from Henry Botsford, who emigrated from England to Connecticut in 1639. They were in New York, 1783, arranging for transportation of fellow sufferers to Nova Scotia. They visited Annapolis, Conway, Parr, Town now St. John, and other points, to select most eligible locations for colonization. Their letter of January 14, 1783, quoted in part on page 46, was written by Mr. Botsford in behalf of this entire Board of Agents. Besides the Lots drawn in Digby he also received those in St. John, New Brunswick, numbered 202 and 203, situated in south side Union Street at north east corner of Prince William Street; also, an extensive tract in Sackville, Westmore-

land County, around head Bay of Fundy, where he finally settled, leaving completion of his Agency in Digby to other parties. In November, 1785, Amos Botsford, Charles Dixon, Samuel Gay, and Andrew Kinnear, were elected the Representatives of Westmoreland County in first House of Assembly for Province of New Brunswick. At its first session in Mallard House, a two story building on north side King Street, St. John, where the Royal Hotel now stands, which commenced January 3, 1786, Mr. Botsford was elected Speaker of the Assembly: William Paine, senior member for County of Charlotte, Clerk. Botsford held his seat for Westmoreland and also the Speakership continuously till his lamented death in St John, March, 1812, in his seventieth year. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Joshua Chandler. He had graduated from Yale College in 1763. William Botsford, his son, born in 1773, was then a member for Westmoreland, became Speaker in 1815, Solicitor-General following year; Assistant Justice Supreme Court, 1823; and died in 1864. William Hazen Botsford, represented Westmoreland from 1842 to 1850; Bliss Botsford 1850 to 1854, 1856-57; 1865 to 1870—Speaker 1868-70; also, Surveyor-General, 1865-66—afterwards Warden of Dominion Penitentiary at Dorchester, Westmoreland County, New Brunswick. Chipman Botsford sat for County of Restigouche from 1854 to 1856. Hon. Amos E. Botsford was a member of the Legislative Council from 1833 to 1867, when he was called to the Dominion Senate, holding latter position till his decease, March 19, 1894, aged ninety years. Hence, the descendants of Amos Botsford enjoyed an unusual share of public confidence and patronage throughout. The Viets families of Digby are descended from that of Botsford.

JOSIAH JONES, Senior, born in England about 1640, emigrated to Boston, Massachusetts in 1665, procured a lot in centre of that City, then a part of Watertown; Married Lydia Treadway of Charlestown, and settled on his land in Boston. The offspring comprised Josiah, Jr., Nathaniel, James, Samuel, John and Isaac; also four daughters, the eldest being Lydiar. When a Church was formed in his adopted city, Mr. Jones was chosen Deacon, and was also appointed by the Governor of Massachusetts Captain of a Militia Company. These preferments illustrated his respectability, as the disreputable were then unable to attain such exalted stations. He died October 3, 1714, aged 74 years. Mrs. Jones demised September 16, 1743, in her 94th year. Their eldest son Josiah, married Miss Barnes of Marlborough, and occupied Western side of the homestead; they had four sons, Josiah 3rd, Daniel, William, Elisha; and one daughter named Abigail. Josiah, married a Miss Brown, daughter of Deacon

Brown of Boston, and located in Stockbridge, then inhabited chiefly by Indians. Their children were Josiah, 4th, Elisha, Jr., Anna and Keziah. Josiah married a Miss Woodbridge, and settled a few rods east of his father's house. His sons, Stephen and Josiah, 5th, with Elisha, Jr., third son of Elisha, Senior; and Simeon his brother, emigrated to Nova Scotia. The first three named, with their families, and that of Elisha, Jr., domiciled in Weymouth, as stated in Chap. V. Elisha Jones, Senior, third son of Josiah, 2nd, married Mary, daughter of Deacon Nathaniel Allan of Boston, occupied his father's homestead in that City: possessed first class, unyielding principles; was a Justice of the Peace, Colonel of Militia, and member of the House of Assembly. He died February 15, 1775, aged 65 years. The four Jones men who came as Loyalists to Nova Scotia, were great-grandsons of Josiah Jones, Senior, who left England and became citizens of Boston, Mass. Elisha Jones, Jr., married Mehitable Upham of Weston, Mass. Their issue are given on page 55. As noted in Appendix, the Jones families have been constantly prominent in County affairs. Stephen Jones was born May 28, 1770, graduated from Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts, married Sarah, daughter of Col. Samuel Gouldsbury, native of Edinburgh, Scotland, but then living in Wrentham, Norfolk County, Mass., a Grantee, as Loyalist, Merchant and very enterprising citizen of New Edinburgh. Stephen Jones, Esq., was many years a Justice of the Peace and Registrar of Deeds in Sissiboo. After an eventful, useful life, he died March 4, 1863, aged 92 years, 9 months, and 3 days. His partner had demised August 20, 1830, aged 77 years. Their residence in Weymouth northeasterly from Exhibition Building, now occupied by Louis Bonnafant, was first frame house erected between St. Peter's Church and old Bridge over Sissiboo River. Jacob Cornwell, Senr., was builder. Guy Carleton Jones, also Registrar of Deeds, was their son. The following is copied from a Monument in St. Peter's Cemetery, Weymouth;—"To the memory of Josiah Jones, late Chief Magistrate of the County of Annapolis, this Stone is inscribed by his affectionate widow and surviving children. He was the seventh son of Hon. Elisha Jones of Weston in Massachusetts. Stedfast in allegiance to his King, he exchanged his native Country, A. D. 1783 for the wilderness of Nova Scotia; and by the blessing of God upon his industry and judicious economy, was enabled to live in it comfortably, happily, and independently. His several duties as neighbor, husband, parent, citizen, and magistrate, were fulfilled with a steady, temperate, and conscientious perseverance, worthy of emulation. Humbly confiding in the merciful promises of God in Christ, he departed this life in peace, the 10th day of June,

1825, in the 81st year of his age; Margaret Jude, his wife, died 29th, February 1828, aged 84 years. She was a kind and affectionate wife and tender mother, and left all with a full hope of a future happiness." Another slab relates that Simeon Jones, died August 14th, 1826, in his 72nd year.

THOMAS MILLEDGE, was born in Province of New Jersey, September 8, 1727. He married Sarah, daughter of Amos Botsford. He represented County of Bergen in the House of Assembly. Being a practical Land Surveyor, he served as Surveyor-General of his native Province before the Revolution. Entering the military ranks, he became Major of Skinner's Volunteers. Milledge was very active in Nova Scotia Assembly while representing Digby Township and Annapolis County. His most conspicuous act the motion to impeach Honorables Isaac Deschamps and James Brenton, Judges of Supreme Court, for refusing to entertain a Paper in suit of Morse vs. Kent, in November, 1787, precisely similar in form as that admitted by them in suit of Abner Morse vs. Samuel Morse tried in previous May. These were both *friendly* actions, instituted by mutual agreement, to test legality of a certain division of lands in Annapolis Township, which were granted in common. His seconder was Major Thomas Barclay. Alexander Howe and Richard John Uniacke, both residents in the Province as well as the accused Justices, long before the New England and Loyalist immigrations, defended their clients vigorously and with marked tact. The plaintiffs as ably prosecuted. A strong feeling between the earliest British members and those representing citizens from late thirteen colonies, now developed rapidly. The management of previous suits by Obediah Wheelock vs. Ebenezer Messenger, Katherns vs. Pineo, in Annapolis; Kerin vs. Bonnell, at Digby, and other similar cases were quoted in support of Impeachment. Naturally the debate was heated and very eloquent. Every ingenuity was employed on both sides. The accused were, however, acquitted eventually. Barclay, Milledge, and Howe were appointed a committee in 1787, to consider propriety of granting Bounties towards erection of a Furnace for reduction of native iron ores, and their manufacture into bar iron. They recommended a Bounty of £40 on construction of a Smelting Furnace, and a bonus of £80 for production of any quantity of iron thus manufactured from native ores. This enterprising measure proposed by Digby's earliest Representative, led to opening the mines at Nictaux and Clementsport. When John Day member for Newport, proposed in 1789 that Townships of Wilmot, Annapolis County; Rawdon and Douglas in Hants. be allowed to send a member each to the House, Milledge strenuously opposed on

ground of insufficient population, supported in this view by Benjamin James of Granville. This unfair measure was happily defeated through their combined efforts, though supported by Barclay and Howe, representing Annapolis County. In 1793, Milledge framed a Bill to allow Deputy Land Surveyors to administer oath of position to chain bearers in establishing lines which became law. He also presented Memorial of Alexander Haines, Loyalist at Sissiboo praying release from gaol in Annapolis, at suit of Daniel Woods a citizen of the United States, who procured his incarceration a long time previously, for default in paying a debt contracted with Plaintiff in 1766, ten years before the Revolution, which defendant was unable to discharge, because deprived of his estates by the Federal authorities, for loyalty to Great Britain. Being referred on motion of its champion, to a select committee with Milledge as chairman, they then reported a Bill for compliance which passed,—and Haines was released. In 1794, Major Milledge and Captain Howe were appointed to ascertain and inform the Assembly when the Duke of Kent would receive their address on his arrival in the Province. In 1796, he formulated the measure, which passed, for "laying out, altering and repairing roads and bridges." July 11th, 1799, he introduced a Bill for selling Glebe Lands in Granville. A resolution "to consider speediest means to effect permanent settlement of New Road from Nictaux to Liverpool, proposed by our hero in 1801, led to colonization of New Albany, and also paved the way for peopling Brookfield in Queens County. Milledge was learned, active, enterprising, judicious, conscientious, and generous, and persevering in every capacity. His eldest child Phineas, an Ensign in Skinner's Regiment, married a daughter of Ebenezer Cutler, and sister to Edward H. Cutler, long High Sheriff; the second, Thomas Botsford Milledge, married a Miss Simonds of St. John, New Brunswick, removed thither, becoming a successful merchant, was elected to Assembly of New Brunswick in 1818, for County of St. John with Hugh Johnston, John Ward, senior, and Craven Calverley; in 1819, with H. Johnston, J. Ward and Zalmon Wheeler; entered into partnership with Charles C. Moody, son of John Moody and grandson of Col. James Moody, as "Moody & Milledge," located in first store on Campbell's old Wharf, north of Cosman's Creek, Weymouth, in Digby County, which was built about 1821, by Joseph Sentell of Windsor, Nova Scotia, and occupied by him a few years previously, where they prosecuted an extensive business until burned out, when the enterprise closed. Mr. Milledge declined a seat in Council of New Brunswick, offered by Governor Smyth. He died August 21st, 1838, aged 62 years. Stephen Milledge third

son of the Major, married a Miss Botsford, and after her death, a Miss Simonds. John I. Milledge, of Gagetown, New Brunswick; George S. Milledge, Barrister, Rev. Arthur Milledge, B. A., both of Annapolis, Nova Scotia, were sons of Stephen. The Major's fourth and youngest son was Rev. John Milledge, a graduate of King's College, who was Rector of Granville and Annapolis many years, and evinced a lively zeal in promoting local education. Major Milledge was long a leading Magistrate and Custos of the County. Being a lover of agriculture, he left his beautiful home in Digby, and purchased the farm in Granville Centre now owned by John Bernard Calnek with lot adjoining on the west now the home of Minard Bent, followed that vocation in later years, creating by example and precept a very beneficial influence, and was rewarded by highly gratifying results. He died there of apoplexy,—leaving a vacancy not easily filled.

His tomb in English Church Cemetery, Granville Centre, north of that edifice, is marked by a dark granite stone, mounted with the British Coat of Arms, and bearing this inscription:—

SACRED
to the Memory of
THOMAS MILLEDGE,
who departed this life
Sept. 8, A. D. 1816,
Aged 89 years.

COLIN CAMPBELL, the forty-seventh name on Petition for Grant of Town Plot in New Edinburgh, was born at Inverary, Argyllshire, Scotland, July 30th, 1752, from a branch of the Barcaldane or Barcaldon line of the Breadalbane Campbells. He emigrated to New York before the Revolution, and after signing the Memorial for Grant of New Edinburgh, settled in St. Andrews, Charlotte County, New Brunswick, as a Loyalist; and was appointed Supervisor of Customs for New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. He was correspondent to the *Cygnets* newspaper or magazine. In 1818, when the Provincial Parliament was dissolved on timber duties, Robert Pagan, COLIN CAMPBELL, Hugh McKay and Joseph Porter were elected members of Assembly for Charlotte County; on death of George III., COLIN CAMPBELL, Hugh McKay, Joseph Porter, and John Campbell were returned for that constituency. About year 1828, Mr. Campbell removed to Weymouth, and located on the farm north of present Exhibition Building, now occupied by Louis Bonenfant. Here he opened first Post Office east of Sissiboo River, April, 1835; but removed subsequently to northern side of high-

way from Episcopal church to Weymouth Point, where he continued the Post Office. He died July 30th, 1835, aged 83 years. When Sir Colin Campbell Governor of Nova Scotia, visited Weymouth, he recognized him as a cousin. Colin Campbell, son of Colin, senior, had meanwhile located in 1816, on present Henry M. Taylor's homestead, north of Cosman's Creek, Weymouth, and succeeded late Guy C. Jones as Registrar of Deeds for Digby County, while his son Samuel, as well as Colin a grandson, and great-grandson John, represented the County in Parliament at different periods.

In connection with Colin Campbell, the reader is informed that his son Samuel lived many years in New Edinburgh, east of Sissiboo River, and subsequently was member of the Assembly for Annapolis County 1820 to 1827, and afterwards became third Collector of Customs for that port. He died September 9th, 1851, aged 63 years. George Panton a grantee of that town, was a Church of England Minister and soon died in New Edinburgh, leaving a son Peter whose apportionment name was sometimes incorrectly spelled "Pantine," and frequently pronounced "Vantine." John Moore another grantee, settled north of Sissiboo River. Isaac Longworth lived in Digby. Besides Petitioners traced on page 47, the author has since learned from Lawrence's "Foot Prints, or Incidents in early history of New Brunswick," but very recently available, that Bartholomew Crannell became first Common Clerk of St. John; Richard Seaman was earliest Treasurer of New Brunswick; James Peters settled in Gagetown, Queen's County, and represented that constituency many years in the assembly; Rev. John Sayre was Rector of Trinity Church, Fairfield, Connecticut, when Revolution commenced. He also drew lot 36, on Dock Street, St. John; but settled in Mauderville, Sunbury County, where he died August 5th, 1784, in his 48th year. His daughter Esther, married Hon. Christopher Robinson, Surveyor-General for Upper Canada. Their son Sir Beverly Robinson, was afterwards Chief Justice of Canada West, and his grandson, Hon. John Beverly Robinson, more recently sat in House of Commons for Algoma, and became Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, in 1880. Calnek's History of Annapolis County, states that David Seabury was brother of Rev. Samuel Seabury, D. D., agent for Loyalists, who was consecrated first Bishop of the Church of England for America. He located in New Edinburgh with partner and several children; but removed in 1785 to lot in Granville known as "Gesner Farm," afterwards property of Alexander Howe, M. P. P., for Annapolis County, and later for Granville township. Seabury was returned to Assembly in 1785, unseated by the

House, re-elected following year, but unseated on petition of Alexander Howe. In 1791, he was appointed a Commissioner to build Bridge over Allaine's Creek. He was educated, honest, energetic, and zealous. Was Lt. Col. of Militia. Entered into trade, lost heavily, and returned to New York in 1806. His wife was a Wesleyan.

JAMES MOODY resided at commencement of American Revolution with his beloved wife and three promising children on his large, pleasantly situated, fertile, and well cultivated farm in New Jersey, unaffected by political or other disturbing elements. He simply wished to live and die a British subject. Constantly importuned however, by the Whigs to join the rebel cause, and frequently threatened with death, being even fired at three times on Sunday, March 28th. 1777, while in his grounds with friends, for refusing to become a traitor. In self-defence, he obeyed the call of imperative duty, and in following month, accompanied by seventy-three neighbours, all honest and respectable, marched amidst greatest dangers and most acute suffering to the British Army at Bergen, where they joined Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph Barton's Battalion in General Cortland Skinner's Brigade of Provincial Troops called "First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers." The cry that "Moody is out" or that "Moody is in the country," was uttered amidst intense dread, and justly created wildest consternation in New Jersey and Pennsylvania. His first service was at head of about one hundred men, when he advanced seventy miles to annoy the rebels. Being attacked, only eight of his companions returned. The others were captured by the Whigs, over thirty were sentenced to die and two were executed; while the rest saved their lives by following Continental Army, though all who survived till they could desert, re-joined the Royal forces. He was next employed to penetrate the country for ascertaining strength and position of a rebel corps, being recommended to rank of Ensign for his skill and bravery. In June, 1779, he captured a Whig Colonel, a Lieut.-Colonel, a Major, two Captains, with several of inferior position: also destroyed a considerable magazine of powder and arms. While returning, with a quantity of public stores secured as booty, the party was assailed by a force of twice its number, and after a spirited encounter of forty minutes, were dispersed by the Royal detachment at point of bayonet. Rebels lost one fourth of their company including the leader, in killed and wounded. The loyalists with depleted ranks arrived at camp, where Moody sold the prizes and divided proceeds among his men. In same year, he was sent to lurk near troops under personal command of Gen. Washington. Later, General Sullivan's vicinity was explored;

and before close of year, he again reconnoitered Washington's camp. Moody was also a spy upon Gates who was moving southward. Those were his principal enterprises during first three years of service, being attended with constant peril of life, suffering for food and shelter. He had entire confidence of superiors,—possessing in their estimation, marked ability as a partisan and spy. His plan on May 1st, 1780, to seize Livingstone, Governor of New Jersey, and the subsequent attempt to explode the magazine at Suckasanna, Morris County, New Jersey, failed, through intimation conveyed to the enemy by unsuspected traitors in Moody's employ. He was at length promoted to rank of Lieutenant while in Skinner's Brigade. In 1782 he visited England, where many evidences of esteem were bestowed. After compiling a minute but appalling narrative of adventures during the contest, which revealed numerous instances of intense personal suffering and most marvellous escapes from death at hands of the Republicans, Lieutenant Moody returned to New Jersey; and shortly afterward emigrated with his family to Weymouth, Nova Scotia, where he occupied a large and valuable tract south of Cosman's Creek. His dwelling stood on northern side of street south of the Creek leading from Post Road to Sissiboo River, where the cellar is yet visible. His son John lived south of that street where his grandson, Henry Moody, now resides. Col. Moody represented County of Annapolis in the House of Assembly during two Parliaments—from 1793 to 1806. After living highly esteemed and greatly beloved, Colonel Moody died April 6th, 1809, aged 64 years. His partner Jane, born June 7th, 1752, died March 19th, 1837, aged 84 years, nine months and eleven days.

HENRY RUTHERFORD, a native of the County of Waterford, Province of Munster, Ireland, educated for a Presbyterian clergyman, born January 31, 1751, and emigrated to White Plains, Westchester County, Province of New York, in America, about 1772. He soon after formed partnership with George Nash, a native of Scotland, as "Rutherford & Nash," merchants, during American Revolution; and pursued the business till its close in their adopted village. They came to Digby as Loyalists, Nash arriving in the *Joseph*, December 10, 1783, while Rutherford with other emigrants, sailed in another vessel owned by the firm and called *Prince of Wales*, Captain Joseph Weiderholdt, that was driven by a gale to Bermuda, and wrecked. The sad news having reached Digby, Capt. Jonathan Walton proceeded to Bermuda in the *Joseph*, during early spring of 1784, and transported the survivors, Henry Rutherford, partner and five children; Jasper Smith, senior, and wife; John Caldwell who

settled at Petite Passage, and his three children : Jacob Smith, companion and one child ; John Billing and wife : John Jones and wife ; William O'Brien : Peter H. Baltman ; Henry Snelling : John Stewart wife and two children ; Jasper Smith, jr. : Alex. Ross and wife ; Edward Dawkins and wife ; widow Catherine Punt and one child ; Joseph Weiderholdt, — 35 in all. As already noted, the trade was continued in Digby, first as the firm, and later by Rutherford alone till his demise : he was deeply engrossed with the Fisheries. In 1793 Rutherford succeeded *Major* Milledge as representative of Digby in the Assembly, being re-elected in 1800 and continued till General Election of 1806. He was then chosen for Annapolis County, sitting till his death, February 21, 1808. His companion was Sarah Eustus. Mary, daughter of Henry Rutherford, married John F. Hughes, first merchant at Tiverton : also a prominent trader on Brier Island and in Digby at different periods, June 24, 1808 ; Phoebe wedded Rev. Cyrus Perkins, Rector of Annapolis, January 11, 1810 ; Margaret married Phineas Lovett, 3rd, grandson of the New England farmer bearing that name, who settled in Annapolis ; their daughter, Sophia Amelia, became consort of late Capt. William Forsythe Turnbull, many years a Master Mariner and merchant of Digby, who occupied the Lovett Homestead, southeast corner Queen and Warwick Streets, and also the store on opposite corner of Queen and Warwick Streets, both buildings facing the latter : Dennis married Katherine widow of James Everett the loyalist, August 18, 1808 ; David, the youngest died single. Rutherford's estate was appraised after his decease for £21,800. Henry G. Turnbull, Esq., the enterprising Proprietor of "South End Grocery," at his father's old stand is now the only descendant of his great grandfather Rutherford residing in Digby. All other progeny are deceased, except possibly some posterity of the Perkins family in Annapolis or elsewhere, — and Henry Moody, master Mariner, living in Weymouth.

This memoir is now concluded with the following Obituary handed the author in penmanship of Mr. Rutherford's beloved pastor, Rev. Roger Viets, senr., by late Charles Budd, Esquire, *ex-M. P. P.*, J. P. Custos and Registrar of Probate, a son of Elisha Budd the loyalist, and contemporary merchant : — "Died on the 21st February, at Digby, Henry Rutherford, Esq., a gentleman universally known and universally esteemed : a magistrate, &c. He had served as representative of the town of Digby ; and afterward for the County of Annapolis.

He was well known to be kind, generous, hospitable, honest, an obliging neighbor, a father to the poor, and a friend to mankind. He had been a long time the chief guide and support of

the Commerce and Navigation of Digby. Having acquired a capital estate by honesty, economy and diligence, he made the best use of it. He has left a widow, a sister, five children, and very numerous friends to bewail their irreparable loss."

JAMES ADDINGTON HOLDSWORTH, was a native of London, Middlesex County, England. Emigrated to New York just before commencement of Civil War. Came to Digby as a Loyalist. His partner's christian name was Elizabeth. He died November 16th, 1804, aged 68 years. His widow followed March 30th, 1825, aged 88 years. Thomas their eldest son, died at sea, unmarried, September 9th, 1798, aged 36 years, 1 month, 6 days. The second, John, became an efficient sea captain, married firstly, November 8th, 1794, Mehitable daughter of Lemuel and Clarissa (Harlowe) Bourne, Loyalist, who resided in Digby, between 1784 and 1795. She died May 11th, 1802 aged 22 years and 10 days. August 23rd, 1803, Captain Holdsworth wedded Jane Boice. His son James Bourne Holdsworth represented Township of Digby in Parliament from November, 1836 to year 1840; and was then elected first Representative of the County, retaining his seat till the dissolution of 1843, discharging every duty satisfactorily to English voters. But the Acadians desired a member from their district. Mr. Holdsworth fearing two Liberal nominees would ensure choice of the Conservative candidate, gracefully retired, and Francois Bourneuff was chosen instead. He was also a Justice of the Peace many years; and succeeded Elkanah Morton as Custos in 1848, which he ably filled till removed by death, March 24th 1859, aged 63 years. Capt. John Holdsworth died February 1st, 1813, aged 32 years and 2 months. "He was a tender husband, a kind, indulgent father; died beloved and respected." Thomas Holdsworth, brother of James B., known as proprietor of a tannery, was father of John Holdsworth, Esq., *ex*-Warden of Digby Municipality, and now Judge of Probate, and died January 31st, 1872, aged 72 years.

THOMAS GILBERT, was born at Freetown, Bristol County, Massachusetts, in 1715. His father Thomas Gilbert, was a son of Thomas Gilbert, senior, whose father, John Gilbert, emigrated previous to 1636, from Devonshire, England, to Dorchester, now Taunton, shire town of Bristol County Massachusetts; and with Henry Andrews were elected members for that Town or Township in 1639, to first Assembly in that Province. His companion was Mary Godfrey, a lineal descendant of John Rogers, Prebendary of St. Paul's Church, London, England, and afterward Bishop of London, known as the Christian or Proto-

Martyr under Mary I, Queen of England from 1553 to 1558. The subject of this memoir was styled "Leader of New England Tories." Entering a company of Volunteer Militia, Mr. Gilbert soon became Captain, and served in that capacity under Sir William Pepperell at siege of Louisbourg, Cape Breton, in 1745, also as Lieutenant-Colonel under Brigadier-General Thomas Ruggles afterwards of Upper Granville, Nova Scotia, at Crown Point in 1755; and when Colonel Ephraim Williams was killed in same year at Lake George, the command of his force devolved on Lieutenant-Colonel Gilbert, senior officer. In this way the latter earned his highest military title. After the Peace of 1763, our hero returned to his home at Freetown, Massachusetts. Having valuable real and personal property, he soon became prominent in public affairs. Being elected a member of the General Assembly, his ardent loyalty and entire devotion to British institutions were speedily noted. When hostilities against the memorable Stamp Act commenced, he was specially conspicuous against the popular malcontents. In autumn of 1774, Gen. Thomas Gage, then Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province, appointed him to direct a body of three hundred loyalists stationed around Freetown and Taunton, to maintain Royal authority. Consequently at commencement of the impending war, he was compelled to seek protection in Boston, being soon joined by his three sons,—Thomas afterwards Major, previously High Sheriff of Bristol County; Bradford and Perez. The four continued with Royal Army throughout the memorable contest, being often employed and constantly assisting the Imperial cause far as possible. Their families remained on the estates in Bristol. Such unwavering and invaluable services excited utmost hatred among the republicans. At acknowledgment of Independence, their lands were peremptorily confiscated to the Federal Government. Like many others similarly situated the Colonel and his sons with their families, emigrated to Nova Scotia. After a stormy voyage on board his Majesty's ship-of-war *Spencer* in May, 1783, they reached Annapolis, with negro slaves, a few pure bred horses, some cows, a pack of hounds, and several valuable household effects. Repairing shortly to St. Mary's Bay, they selected the Plantation on its south-eastern side, around Gilbert's Creek, an arm of the Bay about fourteen miles west of Digby, and nearly six east of Weymouth Bridge, as their abode. In a letter from Major Gilbert, dated November 2nd, 1784, to "Patty," in Massachusetts, a former female slave of his father, we are informed that they found sufficient salt marsh and upland previously cleared, probably by Acadiens, to supply fodder for their herds; also, that ample lumber to build a vessel

of two hundred tons laid on shore of the Bay and in the Creek when they landed. It is therefore probable some merchantman had been recently wrecked on the coast, and the cargo washed ashore by tides. Col. Gilbert then almost sixty nine years of age, immediately petitioned Governor Parr for a Grant of the lands he had chosen, elaborately reviewing his eminent services to the Crown, and reciting perilous adventures with heavy losses sustained inferentially. A favourable response, accompanied by abundant testimony from personal knowledge, rewarded this memorial. He had already erected a dwelling on northern side of present Post road from Digby to Weymouth, a little south of the Creek and nearly opposite present residence of Rémi Amirault, occupied many years subsequently by Lieut. William Robinson. Major Thomas Gilbert and his brother Perez soon built their separate residences on the respective cellars still visible north of the Creek and southerly from the newer house now occupied by Frederick and Frank W. Sabeau. Besides this splendid location, the Colonel and Major received a large tract in rear of front lots sixty nine on which their dwellings stood, to eighty four inclusive, extending from a line running southwardly from St. Mary's Bay along eastern side of Gilbert's Crossing southern angle of Gilbert's Point, crossing southern angle of Gilbert's Creek east of the marsh, and thence in a straight line to the Post road at a distance of about ten rods westerly from present residence of Robert Donahue, postmaster, being the original boundary between the Gilbert lot, No. sixty nine and the adjoining lot sixty eight, granted to Phineas Milledge; thence following latter line to rear of Second Division; thence following line of lots now known as Lewis Settlement or Lewiston, to western limit of lot eighty four and following last mentioned line to rear of front Lot eighty-four, covering one thousand arpents. The western boundary of Lot sixty-nine is just easterly from where Post Road crosses western angle of Gilbert's Creek, subsequently called McConnell's Brook. The front Lot comprises three subdivisions, containing two hundred and sixty-one acres. The entire Block consequently comprised twelve hundred and sixty-one arpents. November 16, 1784, found Colonel Gilbert and his associates enjoying their delightful habitation. Verily, this happy achievement was immensely gratifying, removing a load of suspense and anxiety, while evoking unbounded thankfulness for the blissful termination of prolonged suffering, both mental and physical. In the letter to Patty already quoted, the Major also wrote that Perez' lot joined his own; that his parents lived on the other side, "comfortably seated and in good health." His maiden sister Deborah resided with them. Perez and himself

had built a saw-mill during last two months on the Creek. His grant comprised six hundred acres, lying most advantageously. Furthermore his mother in a communication to friends recently emigrated to New Brunswick, dated November 1st, 1784, assured them that they had been on the Point one year: owned eight cows, four oxen, six horses, besides some neat cattle. The farm yielded provender sufficient to keep this stock. Hence, they manufactured large quantities of butter and cheese. Everything grew luxuriantly. Unfortunately no highways had yet been constructed. Jacob Christ, (pronounced Chriss) Joseph McConnell, senior, George Black and Jacob Jerroleman, were only heads of families living within three miles. Being previously unacquainted their society was not so inviting as that of relatives and former friends. Ephraim Tisdale father of Mrs. Elizabeth wife of the Major, and other old neighbors from Bristol had meanwhile emigrated to Township of Gagetown, Queen's County, New Brunswick, and to that named Burton in adjoining County of Sunbury. Those regions were likewise fruitful and very prosperous. Highways had been opened, Churches built, while everything betokened increased enterprise, abundant returns and superior comforts. This was due chiefly to greater activity by Hon. Thomas Carleton, Provincial Governor, and members of the Colonial Parliament, all loyalists, while those of Nova Scotia, were principally Army Officers and other Englishmen, who were more slow in their dispensaries, especially among remote districts, preferring high salaries and personal ease, to liberal Grants for benefit of those not of social equality. Viewed in this true light the reader will not be surprised to learn that Colonel Gilbert and his sons with their respective families except one, removed to New Brunswick at close of 1784, joining their friends in Valley of St. John River. They settled in Gagetown and Burton Townships. Bradford afterwards became a merchant in City of St. John. Thomas Gilbert, 3rd, eldest son of the Major, remained on St. Mary's Bay, and inaugurated commercial enterprises. He built vessels at easter nmouth of the Creek, carried lumber and other commodities to various markets, and imported general merchandise for sale. He supplied the entire settlements along shores of the Bay. Captain David Watkins commanded one of his ships. After a brief but successful career, Mr. Gilbert sickened and expired, leaving the community to mourn the loss of an enterprising citizen. He was buried in Trinity Episcopal Cemetery, Digby, and a handsome slab marking his grave is inscribed thus:—

"Here lieth the body of Thomas Gilbert, third son of Major Thomas Gilbert, he was born in Birkley, in the County of Bristol in Massachusetts. He departed this life on the 25th day of August, 1793, in the 27th year of his age."

His grandfather, Col. Thomas Gilbert, died at Gagetown, New Brunswick, July 2, 1797, aged 84 years, leaving a very numerous posterity, some of whom have since worthily filled various stations of trust in that Province. The property in Digby Township left by the colonel's will to Nathaniel and Humphrey Gilbert, fourth and fifth sons of the Major, was unoccupied by tenants for some years. After a lengthened period, John Northrup, son of Joseph the loyalist, leased the Point and lived in the old dwelling some years previous to 1824. William Northrup, son of Joshua, brother to Joseph, and hence cousin of John, lived at same time on site of Thomas Walsh's present dwelling. The heirs sold the lands at Gilbert's Cove to William George Robinson, Luke LeBlanc, Joseph H. Barr, Jesse Barr, Alpheus Jones, Joseph Thibaudeau, and Edward A. Jones, in different lots.

BENJAMIN MCCONNELL, Senior, with his wife Elizabeth, a daughter of Matthew Haines, Junr., and their family, came to Weymouth in the sloop *Shoulderham* from New York in May, 1784, after a boisterous and prolonged voyage of nine weeks,—having lost her bowsprit in Grand Passage. Samuel Doty the Loyalist, a blacksmith, Alexander Haines, Joseph McConnell, senior, brother of Benjamin, and others, were also passengers. She landed south of Campbell's old wharf. After being repaired, she sailed with most of her passengers for their destination in Annapolis. Benjamin McConnell located on farm east of Weymouth Point, adjoining Baptist Chapel on western side. The site for that edifice was afterwards presented by his widow. Joseph McConnell drew Lot Seventy, but transferred it to Perez, son of Col. Gilbert, and left the Township. Joseph, Elijah and Benjamin previously named, with Mrs. John Cosman, were also children of Benjamin McConnell, senior. He lived a respectable and useful life. A gravestone in St. Peter's Cemetery states that he died December 28, 1808, in 60th year of his age. The descendants adopted his companion's religious tenets.

REVEREND ROGER VIETS, Senior, a pupil of the renowned Bishop Griswold, whose Portrait adorns the Student's Library in Digby, was born at Simsbury, County of Hartford, Connecticut, March 9, 1738. He was ordained an Episcopal clergyman in 1762, and immediately became Assistant to Rev. Mr. Gibbs, Missionary at Simsbury and Hartland, in his native Province. His first partner was Hester Botsford. The Wardens of Trinity Parish, Digby, having applied immediately after its formation to the Venerable Society in England for the Propagation of the Gospel in

Foreign Parts for a Missionary, the subject of this Memoir was selected; and on receiving the proper notification embarked in following June for the scene of his future labours.

Having reached Digby, he wrote as follows to Rev. William Morrice, Secretary of the Society, under date of July 11, 1786; "Have arrived here. Am very respectfully received and entreated by the inhabitants in general Hope to compensate for the long time they have waited." In his first Annual Report at close of Ecclesiastical year, dated September 20, 1796, the subjoined is found;—"I have not only continued to officiate at Digby in general, but have also visited the adjacent settlements to a considerable distance, and officiated in various places.

My situation at Digby is very agreeable to me, the people show the greatest affection for me, and are universally and strongly attached to the British Constitution, and to His Majesty. But they have been for their loyalty stripped of their property, and although they have formally been possessed in general of substantial estate, they are now reduced to extremely low circumstances." He next referred at length to proposed erection of a Church in Digby the coming year, and urged very strongly, that the Imperial Parliament be entreated to grant a donation towards building Episcopal Churches in Nova Scotia, as had been already done for New Brunswick, though less needy. He also assured the Venerable Society, that the residents of Digby were then quite unable to construct a Church sufficient to seat the congregation. Appended is the "Notitia Parochitis" for Trinity Parish from his arrival, July 11, 1786, to date of Report—Christined six adults, fifty-one infants—married four couples—communicants, seventeen whites, thirty-one blacks, one Portuguese;—49 in all—buried three persons. On fourth of ensuing October, he drew the bill of fifty pounds sterling, in favor of Rev. Samuel Parker. In this communication, Mr. Viets reported he had visited Sissiboo and the other settlements on St. Mary's Bay. Tradition relates that all such journeys by this indefatigable Prelate, were performed on horseback over the Indian Path, from head of Little Joggin down the Bay. At same time, he had also visited the German Settlement on Bear River, whose inhabitants being educated Lutherans, were very well disposed toward the Church of England. There were more than one hundred disposed families then settling their habitations in the forests within fifteen miles of Digby; the greater part of whom belonged to the Established Church. Exiles for their loyalty, though of good education; and some having substantial properties, they were now labouring under necessitous

circumstances. These people as well as those at Digby, were very desirous to obtain Books of Common Prayer, and other works of Devotion; for which they would be very thankful, while using them beneficially. He also applied for Tracts on Observance of the Lord's Day, and regular attendance at public worship. Under date of September 29, 1795, he informed Dr. Morice, that Sissiboo was being habitually visited about four Sundays yearly; whose residents were very anxious to have a Parish School. Clements also received six calls during a similar period. He had visited Grand Passage the previous month, August, preached a sermon on Brier Island, married one couple by Licence, and baptized eight children, preached also on Long Island, and christened fifteen children. He remarked further,—“I was received with great joy by the whole of the inhabitants.” The “Notitia Pariochitia” at this date, was as follows:—At Sissiboo, communicants, seventeen whites; Digby, communicants, thirty-one whites, five blacks. This was after the emigration from Brinley Town to Sierra Leone. He likewise complained of extreme scarcity of bread, and high prices of provisions and clothing throughout the Province. This was occasioned by the wholesale consumption of such articles by armies in the impending war of France and Spain against Great Britain. Mr. Viets also added; “The enthusiastic Sectaries, such as New Lights,” now known as Baptists, Methodists, etc., “after repeated attempts, have had scarcely any success except in Clements, where they have a considerable congregation. In no other part of my mission, is there any Public Worship performed, except that of the established church.” In his report for 1796–97, occurs these items:—“Last autumn,” 1796, “I accomplished a journey of more than 80 miles through bad Roads, Creeks, Rivers and Forests. I passed through a French Settlement 30 miles in length, about 150 families. They treated me with all possible respect and hospitality, and professed the firmest attachment to our King and Constitution. But could not or would not understand anything of our Church; nor will they give the least credit to France for having abolished Christianity and established Paganism and Atheism. They have been persuaded by some French Emissaries and Prisoners that the Gallic Church is in full splendour and prosperity; and that King and Royal Family and Nobility of France were put to death on the discovery of a plot to destroy the Romish Church and introduce Protestantism; that it was discovered that the Queen of France with King's consent, had sent many Livres abroad to hire Armies of Protestants to invade France and cut the throats of all honest Catholics. I carried with me the book called the “Bloody Baby.”

I cannot but testify in their favor that they are a very peaceable, honest, industrious people. Leaving the French Settlement I travelled with Col. Taylor, an English guide and French guide through a forest about 12 miles to first Settlement in Yarmouth." He returned home somewhat later. According to same letter Clements contained sixty or seventy families, including sixteen or eighteen of German extraction. About one hundred and fourteen of the total were New Lights, Baptists, or Methodists. About forty families lived so near Sissiboo Church as to be able to attend the four yearly services, besides others held occasionally. They made a collection for him at each visit, which he esteemed highly, as it was given with such great affection. He acknowledged receipt of Prayer and other Books, from the Society, which had been properly distributed. "Rambling preachers in great numbers (the most ignorant men in the country) hover at a distance; but my congregations at Digby and Sissiboo are yet uninfested by them, which can be said of few or no other places in the Province." He had again visited the Neck and Islands. His communication dated Michaelmas, 1799 contains this allusion to relative work of different sects; "New Light Methodists and Quakers are zealous in dispersing their books." Suggests similar efforts by the Society. He then reported thirty-eight communicants at Digby, eighteen at Sissiboo,—all whites. This was his last statement for the latter. May 12, 1800, he wrote:—"On the 25th ult., it pleased God to take from me my amiable and worthy wife, with whom I had lived in the utmost harmony and satisfaction 28 years, by whom I had eight children, and six grand children. "My loss is irreparable; my mind is inconsolable." Writing 25th March, 1800, to Rev. Wm. Morice he says:—"The New Lights and other Enthusiasts are very troublesome upon the outskirts of my Mission; but the town of Digby and vicinity of my church still continue uninfested by them. Indeed, those poor ignorant people in extreme eastern end of the Mission who have been excited by their poisonous errors to the height of enthusiasm, have so far neglected their business to follow those rambling Preachers that they have become very poor, and are much distressed for the bare necessities of life; which at last seems a little to cool their zeal, and abate their frenzy; as well as to reduce the extravagant contributions formerly raised for their itinerant leaders. The people at Sissiboo seem very happy under ministrations of their Rector, Rev. C. W. Weeks." He then reported communicants at Digby,—thirty-seven whites, five blacks.

On Sunday, July 18, 1802, he wedded secondly, Mary I., widow of Benjamin Isaacs, and daughter of David Pickett, a Loyalist, of Kingston, shire town King's County, New Brunswick. The ceremony was performed in church of that Parish. Several children by first companion died very soon; marriages and burials of others given hereafter. All of that surname in the country are progeny of Digby's first Rector and his earliest consort. No issue from second alliance is recorded. Rev. Mr. Viets continued in active service till close of life. In the Magazine of the Society for Propagation of the Gospel, for 1811, appears this announcement:—The Society have received the painful intelligence of the death of the Rev. Roger Viets, their old and valuable Missionary at Digby, which took place on the 15th of August last." (1811.) "His last letter was dated the 24th of the preceding June; in which he represented that his Mission proceeded in its usual course of unity, peace, and prosperity, little affected by the violent commotion raised by the New Lights, and other extravagant sectaries. In the course of the year, he baptized 60, five of whom "were adults, married 13 couples and buried 12, communicants 34." The Parish Register states that he died of "Quick Consumption." He was then in 74th year of his age. His widow departed to the spirit world, January 1, 1817, in her 64th year.

Rev. Roger Moore Viets, A.B., son of Digby's earliest Rector by first marriage, received a highly advanced education, was Assistant or Curate of Trinity Church, St. John, New Brunswick, in 1805. "St. John Grammar School" was established by law March 5th, in that year, with Rev. Mather Byles, D. D., Rector of "Trinity," William Campbell, Mayor of the City, Ward Chipman, senr., Recorder, Hons. George Leonard, member of joint-Executive and Legislative Council, Jonathan Bliss, Chief Justice, William Pagan, member of Council, John Robinson, John Black, Esquires, and Hon. Thomas Wetmore, Attorney-General, constituting the nine Board of Governors. At their first official convention March, 19, 1805, Rev. R. M. Viets was elected "Master" or Principal, and continued with acceptance to hold that position till elected in 1814 to succeed his father as Rector of Digby. May 1, 1815, Wardens Isaac Hatfield and Peleg Wiswall under authority of Mandamus issued by Sir John C. Sherbrooke, Lieutenant-Governor of the Province, duly inducted the second Rector elect. He continued in that position till June 26, 1839, when the grim messenger called him at the age of fifty-four years. Descendants of Digby's two earliest Rectors are worthy citizens of the County

town and elsewhere, holding responsible positions in Church and State, with credit to themselves, and advantage to the community.

NEIL McNEILL was of Scottish origin. At commencement of Revolution, he resided in New York City, being engaged in commercial pursuits. He married Miss Lydia Sears of Cape Cod, Massachusetts. Emigrated to Digby as Lieutenant Colonel Commandant of a "Class" or Company of fourteen loyalists, who with himself received a Grant of Long Island, and settled in Freeport, on Lot now occupied by his grandson, Barnard McNeill, the only member of second generation now living. Commissioned a Justice of the Peace for County of Annapolis, August 18, 1785; and in 1790, Collector of Customs, Impost and Excise, also of Light Duty, for Port of Digby. He then removed to that Town. His brother, Charles McNeil, Esq., was Representative of Shelburne County in the House of Assembly from December 1st, 1785, to general election in 1793. The subject of this biography as well as his brother, faithfully discharged every duty, and gave general satisfaction. Neil died August 2nd, 1795, and was buried in the Cemetery around Trinity Church, Digby. His son Charles married Ruth, daughter of Borden Thurber, a pioneer of St. Mary's Bay, and reared a large respectable family, who became very useful in religious and other circles. Those of that name in the county are worthy descendants. He was accidentally drowned on 13th of June, 1814. Issue;—John married Freelove Sabean, eldest daughter of Benjamin, senior, and were parents of John S. McNeil, Esq., *ex-M. P. P.*, and now Registrar of Deeds; Lydia married Patrick Shaw, of Long Island; Sarah, married Thomas Pyne, of Long Island; Charles, married firstly, Mary Sabean; secondly, Martha E. Wilson, and lived at North Range Corner; Archibald, married Louisa, daughter of Nicholas Haines, son of Bartholomew the loyalist; Eliza, married John Lambertson, junior, of Barton; Neil, married Ellen Clements, daughter of John Clements, senior, native of Yarmouth, but resident of Barton subsequently; Barnard, married firstly, Eliza Lent; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of William R. Doty, lives at Freeport; Reed, married Louisa McDormand. This family and their descendants are respectable, useful, and influential in religious, political, and social spheres.

SAMUEL GOULDSBURY lived awhile at Wrentham, County of Norfolk, Massachusetts. He was proscribed by the General Court or Provincial Parliament, of that Country in 1778. His daughter Sarah, married Stephen Jones, Esq.

REUBEN HANKINSON, Senior, was taken prisoner by the Whigs at Staten Island, now County of Richmond, New York in 1777, and sent to Trenton, Mercer County, New Jersey.

REVEREND WILLIAM CLARK belonged to Dedham, Massachusetts. He was an Episcopalian Clergyman, was in Digby 1778 and 1779, returned to New England, and died at Quincy, Massachusetts in 1813.

JAMES BUDD, a prominent Royalist was shot dead while standing in his own door at White Plains, Westchester County, New York, in 1778, by a party of Whig guerillas, familiarly called "Cow Boys." His son Elisha, afterwards a Lieutenant in Provincial Volunteers for British Service, settled at Rye in Westchester County, served in the Army during Revolution, emigrated to Digby, N. S., married Mary Ann, daughter of Isaac Bonnell, Esq., J. P., who had been High Sheriff of Middlesex County, New Jersey, during administration of Hon. William Franklin as Governor of the Province, 1763 to 1776. Mr. Bonnell was arrested in 1776 by order of General Washington and ordered by the Provincial Congress to remain at Trenton, New Jersey, on parole, but was afterwards allowed to reside elsewhere. He soon escaped to British lines, and was appointed Barrack Master on Staten Island, New York. Emigrated at close of war to Digby. His only son William Franklin Bonnell, Esq., was associated with his father, Elisha Budd, and Capt. Adam Walker, as junior partner in firm of Bonnell, Budd & Co., merchants in Digby. Their emporium was on east side Water Street, near its junction with Birch Street, where now stands the new store of G. F. Stone, and the law office occupied by Frank Jones, opposite the new drug store, kept by F. S. Kinsman, M. D. A large and splendid monument in Trinity Cemetery, Digby, contains the following facts;—

"SACRED"

To the memory of Elisha Budd, Esquire, who was born at White Plains, New York, he served as an ensign in the King's American Regt., and emigrated to this Province with the Loyalists in 1783. He died at Liverpool, England, on the 13th August, 1813, aged 51 years.

ALSO

To Mary Ann, widow of Elisha Budd, who was a native of the City of Perth Amboy, New Jersey. She departed this life on the 4th September, A. D. 1850, aged 82 years,—her remains rest beneath this stone.

"And now, Lord, what wait I for? My hope is in Thee."—*Psaln xxxix.*

ALSO.

To Isaac Bonnell Budd, eldest son of Elisha and Mary Ann Budd, who died at sea on board H. M. Ship "Cleopatra," on the 2nd December, A. D. 1809, aged 19 years 6 months—having served as Midshipman in the Royal Navy 5 years and 6 months.

His other sons were James and Charles. The latter a merchant, representative of Digby in Parliament, Custos, and Registrar of Probate for the County many years.

WILLIAM BURNS, who settled at Mint or Mink Cove, Digby Neck, was Forage Master in Royal Army during Revolutionary War. He died at his adopted home in 1797. His daughter Phebe, married Gen. Edmond Fanning, Esq., Governor of Prince Edward Island, 1786.

MICHAEL BURNS, a founder of Waterford, Digby Neck, died there in 1817.

WILLIAM ARDINGTON, loyalist resident at Little River, was a native of Carolina.

COL. DAVID FANNING, the noted Cavalry Ranger was born in Province of Virginia, 1755. His father was a planter in the interior, and the son was bred to a trade. At outbreak of hostilities between England and her American Colonies he promptly enlisted under the King's standard. His first military experience was under Col. Thomas Fleschell in the affair with Major Andrew Williamson. He was subsequently commander of various bodies of troops ranging from one hundred to nine hundred and fifty men, each, who were located chiefly in Counties of Camden and Randolph, North Carolina, under direction of Major-General James H. Craigge. He was taken prisoner thirty-six times by the rebels in that Province; also on four occasions in South Carolina. After suffering almost indescribable tortures

and other severest cruelties, he rescued himself each time by herculean stratagems from the fancied security in which he was placed by the enemy. He captured Cross Creek now Fayetteville, County of Cumberland, and imprisoned a party of Whig militia. After the peace of 1783, he settled at Long Reach, King's County, New Brunswick; but removed in 1790 to the farm at Bay View, Digby County, Nova Scotia, now owned by his descendant, Charles E. Turnbull, where he died in 1825 as stated in the abstract of deaths.

JONATHAN FOWLER, one of Digby's earliest merchants, was a native of Westchester County, New York. He was seized during the Revolution by a rebel detachment and carried to New Haven, Connecticut.

CHARLES COULBOURN, a native of Norfolk, Virginia, was a ship master in Digby. He married the widow of James Budd, senior.

JAMES LEONARD was "Chief Head of the Church and Governor of Brindley Town."

JOHN EDISON was descended from a respectable Hollandic family who lived in Province of New Jersey; and at close of Revolution emigrated with his family to Digby, Nova Scotia. These comprised Samuel, married Nancy Simpson, Adonijah married Nancy Williams; Thomas, Margaret married William Saxton; Catherine married Peter Weaver, and Mary married Dennis Dowling. They all removed from Digby in 1811 to Township of Bayham, District of London now in Elgin County, Ontario. Samuel died at Vienna, in October, 1865, aged 103 years. His son Samuel born in Digby, August 6th, 1803, afterwards located at Milan, County of Erie, Ohio, where the celebrated electrician, Thomas Alva Edison, his son by first marriage, was born February 4, 1847.

MATTHEW, BARTHOLOMEW AND ALEXANDER HAINES, brothers were sons of Matthew Haines born about 1700, jumped overboard from an English man-of-war off Long Island, and swam ashore. He was a rope maker in New York. Alexander born about 1733 settled at Weymouth Point, Digby County, Nova Scotia. He married Clarine Purdy. Caleb Haines was their son. Bartholomew a son of Bartholomew brother to Alexander, born in Rye, Westchester County, New York, September 16th, 1750, married Glorinah Kniffin often called "Sniffin," emigrated to Freeport, Nova Scotia, and left a numerous posterity in Digby County. Caleb removed to Upper Canada in 1828.

ELKANAH MORTON was probably the first male child born in township of Cornwallis, Nova Scotia. This event occurred in 1761. His father Elkanah Morton, a New England farmer, was descended from an ancient Scottish family of some repute, emigrated to Cornwallis with many others in 1760. When the subject of this sketch was fifteen years of age, he joined the Militia Company in his native settlement. In 1821 he wrote the Earl of Dalhousie, Governor of Nova Scotia, that he lost his right leg in 1776, from the accidental discharge of a holster pistol in the hands of Lieutenant Governor Mariot Arbuthnot, at a Militia Review in Cornwallis. He subsequently removed to New Brunswick, and "went into trade" on the St. John River, where he had charge of building the "Lord Sheffield," earliest ship constructed in that Province. In 1794, he was commissioned a Justice of the Peace for County of King's, wherein he resided. At urgent solicitation of Governor Wentworth he removed in 1802 to Digby, Nova Scotia, being at once appointed a Justice of the Peace; and afterwards Deputy Registrar of Deeds, Deputy Collector of Impost and Excise; also Preventive Officer for the Port without salary; and Deputy Collector of Customs. Later, the positions of Justice of Inferior Court of Common Pleas, Judge of Probate of Wills for Digby and Clare, were added. These he assured Governor Dalhousie did not yield one hundred pounds sterling yearly. He styled them "arduous, expensive and perilous." Mr. Morton was twice married: but we have not learned the name of either. Rev. Roger Viets, senior, wrote the Secretary of Society for Propagation of the Gospel, September 29, 1802, that James Foreman the Society's first Schoolmaster in Digby, who had meanwhile returned from England and resumed his wonted post, died at Digby, February 17, 1802, and was buried two days later. "His widow and only daughter desired me to petition the Venerable Society for some small assistance, in case it is usual with the Society to make any provision for the widows and orphans of their schoolmasters." In March, 1803, Rev. Mr. Viets tendered thanks of widow Foreman and daughter for the gratuity of fifteen pounds promised them by the Society and sent a draft on the Treasurer, Mr. Clapham, for that amount payable to John Warwick, Esq., of Digby, or order. In the letter announcing death of Foreman, Mr. Viets noted that Elkanah Morton had taken charge of Foreman's school after his demise. The Rector wrote that Morton had come to Digby highly recommended, and had married a woman who since died, leaving a son and daughter; he married another of a good family. He appeared to be a man of calm, moderate and Gospel temper. a man of prudence, well qualified to undertake a school, of sober

and pious conversation, zealous in the Christian Religion, diligent in his school, well-affected towards His Majesty and the British Constitution, attached to the Church of England, a steady attendant on Church, both himself and partner being communicants, well skilled in Psalmody and Church Music and fond of teaching them to others; which were deemed very essential. Mr. Viets therefore recommended his appointment by the Society as Foreman's successor: adding that he had become a useful teacher having already improved the school. This recommendation was supported by the Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners. Morton was chosen and held the Principalship until induction of Robert Dalton. Morton was also first Custos of Digby County. His eldest son, John Elkanah Morton, represented Township of Digby from 1827 to 1830 in House of Assembly; Lemuel Dean Morton son by second marriage, was a lawyer, Registrar and Judge of Probate. A tombstone in Trinity Cemetery records the fact that Elkanah Morton, Esq., died May 14, 1848, aged 87 years.

PETER MULLIN or MULLEN, was a resident of Pough-keepsie, Dutchess County, New York, during the Revolution. He married about year 1750, Eleanor, daughter of John and Eleanor VanKleek, sometimes spelled VanKleck. Issue:—Rachel, born in 1778, wedded George Saxton, son of William, the St. Mary's Bay loyalist; James married and settled in Albany, New York; John born June 18, 1782, married Mary, daughter of John Grant, at Weymouth Point, Digby County, Nova Scotia. Ten children—seven sons and three daughters, were fruits of their alliance. The descendants now living in our county maintain that Mr. Peter Mullen, senior, died in his native city; but some connexions abroad assert that he emigrated in or about 1782, with his wife and children to St. Mary's Bay, and died during following year. It is certain the family came to Weymouth; and the son John was apprenticed to Dea. David Shook, blacksmith, son of Martin Shook, and a native of Pennsylvania, while the widow soon married the latter. Mr. Shook emigrated to Upper Canada, and died November 1, 1834, soon after landing. She died in 1838, aged 88 years. Peter, youngest son of John Mullen, senior, lived before removing to New Tuskett, in Kinneytown, on south-eastern side of Post road, where Thomas C. Subean now resides, on hill easterly of Brooks Cross Road leading to shore highway around Weymouth Point, east of Alder Cove. Industry, thrift and economy, characterized descendants.

ROBERT TIMPANY, son Robert and Elizabeth (Eaton) Timpany, was born at Newtonards, County of Down, Ireland, December 25, 1742. His father was a farmer and had wedded a Scottish

"lassie." The son was educated in Glasgow ; but emigrated in 1760 to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and was employed in educational pursuits till the Revolution. He joined a Militia company in British service attached to Third Battallion of New Jersey Volunteers, and experienced severe hardships during the struggle, attaining rank of Major before its close. His partner was Sarah Clark, an English lady, and their issue comprised four sons and four daughters. Emigrating to Digby, he was appointed a Justice of the Peace and Deputy Land Surveyor. Resided principally at Rossway near shore of St. Mary's Bay, but died at residence of his daughter, Mrs. Charlotte B. VanNorden, Argyle Yarmouth County, February 16, 1844, in the one hundred and second year of his age, having received as pension \$1.50 daily—being half pay for Major—from end of war in 1783 to his decease. Many descendants reside on the property at Rossway, and in other sections of our county.

A transcript from *Baptism Register* kept by Rev. Charles F. Bailly, previously mentioned as a travelling Catholic missionary, who visited Clare in 1769 and two following years is here given. It comprises record of the first baptisms in that Township, solemnized on the 9th of September, 1769;—

"Joseph, aged one year, born the 25th September, 1768, or baye Ste-Marie, child of Joseph Dugas and of Marie Robicheaud Godfather, Frédéric Belliveau ; godmother, Félice Dugas."

"Réné, born 21st April, 1769, on the baye Ste-Marie, child of Réné Saulnier and of Madeleine Maillet. Godfather, Joseph Comeau ; godmother, Marie Saulnier."

"Yves, born the 10th January, age of nine years, born in Boston,—(1761)"—Child of Yves Thibault and of Francoise Melancon. Godfather, Réné Gaudet ; godmother, Anne Melancon."

"Jean Baptiste, born the 19th September, 1767, at Port Royal, Child of Prudent Robicheaud and of Cécile Dugas. Godfather, Yves Thibault ; godmother, Anne Melancon."

"Armand, age five years, born the 16th of March,—(1764)"—at Port Royal, child of Prudent Robicheaud and of Cécile Dugas. Godfather, Pierre Melancon ; godmother, Francoise Aucoin."

The first on foregoing list was premier Acadian born in Clare. His father Joseph Dugas, senior, born in 1737, was expelled in 1755, when eighteen years old, but returned in 1768 with other victims of the deportation, and settled at Belliveau's Cove.

short distance west of the present School Building. His wife was Marie Robicheaud. Isabelle their only daughter, married Firmin Comeau. Joseph the son, became a useful citizen. He lived at Belliveau's Cove, and died October 29th. 1858, aged ninety years, one month, and about four days.

Marguerite Bourque, eighth child and fourth daughter of Jean Bourque, senior, of Eel Brook, Yarmouth County, who married Rose, daughter of Pierre Surette, senior, founded the Convent of the Sacred Heart in Clare. Her next older sister Scholastique, not married, was housekeeper for Abbé Sigogne. Rosalie the fifth child and eldest daughter of Jean Bourque, senior, and eldest sister of Marguerite and Scholastique Bourque just named, married Armand (Norman) Robicheaud or Robicheau modernized, eldest son of Prudent, senior, founder of Meteghan Village, and grandson of the Annapolis Hero.

Louis Quentin Bourque, eldest child and first son of Joseph and Veronique (Amirault) Bourque, born October 31st, 1800, lived with Rev. J. M. Sigogne from 1803 to 1816, who educated him liberally, in Latin, French and English. Hugh McIvor of Yarmouth taught Bourque Navigation. He also acquired a knowledge of Land-Surveying, and laid out the lots in Cheticamp and Ohio, Clare. In 1834, after spending some years fishing and sailing in traders to foreign ports, Mr. Bourque wedded Rosalie daughter of Maj. Francois Comeau, and sister of Hon. Anselme F. Comeau, M. L. C., and settled in Comeauville, Clare, where he spent residue of his life. He was commissioned a Justice of the Peace in 1857 First Clerk of the Peace for District of Clare in 1862, also Commissioner for taking Affidavits to hold to Bail and for Relief of Insolvent Debtors. After an ever laborious career, he died, at age of 92 years.

Charles Le Blanc, often called Joppé, located in Grosses Coques.

CHRISTOPHER ROUP, Senior, emigrated from Germany to Middletown, Monmouth County, New Jersey, in America. His first wife died on the passage. After his arrival, he wedded again but her name is not available. Their children Christopher, junior, and Jacob, then unmarried, with John and Isaac accompanied by their wives, came to Digby in 1783 as loyalists. Isaac was a Major in the British Army. His children by first marriage, were Mary, born previous to May 29, 1784, died unmarried; Margaret married Isaac Roup, junior; Susanna married Marcellus Edison; James H. married Margaret, widow of James Armstrong, daughter of James Robinson and

grand daughter of Robert McDormand ; Hannah, never wedded ; His children by second wife, comprised Maria, married Edward Covert of Granville ; William ; John ; Isaac junior ; and Jacob, first High Sheriff of Digby County. Dea. John Roup married Margaret Myers ; Issue :—John ; Margaret, married Joseph Henderson ; Mary, married John Warwick, Esq., M. P. P. ; Susanna, married Joseph VanBuren ; Joseph married Maria, daughter of Richard Bragg ; James Myers, married Elizabeth Warne ; Isaac, married Margaret, daughter of Isaac Roup, senior ; Elepha, married Thomas Harris, a son of Benjamin, brother of Samuel 3rd. The name is now generally spelled "Roop," by a few "Roope."

SAMUEL WARNE, Senior, emigrated from New Jersey, but was primarily of English origin. He married Sarah, daughter of Eleazar Fairchild, native of New Milford, County of Litchfield, Connecticut. Warne owned owned town Lot on south-east corner of Water and Church Streets, Digby, but settled on Shelburne Road, and removed subsequently to Digby Ridge. Their son Stephen married Dorcas, daughter of James McIntyre and succeeded Zachariah Hill as resident on Lot west of Sypher homestead, Grand Joggin, after latter had sold that property and removed to Upper Canada. Several sons died single ; John wedded Lydia, daughter of William Harris, Yarmouth, N. S. ; Hannah married George Schreiber Nichols, son of John R. the loyalist ; who married firstly a sister of George Schreiber, the loyalist, and after her death Catherine Werner, of New Edinburgh, often called "Warner," where he at one time resided. Keziah married William Aymar, merchant ; Thomas married Sarah, daughter of William Lowe, loyalist ; Abraham married Maria, daughter of Artemus Odell, son of Daniel ; Catherine married James, son of William Alden Farnham, Digby ; James Kempt Warne married a Miss Heterick, of Clements. Samuel Warne, Junior, son of Thomas, wedded Elizabeth Ray ; Jesse Keen Warne married Sarah Ann Balcom ; Elizabeth was consort of James Myers Roop, senior, son of Deacon John who married Margaret Myers ; Catherine married Jacob Potter, sixth son of Rev. Israel Potter, senior, and lived in Yarmouth.

WILSON, WILLISON, AND WILLSON.—No distinct community of immigrants except possibly those bearing the appellation "Smith," were equally complicated and uncertain in local records. We have seen that Capt. John Wilson, Robert Wilson, and Abraham Willson, junior, were enrolled as Loyalists in Digby ; while William Wilson also of same description, settled north of Sissiboo River and east of Weymouth Bridge. The latest date on which Capt. John Wilson lived in Digby was during year

1787. Robert's name did not appear after census of May 29th, 1784. Perhaps they removed to St. John, New Brunswick, with Samuel Street, Benjamin Lawrence, and others. William Wilson came from England to New York, thence to Weymouth; married Elizabeth daughter of Patrick Licet who removed from Granville, Nova Scotia, to Plympton, Digby County, by whom he raised five sons, John Charles, Samuel, Elishama, Eldridge, and George; also five daughters, one of whom Susan Jane was married to Samuel Benjamin Wagoner, pioneer of Wagoner Settlement west of North Range, by Rev. Daniel McGregor, October 8th, 1829. She asserted her father said his correct name was "Willison," though spelled "Wilson" in copies of his Land Conveyances found in County Registrar's office. Descendants of William Wilson or Willison now reside in town of Digby, also at Weymouth Bridge, in Wagoner Settlement and elsewhere. Abraham Willison, junior, was probably descended from different ancestors quite independent of all the foregoing, as his surname was usually spelled by chroniclers of that period as here rendered. According to Muster Roll of May 29th, 1784, he was then married; his family comprised himself, partner, and one child. Their daughter Elizabeth Ann, was christened in Digby, September 17th, 1786, by Rev. Roger Viets, Rector. The father was absent from Trinity Parish on 29th of September, 1789, and did not afterwards reside in its limits, though retaining his Grant of two hundred acres, being Lot 27, Block O, until escheated by Provincial authorities in 1799, on recommendation of Commissioners for settling "Land's Question." Some allege his daughter married William Moore in Marshalltown, but this seems doubtful. Amidst the frequent changes of residence between inhabitants of present Counties of Annapolis and Digby, members of two families called Wilson located in Hillsburgh and Digby Townships. A sketch of these is appended to this statement,—

CHRISTOPHER WILSON, who with Mary Wilson and Alexander McKenzie, drew a Grant of five hundred acres in Granville now the Ruffee farm, November 10th, 1784, was son of Robert and Mary (Williamson) Wilson of Grinwick, Island and Province of New York. Robert's will was executed there, March 20th, 1778, appointing his son Christopher then of Granville, Nova Scotia, Executor—and was proved in former Province during following year. Lavinia a daughter of Robert, married Gideon Mageson. The consort of Christopher was Rachel Clark. They were married in Granville, N. S., March 12th, 1784. Issue:—Ann born July 19th, 1785, wedded John Katherns, April 2nd, 1804; Jemima, born March 20th, 1789, married John Saunders of East Dalhousie; John, born September 14th, 1790, married Elizabeth 5th

daughter of Abner Morse who came to Annapolis in the *Charming Molly*, June 25, 1760,—secondly, Bethiah eldest child of Dea. Zachariah Chipman of Yarmouth, N. S., and lived in Hessian Line, Annapolis County; Alexander, born May 28th, 1792, married Elizabeth Saunders, and resided in Lower Aylesford, King's County; Peter, born July 27th, 1794, married Elizabeth Wambolt lived in Upper Aylesford; Edward, born August 13th, 1796, married Maria daughter of Daniel Odell, Loyalist, of Smith's Cove, where he resided some years; Robert, born May 25th, 1798, married Amoret Saunders, and lived in East Dalhousie, King's County; Jane, born December 19th, 1800, married John Graves of Port Lorne; Walter, born August 7th, 1805, married Sarah Ann Starratt, lived some time on old Tucker farm many years the property of late Henry Oakes, Esq., south side of Grand Joggin, Digby County, but afterwards removed to Township of Walton, Hants County; Joseph, born July 17th, 1807, married Mary Langley, lived firstly at Lawrencetown, but spent his latter years in Upper Clarence, and died in October, 1879. The descendants are very numerous, being found in Counties of Annapolis, Digby, Hants and King's.

LEONARD WILLSON, Senior, was a native of Yorkshire, England. His partner was Elizabeth, daughter of James Mackenzie, a brave Scotch warrior? They were married January 1, 1770. Anna their eldest child, was born January 29, 1771. When in 1774 she was three years old, the parents and offspring emigrated to Annapolis, Nova Scotia, and located in Township of Granville, where they resided till after births of remaining children, as follows:—Mary, born July 2, 1774; Leonard born November 26, 1776; James, December 20, 1778; William, August 31, 1782; Robert, October 27, 1784. Anna Wilson was married with Henry Messenger, senior, December 15, 1792, by Rev. Jacob Bailey, Rector of Annapolis. Issue:—Amelia, born November 17, 1794, married Elijah Phinney, of Wilmot, Annapolis Co.; Ann, born October 12, 1796, married George Munro, son of Henry Munro, first M. P. P. for Granville and whose consort was Sarah, daughter of Thomas Hooper, senior, a New England settler in Annapolis Township; Henry, born April 1, 1798, married Hannah, daughter of Benjamin Abbott, senior, St. Mary's Bay, Digby County, February 16, 1826; Timothy, born March 8, 1800, married Eliza Ann, daughter of Ebenezer Messenger; Dea. James, born December 15, 1801, married Susan Ann, eighth child of Joseph and Sarah (McKenzie) Thomas; David, born February 20, 1804, married Catherine Foster and lived in South Kingston, Aylesford; Mary, born March 14, 1806, married

Samuel Parker of Granville; Jane Elizabeth, born October 13, 1807, died unmarried when twenty-one years of age; Michael, born September 8, 1808, married firstly, Phebe Ann Hines, secondly, Eliza Grace Payzant, settled in Falmouth, Hants Co.; Cynthia, born June 7, 1811, married Isaac Dodge; Eliza Ann, born December 17, 1813, died Nov. 9, 1820; Major, born April 2, 1817, married Sarah MacKenzie. Mary Wilson married Ezekiel Hooper, son of Thomas Hooper, senior. Issue:—Thomas, married Ann Newton; Mary married Alexander Simmons, who lived on Henry Oakes' farm, south of Grand Joggin in 1853; but removed in following year to mouth of Bear River and later to the Annapolis Valley; Margaret, married Nathan Biehler, son of Rev. Frederick Biehler and grandson of Jacob, grantee of Clements; Ann, married Henry Christ, sometimes spelled Chryst and pronounced Criss or Cress, who lived in rear of Waldeck Line lots; Ezekiel, not married, drowned with two other young men in Annapolis River, by their boat capsizing while sailing around the Point just east of Granville Ferry, caused by being confronted with upward and downward currents meeting when at that curve in the River. Leonard Wilson, junior, married Mary, daughter of Albert Zeiglor and grand-daughter of John C. Zeiglor the Hessian soldier, no children; James Wilson married Sarah, daughter of Samuel Edison, son of John the loyalist, and sister to Samuel Edison, junior, father of the celebrated electrician; Issue:—John, David, James and Sarah; William Wilson married Anne, (daughter of Jeremiah Moore the loyalist,) christened in Digby, September 28, 1786; Issue:—Fanny and Sophia, (twins), christened January 5, 1807; also James, and Sarah Ann who married a clergyman in State of Michigan; Robert Willson married Charity, eldest daughter of Stephen Bacon, senior, and his wife Martha, daughter of John Bent, but then the widow of James Inglis or Ingles, native of Glasgow, Scotland. Mrs. Robert Willson was born on Governor's Island, Massachusetts Bay, March 4, 1786, about a month before her parents emigrated to Nova Scotia. Although the immigrant Leonard Willson, spelled his name as here rendered, all descendants omitted the double letter. In connexion with the marriage of Robert, a resumé of his partner's relatives is inserted. While living in Massachusetts, her father married primarily, but the name is not to hand. Mrs. Bacon having died leaving a little son and daughter, her surviving husband wedded Martha, daughter of John Bent, but then widow of James Inglis or Ingles, native of Glasgow, Scotland. In April, 1786, the family comprising Mr. Bacon and second wife with the son and daughter by former companion, and their own little boy and infant girl, emigrated

as Refugees to Annapolis, Nova Scotia, where they lived some years. Previous to 1814 however, they became earliest inhabitants on that portion of Lot No. one, Separate Grants, situated on Digby Ridge or Hill Grove, placing their dwelling on site of present residence of Edward M. Bacon, a grandson, south-eastern side of highway, and a few rods in same direction from the family Cemetery where their dust reposes; children by first companion:—Stephen, married Mehitable, daughter of Hope Mills, junior, lived on eastern side of Bacon's Lane leading southwardly from Hill Grove highway to North and South Branches of Craige's Brook or Ellison's River, where William M. Bond now resides; Hannah wedded Richard Marshall, son of Anthony and lived on eastern half of Lot 19, Block O, Marshalltown. The other family comprised Thomas, afterwards Deacon of Baptist Church, married firstly, Abigail Eldridge of Yarmouth, secondly, Rachael, child of Isaac Marshall, son of Anthony, and his first wife Rachel, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Potter) Goudey of Yarmouth, Nova Scotia; Deacon Bacon was killed by fall of a tree, March 9, 1845; Charity, consort of Robert Willson; Mary S., married Barnabas Marshall, only son of Joseph, eldest son of Anthony and his partner Temperance, daughter of Barnabas Eldridge, emigrant from Cape Cod, Mass., to Yarmouth, N. S., in 1789; settled eventually in South Range; James, married Mary, daughter of Benjamin Abbott, senior, lived first in the house he built in his father's homestead field, a few rods south-westwardly from the paternal home, and afterwards on Lot 5, Separate Grants, southern side of Bloomfield Road; Margery married Josiah Winchester, son of John, Round Hill, Annapolis County; lived first on Lot 30, Block O, but removed to Grand Manan, County of Charlotte, New Brunswick. The two sons Leonard and James Willson, having purchased Lot 23, Letter O, Digby Township, December 5, 1799, removed thither in following spring, being accompanied by their parents and younger brothers. They divided the Lot, Leonard choosing eastern half, one hundred acres, now owned by Urbain Comeau; James the western, and erected a dwelling about one-half mile south-east of Post Road from Digby to Yarmouth, sufficient for two families, were they resided. In March, 1802, their father purchased Lot 29, Block O, of Isaac Bonnell, Esq., and settled thereon, but died of rapid consumption, and was buried April 14, 1802, by Rev. Roger Viets. His son James purchased Lot 29, of Leonard Wilson, junior, William, Robert, Ezekiel Hooper, (his partner having previously demised), Henry Messenger and Anna his wife, March 12, 1807, and removed thither where he lived till April 24, 1811, (when he sold to Michael O'Connor of Yarmouth, who located on the Lot,) and

removed with the Edisons to Upper Canada. This Lot is now occupied by Mr. Croucher. The widow of Leonard Willson, senior, married June 18, 1807, Ditmars Schaeffer, loyalist, of Clements, but then residing on Lot one, Separate Grants, Shelburne Road, as his second companion. She died and was interred by Rev. Roger M. Viets, A. B., August 19, 1826, aged 86 years. Mrs Henry Messenger lived with her husband in Messenger Settlement now Centreville, Annapolis Township, on Lot around the Baptist Church now owned by their great grandson. She died February 10, 1856, in the 86th year of her age. Robert Wilson, her brother, lived some years after his marriage on western half of Lot 23, which he purchased June 5, 1811, of his brother James; but bought that part of Lot 3, Separate Grants, lying west of Craige's Mill Brook, from Cereno U. Jones and Margaret his wife, daughter and heir-at-law of Benjamin Sterns the original Grantee, for £120, March 1, 1814, built a house thereon about a rod southeast of present Highway through Hill Grove and about nine rods northeastwardly from Line now dividing farms of Charles Marshall and George W. Wright, being on latter portion of the Wilson Homestead. He afterwards erected a very commodious residence on site of dwelling now occupied by said Charles Marshall. Mr. Wilson amassed a large real and personal property, notwithstanding severe physical infirmities, which he apportioned equally among his children, besides providing liberally for the widow. He departed this life September 15, 1856, aged 71 years, 10 months and 19 days, leaving a spotless record for Christian devotion, unremitting industry and strict honesty. His widow followed January 17, 1871, aged 84 years, 10 months and 13 days, much esteemed for her many Christian virtues and affectionate, charitable disposition. They were both worthy and devoted members of the Digby Joggins Baptist Church. Mrs. Hooper and her husband lived at Round Hill, Annapolis County; but the date of her decease could not be ascertained. Leonard, junior, James and William removed to Upper Canada. The author heard that "James died at the age of 93," which would be in year 1865 or 1866. D. E. Wilson, a painter, son of James, junior, and grandson of the emigrant, is now living in Vienna, Ontario. The author of this book is descended from Leonard Willson, senior, via. Robert, and John Robert who married May 23, 1845, Elizabeth Evans Hardy, eldest daughter of Aaron Hardy, 3rd, and Jane (Jefferson) Hardy, having been born at Hill Grove, Digby Co., March 8, 1848, being the only child of his parents. While it is possible all those apparently distinct families may have been related in England, though their surnames were

spelled differently, it is very probable the two first were nearly connected; and with equal assurance the reader may infer that Abraham Willson, junior, and Leonard Willson, senior, were kinsmen. The descendants of latter in Digby County are Baptists.

It would afford the author much pleasure to give Memoirs of every loyalist, and also extended notices of later residents; but he is compelled from the lack of space to close this very interesting Chapter, by inserting the Marriage and Burial Registers of Trinity Parish from commencement of Rector's tenure forward to periods covering the loyalists; also chronicles of others in Weymouth and elsewhere. Although some marriages were solemnized previously by Rev. E. W. Brudenell, and the dead were buried by him, yet no record can be found. Neither is any Register available for incumbency of Rev. C. W. Weeks or Rev. Alfred Gilpin in Weymouth. The records of dissenting Churches generally fail to give data of such events. The author is therefore confined for these facts, to tombstones and family chronicles, which are far from complete in many cases. The first recorded marriage was Mento Le Sage to Rachael Bell, the widow of Capt. Jeremiah Bell, solemnized by Rev. Edward William Brudenell, June 22, 1786, entered by Rev. Roger Viets, on 25th of August following.

REGISTER OF MARRIAGES.

Aug.	12,	1786,	Joshua Northrup to Lydia Low, daughter William.
"	24,	"	Samuel Thompson to Elizabeth Purdy.
Sept.	11,	"	Isaac Hatfield to Mary Bayeux, daughter Thomas.
"	20,	"	Daniel Soles to Axa Hollingshead.
July	7,	1787,	Evan Powell to Philena (Violetta) Sabin, daughter Jeremiah.
"	16,	"	Nathan B. Miller to Polly Hoyt, daughter Jesse.
"	17,	"	Phineas Arnold of Digby to Jennie Archibald of New Edinburgh.
Sept.	30,	"	Charles Carter to Anna Strickland, both of Sissiboo.
Oct.	7,	"	John Allen to Elizabeth Strickland, both of Sissiboo.
Nov.	20,	"	Joseph Clayton to Mary Clark, both of Digby.
Dec.	12,	"	Hugh Germain to Mary Everett, both of Sissiboo.
"	25,	"	James Tobin of Digby, to Ann Spankenburgh.
"	29,	"	Charles Ferguson of Digby, to Elizabeth Siple.
Feb.	3,	1788,	John Aikins of Digby Neck, to Dorothy Andrews.
April	17,	"	Charles Watt of Digby, to Mary Thompson of Smith's Cove.



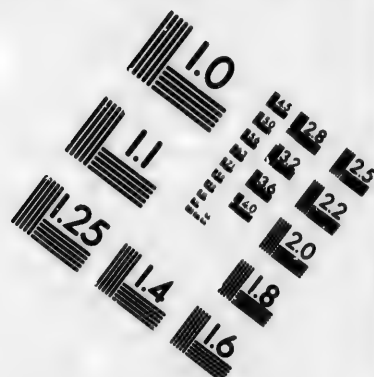
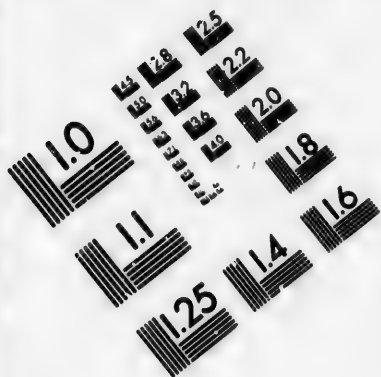
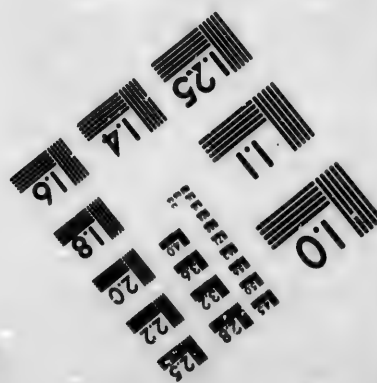
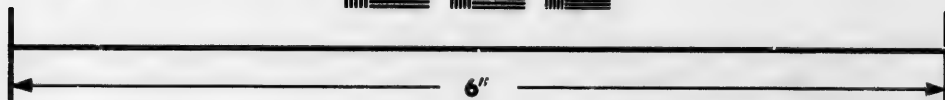
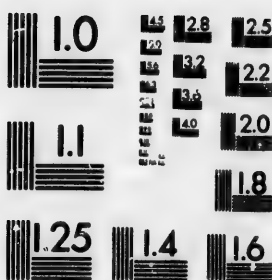


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

1.5 1.28 1.25
1.3 1.32 1.22
1.2 2.0
1.8

10

"	28, 1788,	Morris Peters to Charity Titus, both of Sandy Cove.
May	12, "	Samuel Maghee of Digby Neck, to Elizabeth Triender, daughter James.
July	23, "	James McIntyre to Jennet Campbell.
Oct.	25, "	Edward Cox to Elizabeth Roberts, both of New Edinburgh.
Dec.	11, "	Capt. Robert Rollo to Lydia McAlpine, both of Digby.
Jan.	15, 1789,	Stephen Jones of Smith's Cove, to Phebe Webber daughter Joseph of Digby.
April	16, "	John Hill, 2nd, to Sarah Hollingshead of Grand Joggin.
May	11, "	John Moody of Sissiboo, to Margaret Budd daughter James, of Digby.
"	11, "	Griffith Jenkins of Digby, to Mary Thompson of Smith's Cove.
Aug.	15, "	Lt. Elisha Budd to Mary Ann Bonnell both of Digby.
Oct.	1, "	James Robinson of Gulliver's Cove, to Jane McDormand daughter Robert of Grand Joggin.
"	27, "	William Green to Elizabeth Cronck, daughter Joseph both of Digby.
Dec.	20, "	John Caldwell of Petite Passage, to Nancy Van Velser of Sandy Cove.
June	17, 1790,	Charles Richards to Mary McDormand, daughter William.
July	20, "	Stephen Osgood to Ruth Porter, both of New Edinburgh.
"	23, "	George Heydecker to Elizabeth Thorp, both of New Edinburgh.
Aug.	12, "	Timothy Crowley to Eleanor Cane.
Oct.	10, "	John Soulis, senior, to Abigail Smith both of Smith's Cove.
"	28, "	Isaac Hollingshead to Mary Hill, daughter Zachariah.
Nov.	15, "	Thomas McDormand to Louisa Webber, daughter Joseph, senior,
"	17, "	John R. Nicholls to Catherine Werner, both of New Edinburgh.
Feb.	20, 1791,	John Morford to Margaret Dixon.
April	1, "	George Saxton to Rachel Mullen, daughter Peter, senior.
July	2, 1792,	Abraham Brooks to Susanna Sabin, daughter Jeremiah, both of Sissiboo.

- Aug. 16, 1792, Asa Porter to Sarah Marr, daughter James.
 Sept. 23, " Nathaniel Payson to Elizabeth Everett, daughter
 James, both of Sissiboo.
 Nov. 14, " Samuel Edison to Nancy Simpson.
 Feb. 18, 1793, William C. Tonge of Windsor, N. S., to Elizabeth
 Bonnell daughter Isaac, of Digby.
 Mar. 5, " Peter Harris to Esther Saunders of Sandy Cove.
 " 5, " John Saunders to Hannah Harris of Sandy Cove.
 July 2, " Cereno U. Jones of Sissiboo, to Nancy Hughston
 daughter James, of Digby.
 April 3, 1794, William Hollingshead to Anna Hill.
 Sept. 26, " Capt. John Beyea to Martha Viets, daughter Rev.
 Roger, of Digby.
 Nov. 5, " John Archibald of Petite Parraige to Elizabeth
 Tidd, daughter Samuel, senior.
 " 6, " Capt. John Cosman to Susanna McConnell,
 daughter of Benjamin, senior, of Sissiboo.
 " 8, " C. pt. John Holdsworth to Mehitable Bourne,
 daughter Lemuel, both of Digby.
 Dec. 25, " Joseph Conley, to Anna Viets, daughter Rev.
 Roger.
 Feb. 26, 1795, William H. Letteney of Digby to, Hannah Gould
 of Granville.
 May 6, 1795, Philip Whatman to Jane Purcell daughter Pierce,
 of Marshalltown.
 Jan. 17, 1796, Jeremiah Sabin, junior, of Sissiboo, to Margaret
 Lewis of St. Mary's Bay.
 " 28, " John Fowler to Parthenia Pritchard of Digby.
 March 1, " Shadrach Watkins to Phebe Purdy of St. Mary's
 Bay.
 April 14, " Locé Titus to Rebecca Denton.
 " 27, " Daniel Van Velser to Mary Richards.
 May 8, " Andrew Snodgrass of Digby, to Eunice Jones
 daughter Elisha, of Sissiboo.
 July 29, " Capt. Robert Turnbull to Anne Thompson.
 Aug. 21, " Hiram Betts of Digby, to Elizabeth Craige
 daughter James of Grand Joggin.
 Oct. 19, " George Schreiber of Grand Joggin, to Tabitha
 Webber daughter Joseph, of Digby.
 " 21, " William McKinney of Digby, to Mrs. Elizabeth
 Hubbard widow Jacob, of Brier Island.
 Mar. 30, 1797, Samuel Phurber of Long Island, to Mary Lewis
 of St. Mary's Bay.
 April 10, " William Lowe of Sissiboo, to Letitia Shaw of
 Granville.

- May 4, 1797, Obediah Griffin, Jr., of Marshalltown, to Hannah McIntyre, daughter of Samuel, Marshalltown.
- " 9, " Peter Raymond to Sarah Coggins, daughter Henry Coggins.
- Aug. 13, " George Kniffin to Elizabeth Jones, both of Clements.
- " 28, " David Sibley of Yarmouth, to Elizabeth Thompson of Digby.
- Nov. 4, " James Avenitt to Katherine Reid daughter James, of Digby.
- Jan. 21, 1798, Charles Morse McCoy, properly McKay, to Chatelina Smith, both of Digby.
- Feb. 15, " Joshua Smith to Letitia Smith, both of Digby.
- April 8, " Jedediah Phips of Digby to Charlotte Betts, of St. John, N. B.
- April 30, " Nicholas Tibert of Long Island to Ann Beems, of Digby.
- May 20, " Joseph Gilliland to Sarah Burns, of Digby Neck.
- " 31, " John Thomson to Elizabeth Burnham.
- June 2, 1798, Jeremiah S. Everett of Sissiboo, to Charlotte Kerin daughter Terence, of Digby.
- Aug 27, " James Stanton to Esther Raymond of Digby Neck.
- Nov. 18, " John J. T. Smith to Mary Reid, daughter James, both of Digby.
- Feb. 7, 1799, Abel Balcomb to Anna Brundage, daughter Marcus, both of Clements.
- May 9, " Richard Hines of Digby Neck, to Sarah Sypher daughter Jacob, of Grand Joggin.
- " 13, " Isaac Marshall of Marshalltown, to Abigail Winchester daughter Capt. Isaac of Smith's Cove.
- " 16, " Jeremiah Smith of Smith's Cove to Abigail Smith of Digby.
- Sept. 27, " Charles Thomas of St. John, N. B., to Huldah Smith of Digby.
- Oct. 24, " Stephen Warne of Grand Joggin, to Dorcas McIntyre daughter James, of Broad Cove.
- Feb. 12, 1801, Rev. Charles W. Weeks of Sissiboo, to Susanna Jenkins of Digby.
- April 16, " Marcus Brundage to Mary Bryant, daughter Edward, both of Smith's Cove.
- Nov. 7, " Joseph Smith of Smith's Cove, to Mrs. Sarah Warne, widow Samuel Warne, senior.
- Dec. 30, " Franklin Potter of Clements, to Cynthia Boice of Clements.

- May 13, 1802, Solomon Marshall, senior, of Marshalltown, to Patty (Martha) Inglis daughter James, of Cornwallis.
- " 25, " William McDormand to Mrs. Tabitha Schreiber of Grand Joggin.
- Nov. 3, " James Licet to Elizabeth C. Specht daughter Anthony, of St. Mary's Bay.
- Feb. 8, 1803, Peleg Wiswall, Barrister, of Digby, to Molly Nichols of Kingston, King's County, N. B.
- May 29, " Nathaniel Jones of Smith's Cove, to Mary Welsh daughter Morris, of Grand Joggin.
- June 12, " Daniel Dakin to Sarah Warwick daughter John, both of Digby.
- Aug. 23, " Capt. John Holdsworth, son of James Ardington Holdsworth the Digby Loyalist, with Jane Boice of Clements.
- Sept. 28, " James Warrington to Parthenia Fowler of Digby.
- June 24, 1804, Charles Tucker, son of Reuben, Sr., to Welthie Ruggles daughter Thomas, of Digby.
- Nov. 1, " David P. Aymar, Sr., of St. John, N. E., to Rebecca DeMolitor, daughter Lewis, of Clements.
- Nov. 24, " Robert Lane to Keziah Hasset.
- July 13, 1805, Daniel McAlpine to Barbara Cosman daughter James, of Sissiboo.
- " 14, " William Willson to Anne Moore daughter Jeremiah, of Digby.
- Jan. 1, 1806, Henry Barnes, Sr., to Mary Mills daughter Hope, Sr., of Digby.
- Mar. 12, " Thomas Edison to Margaret Fitzgerald daughter William.
- April 1, " Peter Marr with Eunice Northrup daughter Joshua.
- Dec. 7, " David Tidd with Rachael Caldwell, of Grand Passage.
- " 9, " Andrew Coggins, Sr., with Elizabeth Rice, of Brier Island.
- " 31, " John A. Timpany, son of Maj. Robert, to Mary Haines daughter Bartholomew the Loyalist, of Long Island.
- Jan. 5, 1807, William Specht to Hannah Licet, both of St. Mary's Bay.
- " 6, " William Licet to Hannah Specht, daughter of Anthony, both of St. Mary's Bay.
- Mar 19, " Jacob Barnes of St. Mary's Bay, with Alesey Shaw, of Granville.

Mar.	29,	"	James Willson to Sarah Edison daughter Samuel senior, both of Marshalltown.
"	31,	"	Thomas Bonthron to Mrs. Christiana Watt, widow Thomas, both of Smith's Cove.
May	13,	"	Robert Willson of Marshalltown, to Charity Bacon daughter Stephen, Sr., of Digby Ridge.
Aug.	4,	"	Myers Graham of Trout Cove, to Anne Wagoner.
"	6,	"	Edward Oliver of Granville, to Elizabeth Licet, of St. Mary's Bay.
Sept.	10,	"	Robert Barr to Hepzibath Doty, daughter Samuel, Sr., both of New Edinburgh.
Oct.	17,	"	Peter John, junior, of Sissiboo, to Janet Green daughter Edward Green, senior of Clare.
Jan.	18, 1808,		James Haines of Grand Passage, to Jane Timpany, daughter Maj. Robert.
"	24,	"	John F. Hughes of Grand Passage, to Mary Rutherford daughter of Henry.
April	10,	"	Henry Barr, junior, to Charlotte Pantton daughter Rev. George of New Edinburgh.
Aug.	18,	"	Dennis Rutherford of Digby, to Mrs. Catherine Everett, widow of James Everett, Loyalist, of Sissiboo.
Oct.	" 1809,		John Warwick to Mary Roop, daughter of Dea. John, Shelburne Road.
Mar.	7,	"	James Thomas of St. John, N. B., to Deborah Smith, daughter of Joseph the Loyalist, Smith's Cove.
Sept.	9,	"	Joseph Dunbar to Katherine Lowe, daughter William, Sissiboo.
Dec.	28,	"	Christopher Roop, junior, to Nancy Welsh, daughter Morris.
Jan.	11, 1810,		Rev. Cyrus Perkins, Rector of Annapolis, to Phebe Rutherford, daughter Henry, of Digby.
Mar.	19, 1811,		William H. Roach, of Annapolis, to Marion Timpany, daughter Maj. Robert, of Digby Neck.
June	2,	"	Jacob Dakin to Mary Viets, daughter Rev. Roger, both of Digby.

The earliest Burying Ground in our County, was on Major's Point, Belliveau Cove, where Acadiens were interred primarily. Next in seniority, was that on west side Queen Street, Digby, just south of Church Street, now occupied by the County Academy built about 1864, which was the first used in the town. "Trinity" Cemetery around that Church, was also occupied very soon

thereafter. The "Rutherford" Cemetery south side Warwick Street between Montague and Queen, also became the resting place of some Loyalists. Many were laid in private graveyards on farms in the different settlements. Each religious sect of considerable numbers provided a resting place for its dead. The Forest Hill Cemetery in Digby, was detached for that purpose from Glebe of "Trinity;" the Baptist Cemetery immediately west was presented by Act of Provincial Legislature, May 7th, 1872, through efforts of Hon. E. R. Oakes. It originally formed a part of the Digby Common. Most of the Cemeteries contain fine slabs and monuments.

The reader will remember that the

BURIAL REGISTER.

denotes date of funeral rather than decease.

July	17, 1786,	Capt. John Miller died from mortification induced by strain in lifting a log.	
Oct.	4, 1786,	Mrs. Mitchell of old age after a year's blindness.	
June	5, 1787,	James Leonard of Consumption.	
Oct.	8, "	Mrs. Hope Mills of Consumption.	
Dec.	6, "	Charles, Carter, of Sissiboo, drowned.	
April	11, 1788	John Milligan, Digby Neck, of Consumption.	
June	24, "	Mrs. John Morford of Marshalltown.	
"	24, "	Peter John, junior, of Sissiboo, Hemorrhage.	
Aug.	5, "	A child of Rev. E. W. Brudenell, Digby, by accident.	
Jan.	7, 1789,	William L. Huggeford, St. Mary's Bay, of Consumption.	
Feb.	3, "	Mrs. John Cunningham, Digby, of grief.	
Mar.	4, "	William Oakes, Little River, by fall of a tree.	
"	13, "	Mrs. Thomas Blanch, Digby, of Dropsy.	
April	15, "	Mrs. James Smith, Grand Joggin, of Dropsy.	
"	29, "	Hope Mills, Digby, of Fistula.	
May	9, "	Mrs. Anthony Clawson, Digby.	
April	27, 1790,	Benjamin Stearns, Digby, of Pleurisy.	
		Alexander McElhinney,	Drowned together in the Bay of Fundy
		James McIntyre,	
May	16, "	Alexander Monroe,	
		Thomas Tidd,	
		Dorothy Allbright.	
		An Infant.	
Dec.	1, "	Griffith Jenkins, Sissiboo, of Consumption.	
Jan.	15, 1791,	Mrs. Dennis Driscoll, Digby, of Pleurisy.	
June	18, "	Lemuel Bowles, New Edinburgh, Consumption.	
July	16, "	Mrs. Edward Cox, New Edinburgh, of Cancer.	

Aug.	23,	1791,	Mrs. Stephen Arnold, Digby.
"	25,	"	Mrs. Cormack McDormand, Dropsy.
Sept.	26,	"	William Baxter, Digby, of a Fever.
Nov.	26,	"	William Saxton, St. Mary's Bay of Pleurisy.
"	26,	"	William Marr, St. Mary's Bay, of Pleurisy.
April	6,	1792,	Mrs. Anne Todd, widow, of Dropsy.
May	26,	"	A son of James Marr, St. Mary's Bay, Nervous Fever.
June	22,	"	Mrs. Amos Dillon, Digby, Consumption.
Aug.	2,	"	Capt. Job. Goodard, of Consumption.
"	"	"	Hugh Kelly, drowned.
Nov.	2,	"	A black man at Sissiboo, of Small Pox.
"	24,	"	John B. Moore, Digby, of Asthma.
"	25,	"	Anthony Closson, Digby, of Consumption.
"	"	"	A daughter of Joseph Purdy, St. Mary's Bay, Small Pox.
Dec.	23,	"	Glasgow Griggs, Sissiboo, drowned.
"	"	"	Pompey, Sissiboo, drowned.
"	"	"	A child of Samuel Thompson, Small Pox.
Jan.	17,	1793.	A black child, of Small Pox.
"	29,	"	Gilbert Fowler, Digby, of Consumption.
"	"	"	David Fitzrandolph, Sissiboo, Pleurisy.
Aug.	29,	"	Thomas Gilbert, 3rd, St. Mary's Bay, Pleurisy.
Sept.	22,	"	Hannah Letteney, Digby, of Apoplexy.
Dec.	5,	"	Pierce Purcell, Marshalltown, Apoplexy.
Mar.	30,	1794,	Mrs. Stephen Jones, Smith's Cove, Consumption.
April	13,	"	James Agar, Pleurisy.
"	"	"	Archibald Campbell, Pleurisy.
May	9,	"	George Small, Digby Neck, of Consumption.
Aug.	14,	"	Charles Richards, Gulliver's Hole. Consumption.
Jan.	17,	1795,	One Harrison, found frozen near St. Mary's Bay.
Feb.	19,	"	Thomas Eyres, Consumption.
May	11,	"	Samuel White, died of a fall.
June	19,	"	A stranger found drowned.
Aug.	4,	"	Neil McNeil, Esq., of Mortification.
Nov.	8,	"	John Smith, of Digby.
Jan.	26,	1796,	Jane Darge, Digby, of Consumption.
"	28,	"	George Turnbull, of Mortification.
Feb.	19,	"	Margaret Gilmore of Consumption.
"	21,	"	Mrs. Susanna Grant, Sissiboo, old age.
Mar.	4,	"	Widow Ann Eyres, of old age.
"	7,	"	Douwe Ditmars, Clements, of Nasal Palsy.
May	6,	"	Capt. Joseph Webber, Digby, of old age.
"	7,	"	Mrs. Mary Hill, Digby, of old age.
June	13,	"	Daniel Leonard, Digby, of Consumption.

Aug.	16, 1796,	Alice Remsen, of old age.
Oct.	16, "	Mrs. Caleb Haines, Sissiboo, Asthma.
Nov.	15, "	Joseph Clayton, of Apoplexy.
Jan.	13, 1797,	Henry White, frozen to death.
June	27, "	Sarah Archibald of Petite Passage, murdered herself because her lover deserted her.
"	29, "	Jane Cunningham, Digby, of Convulsion Fits.
July	8, "	Benjamin Cronck, Digby, drowned.
Sept.	8, "	Peter Panton, Sissiboo of Consumption.
Nov.	19, "	Elizabeth Ragan, Digby, of Quinsy.
Mar.	15, 1798,	Widow Mary Taylor, Digby, of Consumption.
Feb.	27, "	John Rolligan, Digby, of Pleurisy.
April	27, "	Mrs. James Stanton, Digby Neck, Consumption.
May	25, "	Mrs. Isaac Marshall, Marshalltown.
June	4, "	Michael Weaver, New Edinburgh, old age.
"	10, "	John Moore, Senior, Sissiboo, of Fever Sores.
"	19, "	George Schreiber, Grand Joggin, Consumption.
July	31, "	Alexander Simpson, Digby, of Mortification.
Sept.	7, "	Solomon Sizeling, first Church Sexton, Digby, Shot himself.
"	13, "	Thomas Holdsworth, Digby, died at sea.
Nov.	3, "	Elisha Jones, Digby, of Yellow Fever.
"	9, "	Rachel Panton, New Edinburgh, Consumption.
Jan.	7, 1799,	James Dixon, Digby, Mortification.
April	11, "	Mrs. Matthew Stewart, Sandy Cove, Consumption.
June	5, "	Alexander Ross, of Mortification.
"	21, "	Mrs. Marcus Brundage, Smith's Cove, Consumption.
Sept.	8, "	Benjamin Simpson, Digby, Cholera
Nov.	5, "	Mrs. Isaac Roop, of Digby.
April	27, 1800,	Mrs. Roger Viets, Digby, Mortification, aged 47 years, 3 months and 5 days
June	27, "	Mrs. Richard Hill, Consumption. Her tombstone relates that she was "descended from the Royal families of Stuart and Bruce."
July	27, "	Maurice Welsh, Grand Joggin, of Pleurisy, aged 60, native of Kilworth, Co. of Cork, Ireland.
"	" "	A daughter of James Marr, St. Mary's Bay, drowned.
Aug.	30, "	Mrs. Joseph Smith, Smith's Cove, Consumption.
Sept.	24, "	Christian Tobias, M. D., Digby, in a Fit.
Jan.	12, 1801,	William Burns, Mint Cove, Nervous Fever.
"	16, "	William Robinson, Brinley Town, frozen to death.

Jan.	19, 1801,	Samuel Warne, Senior, Digby Ridge, of Grief
Feb.	23, "	Jeremiah Moore, of Dropsy.
March	21, "	Thomas Gorvin, of Consumption.
"	22, "	Patrick Licet, St. Mary's Bay, of Quinsy.
April	17, "	Thomas Watt, Smith's Cove, by the fall of a tree.
May	20, "	Capt. William Thomas, Digby Neck, of Mortification, aged 105 years.
Dec.	7, "	William Fitzgerald, Digby, of Pleurisy.
"	14, "	Margaret Kelly, of Pleurisy.
Jan.	13, 1802,	Jonathan Fowler, Digby, of Mortification.
Feb.	19, "	James Foreman, Esq., teacher and Vestry Clerk, Digby, Pleurisy.
March	11, "	Abraham Van Tassel, Mount Pleasant, Pleurisy.
May	16, "	Hester Holdsworth, Digby, of Consumption.
June	27, "	Mrs. Ditmars Schaeffer, Grand Joggin, of Palsy.
July	17, "	Mrs. Joseph Conley, Digby, of Apoplexy.
Oct.	7, "	Robert McDormand, Grand Joggin, of old age.
Jan.	20, 1803,	Anna Morton, Digby, of Nervous Fever.
"	27, "	Mrs. Jonathan Randall, Grand Joggin, Mortification.
Feb.	14, "	Mrs. Jones, Grand Joggins, of old age.
April	14, 1802,	Leonard Willson, Senior, Marshalltown, of Consumption.
June	5, "	Reuben Tucker, Grand Joggin, of Dropsy.
"	7, 1803,	Richard Hill, Esq., J. C. P., Digby, of Nervous Disorders.
Oct.	24, "	Ann Warwick, Digby, of Mortification.
"	30, "	William Beeman, Digby, of Putrid Fever.
Jan.	20, 1804,	Frederick W. Hecht, Esq., J. P., Digby, of Mortification.
Oct.	31, "	Mrs. John R. Nichols, <i>nee</i> Schreiber, Grand Joggin, Mortification.
Nov.	1, "	Alexander Long, Schoolmaster, Brinley Town, of Mortification
Dec.	14, 1804,	James Wilnot, Esq., Digby of old age. His tombstone attests that he died Dec. 13th, 1804, aged 77 years, 2 months, and 13 days. He was therefore born September 30th, 1727.
May	14, 1805,	John Turner, Digby, an aged man, consumption.
June	3, "	Mrs. Cereno U. Jones, Sissiboo, of Apoplexy.
July	3, "	Leonard Moore, Digby, accidentally killed by an axe.
June	6, "	Alexander J. Thompson, Smith's Cove, Cholera.
July	13, "	Simon Purcell, Constable, Marshalltown, murdered or self-murdered.

Aug.	13,	1805,	William Tanch, Digby, found drowned.
Nov.	24,	"	Mrs. William Fitzgerald, old age.
Jan.	24,	1806,	James Licet, St. Mary's Bay, of Pleurisy.
"	24,	"	James Jones, St. Mary's Bay, of Pleurisy.
"	24,	"	James Colbery, of an Abscess.
Feb.	26,	"	Peter Seacaur, Brinley Town, of fever sores.
March	25,	"	Jane Holdsworth, Digby, of Consumption.
April	9,	"	Capt. James Craige, Grand Joggin, of old age.
May	15,	"	James Hughston, Digby, of Pleurisy.
Sept.	12,	"	Amos Dillon, Digby, of Mortification.
Oct.	2,	"	Richard Wagoner, of Mortification.
"	8,	"	Barnabas Reid, of Consumption.
Nov.	11,	"	Isaac Bonnell, Esq., J. C. P., Digby, of an Abscess.

The following Tribute is transcribed from the monument in Trinity Cemetery;—

"In memory of Isaac Bonnell, Esq., who departed this life 7th November, 1806, aged 68 years, 2 months and 9 days."

"If useful life through long protracted years,
In unassuming worth have claim to praise,—
If praise is due to him whose liberal hand
Gave bread and raiment to the laboring poor,—
If wealth diffused with just and liberal hand
The glow of pious gratitude demand,—
Then sure the sacred ashes buried here,
Deserve the tribute of a grateful tear."

Jan.	14,	1807,	Botsford Viets, Digby, of Nervous Fever.
Feb.	14,	"	Peter John, Senior, Weymouth, of old age.
"	18,	"	Mrs. Elizabeth Dominick, Digby, Consumption.
"	18,	"	Mrs. John Lowe, Sissiboo, of Consumption.
March	11,	"	Capt. Robert Rollo, Digby, of Ulcers.
July	3,	"	Patrick Dennison, Digby, of Consumption.
Feb.	8,	1808,	Mrs. Patrick Dennison, Digby, of Mortification.
June	30,	"	Thomas Cousens, Digby, of Consumption.
Oct.	30,	"	Mungo Campbell, Digby, of Dropsy.
Nov.	30,	"	Samuel Thompson, Broad Cove, drowned.
"	30,	"	Elishama Eldridge, Schoolmaster, of Consumption.
April	14,	"	George Nash, Merchant, Digby, Convulsion Fits.
June	24,	1809,	Conrad Handlespiker, Mount Pleasant, of old age.
July	24,	"	Mrs. Jannet, widow of Alex. J. Thompson, Smith's Cove, Palsy.
Aug.	2,	"	Francis Dominick, Digby, of Consumption.
Sept.	14,	"	Azor Betts, M. D., Digby, no disease named.

Nov.	10, 1809,	Thomas Westcott, killed in a Grist Mill.
May	4, 1810,	Benjamin Lee, Grand Joggin, Consumption.
Jan.	29, 1811,	Luke Hall, frozen to death.
July	28, "	Matthew Stewart, Sandy Cove, of old age.
Aug.	15, "	Reverend Roger Viets, Digby, of Quick Consumption.
May	12, 1817,	Mrs. Henry Rutherford, Digby, no cause assigned.
Aug.	7, "	Mrs. Robert McDormand, Grand Joggin.
"	31, "	John Warwick, Jr., Digby, aged 31 years.
Nov.	23, "	John Hill, Digby, Merchant, aged 80 years.
June	24, 1818,	Jacob Breware, Digby.
Feb.	25, 1819,	Charles Ferguson, Digby, aged 60 years.
Aug.	24, "	Phillip Whatman, Marshalltown, aged 78 years.
Oct.	6, "	William H. Letteney, Digby, aged 97 years.
May	6, 1821,	Lucy Ann Morton, Digby, aged 17 years.
Sept.	12, 1822,	Andrew Snodgrass, Esq., Digby, aged 60 years.
Nov.	12, "	Mrs. Sarah Sulis, widow, Smith's Cove, aged 80 years.
July	22, 1824,	Isaac Longworth, Digby, aged 69 years.
Aug.	14, "	John Stark. Broad Cove, aged 64 years.
Sept.	24, 1824,	Susannah Smith, Digby, aged 110 years.
Jan.	27, 1825,	Benjamin Jones, Smith's Cove, aged 81 years.
March	6, "	Miss Mary Foreman, Digby, aged 44 years.
"	16, "	Col. David Fanning, Light House Road, Digby.
April	1, "	Elizabeth Holdsworth, Digby, aged 89 years.
"	7, "	Dennis Rutherford, Digby, Merchant, aged 43 years.
Nov.	16, "	Mrs. Philip Whatman, Marshalltown, aged 80 years.
Dec.	27, 1826,	James Tobin, Digby, aged 68 years.
Feb.	23, 1828,	Capt. Frederick Williams, Digby Neck, aged 86 years.
April	17, "	Ditmars Schaeffer, Shelburne Road, aged 77 years.
June	27, 1828,	John Warwick, Esq., Digby, Merchant, aged 82 years.
Sept.	10, 1829,	Elijah Jones, Smith's Cove, aged 76 years.
Nov.	10, "	James Armstrong, Grand Joggin, aged 40 years.
April	12, 1830,	John Caldwell, of Caldwell's Cove, aged 86 years.
Aug.	8, "	Samuel Maghee or McFee, Digby Neck, aged 73 years.
Nov.	21, "	James Reid, ex Hotel Keeper, Digby, aged 80 years.
March	22, 1832,	William Main Esq., Digby, aged 80 years.
Aug.	3, 1834,	Elizabeth, widow of James Foreman, Digby, aged 76 years.

April 20, 1835, John E. Morton, Esq., ex-M. P. P., Digby, aged 44 years.

Besides the foregoing, numerous inscriptions from tombstones and copies of private records, giving matter concerning pioneers, are cheerfully added. The circumstances attending demise of Joseph Barton, Lieutenant Colonel of a New Jersey Volunteer Regiment in the British service during American Revolution, as described to the Author, were peculiarly distressing. Amidst the convivialities surrounding the bar-room of Reid's Hotel in Digby during a winter evening, the guests were discussing their work and prospects. The social glass had increased their self-confidence and ardour, while removing temporarily the caution so necessary in clearing forests. Lt.-Col. Barton though never having felled a tree, bravely insisted he could do so unaided, as expeditiously and successfully as the most experienced. Dr. Joseph Marvin expostulated, but Col. Barton eagerly laid a high wager to that effect. Not to be outdone, the Doctor complied. On following day, the Colonel coolly chopped a lofty birch on his premises adjoining "Birch Place,"—which, alas, levelled him to the ground, mortally wounded! He was buried February 19th, 1788, according to record's evidence, "from the fall of a tree." This speaks in thunder tones to the rash and thoughtless!! Ethel Davis, born in New Haven, Connecticut, died May 15th, 1801, aged 45 years. Rebecca, wife of Edward Bryant, Senior, died at Smith's Cove, Feb. 12th, 1806, in 44th year of her age. George Nash, Merchant, died in Digby, April 14th, 1809, of Convulsion Fits, aged 58 years. Edward Taylor, June 21st, 1811, aged 64 years, 9 months. James Marr, St. Mary's Bay, April 4th, 1815, aged 84 years, 7 months, 26 days. Daniel Odell, spelled "Odle" on the slab, at Smith's Cove, Dec. 6th, 1816, aged 83 years. Letitia, wife of Joshua Smith, Digby, May 1st, 1817. Joshua Smith, Digby, Nov. 14th, 1817, aged 80 years. John Jones Sandy Cove, Feb. 1st, 1818, aged 88 years. Isaac Hatfield, Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant of the Corps of Loyalists from the County of Westchester, Province of New York, in Digby, Jan. 3rd, 1822, in his 74th year. John Coleman, Smith's Cove, Feb. 13th, 1822, aged 85 years, 11 months. Colonel John Taylor, at Sissiboo, Nov. 13th, 1822, aged 81 years. William Taylor, Sr., a native of the Orkney Islands, Digby, aged 84 years. Jonathan Morehouse, Esq., Feb. 1st, 1825, aged 52 years. Relief, widow of Reuben Tucker, Loyalist, Feb. 11th, 1825, aged 75 years. John Morehouse, Esq., J. P., April 23rd, 1829, in his 78th year. He was a native of Reading, Penn., and one of the "Reading Associates." James Armstrong, Manasseh Litch, and James Aymar,

Senior, son of David P. Aymar, were drowned in Annapolis Basin below the old Andrews weir, on Saturday afternoon, November 7th, 1829, while returning from Digby to their homes at Grand Joggin. The two former were married and left families to mourn their loss. Capt. Robert Turnbull died June 16th, 1828, aged 66 years and 3 months. Anthony James Marshall died April 1st, 1829, aged 76 years. Rachel (Morse) Marshall his wife, died May 12th, 1825, aged 70 years. Martha, widow of Richard Marshall, Senior, and daughter of John and Martha (Bent) Inglis or Ingles, died February 3rd, 1864, aged 80 years. Eunice, relict of Andrew Snodgrass, Esquires, died July 10th, 1830, aged 57 years. George Prime, Senior, drowned in Sissiboo River, July 31st, 1831. Capt. John Cosman died during March, 1832, at Sissiboo, childless. The Cosmans now in our county, are descended from James Cosman the loyalist. Richard Bragg died in August, 1839, aged 76 years. He was a native of Birmingham, County of Warwick, England, and ancestor of those bearing that surname in Digby County. At Digby, October 5th, 1841, Phineas Lovett, Esq., late Deputy and Prothonotary and J. P., aged 69 years. At Little River, January 24th, 1842, William Addington, aged 85 years; February 8th, 1842, Levi Hersey, aged 87 years, both pioneers of that name there. "At Digby Neck," (Centreville), April 1st, 1844, Mr. James Morehouse, aged 87 years. He "was an old and respected inhabitant, being one of the first settlers of this place. He has left a large circle of relatives and friends to mourn their loss." (*Christian Messenger*, Halifax, Nova Scotia, April 12th, 1844.) Mrs. Mary A. Morehouse died March 2nd, 1812, aged 50 years. John Morehouse, Esquire, died February 15th, 1847, aged 87 years. William Johnson once a merchant in New Edinburgh but a resident of Waterford in later years, died there, November 29th, 1850, aged 85 years. Hannah (Vandyne), his wife, died July 10th, 1848, aged 77 years. Mary, wife of Col. John A. Timpany, of Digby Neck, and daughter of Bartholomew Haines, Esquire, of Freeport, died August 29th, 1849, aged 63 years, 4 days. "At Brier Island, on Sunday, 6th July, 1851, Diana Maria, aged 82 years, relict of late Terence Kerin, Esq., Attorney-at-Law, and Notary Public, &c." (*Christian Messenger*, Halifax, Nova Scotia, April 18th, 1851.) William Lowe died February 1st, 1852, aged 90 years. Mrs. Hepzibath, widow of Samuel Doty, died January 21st, 1853, aged 89 years. Aaron Hardy, 3rd, died at Smith's Cove, December 11th, 1852. Mercy Journeay died at Weymouth, April 15th, 1855, aged 84 years. Margaret Jones, July 2th, 1855, aged 81 years, widow of Cereno U. Jones, Esq., and daughter of Benjamin Stearns the Loyalist. Henry Lebarre now spelled "Carr," Sr.,

deceased, September 7th, 1855, aged 92 years. Abraham Robart, August 21st, 1856, aged 72 years. Elizabeth Payson, September 7th, 1856, aged 85 years. Jane McKenna, widow of late Capt. James McKenna, J. P., died at Weymouth, in September, 1856, aged 64 years. James Journeay, November, 1857, aged 93 years, a native of New York State. John P. Dahlgren, November, 1858, aged 76 years. Elizabeth Dahlgren, his widow, December, 1858, aged 68 years. Henry J. Sorensen, father of Frederick (Ferdinand) Sorensen, died in December, 1861, aged 74 years. Lydia Barr, January 31st, 1863, aged 81 years. Sarah Jones, March 8th, 1863, aged 92 years. Barnabas Marshall died at South Range, November 21st, 1863, aged 73 years.

JACOB CORNWELL, JR, born in Province of Connecticut, April 25th, 1778, son of Jacob and Hannah (Weld) Cornwell, emigrated to New Edinburgh, Nova Scotia, in 1783, with his parents as Loyalists, and from thence to Waterford, Digby Neck, in 1789, on farm now occupied by his grandson, Deacon Weld Cornwell, Esq., ex-Municipal Councillor. The subject of this memoir was united in matrimony by Rev. Enoch Towner, June 14th, 1800, with Sarah, the daughter of Capt. Isaac Titus, Loyalist, who was born at Bedford, Westchester County, Province of New York, April 11th, 1777, came to Digby with her parents in 1784, and with them settled at Trout Cove four years subsequently. She became in 1798 the earliest convert to Baptist sentiments on the Northern Peninsula of our County. This transpired under preaching by Rev. Mr. Towner. Ten children were the fruits of their alliance. Mr. Cornwell also espoused his partner's religious tenets at an early period. They were among the founders of First Digby Neck Baptist Church, organized December 23rd, 1809, comprising the Peninsula west of Williams, or Hutchinson's Brook. Mr. Cornwell was then chosen and ordained Deacon, which he held till relieved by death, April 17th, 1864, aged 85 years, 11 months, and 23 days. His partner preceded to the spirit world, February 15th, 1854, aged 76 years, 10 months, and 3 days. They left a very numerous circle of relatives and friends, to lament the departure of conscientious, upright, enterprising, faithful, and exemplary citizens, who emulated largely the pious teachings and useful examples of their loyal and devoted ancestors. James Titus, a pioneer Wesleyan, lived where Oakes' three story building in Digby now stands, died April 5th, 1858, aged 88 years.

Robert Barr died April 30th, 1866, aged 80 years. Susanna, widow of Capt. John Cosman, died in Weymouth, January 2nd,

1868, aged 95 years; much respected by all acquaintances. She came to Weymouth when young with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin McConnell, Loyalists, and consequently resided during her long and useful career in that Township.

ADDENDA TO CHAPTER XXIV.

After the foregoing had been completed, Mr. Archibald Dakin, a native of Digby, Nova Scotia, but now a druggist in Brockton, Massachusetts, furnished the data for the subjoined, which is inserted as the

DAKIN GENEALOGY,

AND HAS BEEN ARRANGED FOR THIS HISTORY BY THE AUTHOR.

In this connection, the reader will bear in mind, that orthography in earlier centuries was so extremely unsystematic, that in tracing pedigrees, armorial designs, rather than diverse spelling, became the basis of distinctions between relatives.

The History of old Province of Bretagne or Brittany, in France, by Morier, mentions the surname "deAcquignay," pronounced *DeAkeny*, as existing at or near Louviers, in Province of Normandie or Normandy, in the year 802, A. D., and states that one Herveius "DeAcquignay" lived in year 1058. A village designated "DeAcquignay" now exists in France. The names spelled DeAcquignay, Deacuns-Akeny, D'Akeny, Dakeyne, Deken, and Dakin, are connected armorially.

Among the many citizens of Normandy who fought under the Ducal banners of William the Conqueror in the memorable battle of Hastings, County of Sussex, England, October, 14th, 1066, whose names were by his command enrolled, and placed in the Monastery there erected, which is known as "Battle Abbey," were the Patriarchs of most English Gentry for many succeeding centuries; and, even the ancestors of some leading nobles now living. Leland Holmshed furnishes copies of six hundred names from that monster Roll, including "Baldwin Dakeny." The families of Dakeyne, Deakune or Dakyns, are of considerable antiquity in the County of Derby, England; and at an early period, held large possessions in Bedford, Buckingham, Cambridge, and Norfolk Counties. "William Deken," grandson of Baldwin Dakeny or DeAkeny, already cited as on the Battle Abbey Roll, was Lord of Wrighton, Norfolk, in reigns of Richard I and John, which title and estate his son William Deken or DeAkeny, forfeited by his rebellion in reign of Henry III. The motto of the

widely extended family of "Dakin," "Dakeyne," "stryke Dakeyne—the devil's in the Hemp"—is said to have originated in an incident in a sea-fight. It was used *temp.* Edward VI., and probably much earlier.

For additional particulars concerning those people, the reader is referred to "Patronymica Britannica," *Lower*, "The Norman People," *Henry S. King*; Morier's History of Bretagne, France; J. deTailor's "History of Normandy;" Shirley's "Gentle and Noble Families," "Rolls of the Exchequer of Normandy;" "Rotuli Hundredorum," C. 1272; "Texta de Neville," 1200-1320; "Curia Regis," 1194-1200; Burke's "Landed Gentry," *Supplement*, pp. 89-90.

Passing over the embarkation of one "John Dayking," aged 28 years, and his wife Alice, at London, England, for New England, on the ship *Abigail*, July 2nd, 1635, who do not appear to have been ancestors of the Digby County Dakins, we find that a THOMAS DAKIN, born in 1624, domiciled at Concord, County of Middlesex, Massachusetts, before the year 1650, and died there in 1708. He married, primarily, Sarah ———, who died in 1659, secondly, Susan Stratton, widow, who died in 1698. They had children:—

By first marriage:—

I. Sarah, born August 3th, 1659.

By second wife:—

II. John, b, March 2nd, 1660-61.

III. Simon, b, in 1663, m, *firstly*, Elizabeth ———, who died; *secondly*, the widow of Rev. Timothy Worcester; children: I, Simon, b, May 25th, 1694, m, Huldah Swift, who was born in 1699, and died in 1789; children—*a*, Simon, b, January 27th, 1720, m, Rebecca Purdy of Sandwich, and became a Baptist preacher. (See "Benedict's History of the Baptists," Vol. I. p. 546.) He died at town of North-East N. Y., in 1803; *b*, Timothy, b, March 29, 1723, m, March 10th, 1744, Lydia Fish. (See next paragraph). *c*, Huldah, b, May 29th, 1725; *d*, Benoni, b, March 16th, 1726-27.

IV. Joseph, b, in 1669, died in 1744.

The foregoing comprises a record of the several generations anteceding the period in which was born the Digby Pioneer. Subjoined are the Nova Scotia descendants of Timothy and

Lydia (Fish) Dakin, who were Quakers, and who removed from Concord, Massachusetts, to Quaker Hill, Province of New York, previous to the American Revolution of 1776-1783; and from which village their eldest son THOMAS emigrated in 1783 to Digby, Nova Scotia, as a United Empire or King's American Loyalist. The Quaker Records, *Purchase, Monthly Meetings*, Vol. I, (*Memo.*), 1725-1747, states that Timothy Dakin and Lydia Fish were married March 10th, 1744, as already noted. Children:—

I. Ruth, born July 25th, 1745.

II. THOMAS, the Digby Loyalist, *b*, Feb. 25th, 1747, married, *primarily*, Drusilla ———, who died March 29th, 1772, being the first person buried in the Cemetery presented to the Quakers by will of Benjamin Ferris. Her interment was on 30th March, 1772; *secondly*, Rebecca, a daughter of Samuel Hitchcock, United Empire Loyalist, who emigrated from New York to Digby, Nova Scotia, in 1783. Children: *By first marriage*—

i. Phoebe, *b*, Dec. 16th, 1768.

ii. James, *b*, August 22nd, 1770, died December 24th, 1771. Children: *By second marriage*.

iii. John, *b*, in 1772, *m*, *firstly*, "Polly" (Mary), a daughter of William and Jane (Jones) Saxton, Loyalist, from Province of New York to Brighton, Digby Township, Nova Scotia, in 1783—pioneer Baptists. Children: 1. Daniel, *m*, Elizabeth, a daughter of Richard and Margaret (Walker) Bragg, emigrant from Birmingham, Warwickshire, England, to Digby, Nova Scotia, in August, 1817.—Children:—*a*, Fraser W., married Maria Farnham, and settled in Windsor, Nova Scotia; *b*, George F.; *c*, Angus Walker; *d*, Randolph, married Rosa Cord, residing in Digby; *e*, Henrietta;—2. Isaac; *m*, Miss (*name not available*.) Children:—*a*, Jacob; *b*, Martha; *c*, Foreman; *d*, Holland; *e*, Mercy; *f*, Marvin H.; *g*, Margaret; *h*, Elkanah. 3. William; *m*, *firstly*, Mary Ann, seventh child and fourth daughter of Abraham and Miriam (Roberts) Morton, emigrants from Portland, Maine, to Waterford, Digby Neck, Nova Scotia, during British and United States war of 1812.—Children:—*a*, Zachariah M.; *b*, Bethiah; *c*, Sarah Ann. He *m*, *secondly*: Olive Cornwell. Children:—*a*, William M. B.; *b*, Daniel; *c*, Henry; *d*, John:—4. Jacob; *m*, Rebecca Dunn:—Children:—*a*, John E.; *b*, Lindlay M.; *c*, William H.; *d*, Charles A., stove and

hollow-ware dealer, of Digby, senior partner of the firm "Dakin Brothers"; *e*, Mary E.; *f*, Jacob Edward, *deceased*; *g*, Henry W., the other partner in the firm of "Dakin Bros." wedded Lizzie, a daughter of James E. Young, Digby; *h*, Fred W., residing in Digby:—5. Thomas: No trace. He *m*, *secondly*, in Yarmouth, 1813, Abigail Hersey. Children:—6. Hannah; *b*, in 1814; *m*, John Springer, of Weston, Maine, United States of America:—7. John; *b*, in 1815; *m*, Eliza Morton:—8. Jane; *b*, in 1816; *m*, Samuel Shepard, of Amity, Maine, U. S. A.:—9. Rebecca; *b*, in 1818; *m*, Watson Dyer, Jackson Brook, Maine:—10. Stephen, born and died in 1819: 11. Abraham; *b*, in 1820; *m*, Eliza Warren, Amity, Me., U. S. A.:—12. James I.; *b*, in 1822; *m*, Louisa Estabrook, Amity, Me., died in 1886:—13. Elizabeth; *b*, in 1823; *m*, Amos Dyer, Jackson Brook, Me.:—14. Freeman R.; *b*, in 1824; *m*, Mary Woodcock, Topsfield, Me.:—15. Joseph M.; *b*, in 1825; *m*, Frances E. Hanscom, Topsfield, Me.:—16. Cynthia; *b*, in 1827; *m*, John Dable, Carroll, Me.:—17. Levi; *b*, in 1828; *m*, Mary Johnson, in the State of Minnesota, U. S. A.:—18. Charles I.; *b*, in 1829; *m*, Eliza Dable, Carroll, Me.:—19. Susan M.; *b*, in 1831:—20. Sarah; *b*, in 1833, died in 1835.

iv. Daniel, wedded June 12, 1803, Sarah, a daughter of that noted Loyalist, merchant, and Statesman, John Warwick, Esq., who was born in the North Riding or Electoral District of Yorkshire, England, in year 1746, wedded Ann born April 4th, 1756, in County of Chester, England, a daughter of Robert Andrews, and emigrated to one of the "Thirteen Colonies" of North America in 1774, entered the Royalist Army in following year, remaining till its close, repaired to Nova Scotia, settled in town of Digby in 1785, with his family, immediately becoming a prominent general merchant, represented his adopted home in the House of Assembly from 1806 to 1820, and departed this life June 24th, 1828, aged 82 years:—Children of Daniel and Sarah (Warwick) Dakin:—1. John; *b*, in 1804; *m*, *firstly*, Welthea, a daughter of Chas. and Welthea (Ruggles) Tucker, of famous Loyalist origin:—Children:—*a*, Laleah, *m*. Charles G. Turnbull, of St. John, (his 1st wife); *b*, Edw. Hatheway; *c*, Charles, *deceased*; *d*, Leander, *e*, Gustavus W.; *m*, Augusta, twin daughter of John W. and Eliza

(Tucker) Small, of Loyalist ancestry, and resides with his family in Page, North Dakota; *f*, Amoret; *m*, Capt. Benjamin Watters, resides in Digby:—He *m*, *secondly*, Miss Sarah Austin, *no issue*. 2. Thomas; *b*, in 1806; *m*, Ruth Addington, lineal descendant of Wm. Addington, the Little River Loyalist who came thither from North Carolina:—Children:—*a*, Adelia; *b*, Cynthia; *c*, Wallace; *d*, John Wentworth; *e*, George Nelson:—3. George; *b*, in 1808; *m*, *firstly*, Phoebe Ann third child and eldest daughter of John and Mary Ann (Bailey) Young, *secondly* a Miss Morehouse:—Children:—*a*, Sarah Amelia; *b*, Frederick; *c*, Henry; *d*, a daughter, name not furnished:—4. Robert; *b*, in 1810; *m*, Miss Weisser:—Children:—*a*, Sarah Ann; *b*, Robert A.:—5. Sophia; *b*, in 1812; *m*, Alexander Bourne, settled in State of Michigan:—Children:—*a*, Mary Ella; *b*, Nora Sophia:—6. Lydia; *b*, in 1814; *m*, Edward Young, a ship carpenter, who resided many years in Marshalltown, and afterwards at Bay View, northern suburb of Digby:—Children:—*a*, Alexander; *m*, Alice Turnbull of Bay View; *b*, David F., a carpenter, residing at Bay View; *c*, Sarah S.; *m*, Augustus Turnbull, also of Bay View: 7. Charles H.; *m*, Mary Ann, daughter of Edward J. Budd, Esq., merchant and ship-builder, of Digby:—Children:—*a*, Budd; *b*, Kate; *c*, Mary; *d*, Lizzie:—8. Daniel J.; *b*, in 1819; *m*, Sarah Ann, a daughter of Capt. Thomas and Sarah (Leonard) Smalle:—Children:—*a*, Oscar; *b*, Outram; *c*, Gertrude; *d*, Ada; *e*, Ossian:—9. Capt. Edward; *b*, in 1821; *m*, Jane H., a dau. of Wm. L. Bent, M.D.:—Children:—*a*, Edward Arthur; *b*, Mary; *c*, Eugenia; *d*, Archibald, a druggist, residing in Brockton, Massachusetts:—10. William H.; *b*, in 1824; *m*, Susan, a daughter of Henry Stewart, Esq., Prothonotary, etc., of Digby County from 1837 to his death, July 2nd, 1867, thirty years:—Children:—*a*, Grace; *b*, J. Leslie; *c*, Minnie; *d*, Maggie and a daughter, died young.

- v. Rebecca; *m*, Edward Moore, of Wilmot, Annapolis County, Nova Scotia:—Children:—1. Deborah; *m*, Jacob Morton, reside in New Germany, Nova Scotia:—2. Rebecca; *m*, Patten Rockwell, lived in New Germany, Nova Scotia:—3. Abraham; *m*, and settled in Liverpool, Nova Scotia:—4. Daniel; *m*, and domiciled also in Liverpool, Nova Scotia:—5. William; *m*, Ann Eliza Brooks, settled in Weymouth, Nova Scotia:—6.

John; *m*, firstly, a Miss Ryerson of Hillsburgh, Nova Scotia; *secondly*, Jane Specht, Barton, Nova Scotia:—
7. Sarah; *m*, a Mrs. Rockwell.

vi. Abram; *m*, Aikin—had one daughter—name not given.

vii. Isaac; *m*, firstly, Abigail, youngest daughter of William and Rebecca (White) Marshall, of Marshalltown, Nova Scotia:—Children:—*a*, Rebecca; *b*, Abraham; *c*, Edward, *by second wife*, Dorcas Nickerson; *d*, Sarah Ann; *m*, Capt. Elisha Payson, Jr., merchant, Digby—*no issue*; *e*, Joseph William; *m*, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Haycock, lived on Brier Island, Nova Scotia, one daughter, Charlotte, wedded Rev. J. A. Durkee, Baptist minister; *f*, Charles; *m*, Clara H., a daughter of John H. Barnaby, Sr., hotel-keeper, Digby, but then the widow of Edwin Bent, Esq., merchant and Postmaster, a son of Wm. L. Bent, M. D.; *g*, Mary Elizabeth; *m*, Joseph Sumner; *h*, Frances; *m*, Rev. John C. Morse, D. D., Baptist, Sandy Cove, Digby; *i*, John St. Clair, died single.

viii. Jacob; *m*, Mary, a daughter of Rev. Roger Viets, Sr.:—Children:—1. Viets; *m*, Miss Valpy, Yarmouth, and was father of Mrs. Hamilton, distinguished authoress and artist; 2. Eliza; *m*, Alfred Ray; 3. Jane Ann; *m*, Winckworth Quigley; 4. Maria; *m*, 1st William A. Sothern, 2nd Joseph W. Chute; 5. Botsford; *m*, and lives near Digby; 6. Emily; *m*, a Mr. Gibson, Annapolis County; 7. Gilbert W.; *m*, and lived at Dartmouth, now in Massachusetts, was School Teacher and Editor; 8. Henry; *m*, Adelia Foster, (had one daughter Gussie, *m*, Wilford Hall, of an Annapolis family, at Cambridge, Mass.); 9. Robert A., Physician and Surgeon, resides at Pugwash, N. S.; 10. Margaret C.

ix. William; *m*, Mary Denton, a direct descendant of Joseph, the Little River Loyalist:—Children:—1. Abram J.; 2. Alpheus; 3. Julia A.; 4. Daniel; 5. Thomas J.; 6. Stephen; 7. Harriet.

x. Thomas; *m*, Eliza, second child and daughter of Solomon and Mary (Roberts) Morton, a pre-Loyalist family of Annapolis County, Nova Scotia, who emigrated thither from Massachusetts in 1760. Children: 1. Lucy U.; 2. Isaac; 3. Silas; 4. Charles; 5. Leonard; 6. Solomon M.; 7. Edward; 8. Eliza.

- III. Preserved; b, March 12th, 1749.
- IV. Worster; b, August 17th, 1751.
- V. Mersey; b, July 28th, 1753.
- VI. Phoebe; b, April 28, 1756.
- VII. Paul.
- VIII. Timothy.
- IX. Zebulon, born in 1771.

The author much regrets that he was unable to obtain the necessary data for completing foregoing interesting and valuable history of a very numerous and influential people, who have ever been active, progressive, and useful citizens in the land of their adoption. Further data concerning this widely extended family may be found in "William Paver's consolidated visitation of Yorkshire," England, in years 1584, 1612, and 1665, A. D.; the "English Surnames," Lower; "New England Historic—Genealogical Record," Vol. II., List of Pedigrees; "History of the County Dutchess, New York."

CHAPTER XXV.

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES—OUR FUTURE—HOW TO MAKE IT
PROSPEROUS—RESULTS OF SUCH EFFORTS—CONCLUSION.

Long and Brier Islands were early considered valuable fishing stations. The former was granted to Neil McNeill, Esq., and the Company of fourteen Loyalists, of which he was Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant.

The latter soon became centre of public business, though Long Island always maintained a rival position in trade and wealth. Some assert that John Hodges early commissioned a Justice of the Peace for Annapolis County was really first merchant on Brier Island, and as old settlers usually called him "Hodge" by way of abbreviation, he was so known, instead of the correct name, Hodges. This is, however, somewhat questionable.

A Grant of Brier Island, dated November 10th, 1784, and registered in Grant Book No. XIII, Crown Land Office, Halifax, Nova Scotia, on sixteenth of same month in that year, on page 103, was issued to Major "Thomas Huggefurd, Captain Roger Pye, William Mussells, Jonathan Crabbe, John Ross, William Louttit, Jonas Aikins, William Grant, Michael Lincoln, Jonathan Bishop, and Joshua Huntley in severally and in severalty, unto their and every of their respective Heirs and Assigns, a certain Island or Tract of Land containing two thousand acres, in the County of Annapolis in our Province of Nova Scotia, situate, lying and being as follows: to wit,—being an Island bounded on the north west and south west by the Bay of Fundy, and south east by St. Mary's Bay, and north east by the Grand Passage which divides the above Island from Long Island, containing two thousand acres, more or less,—and hath such shape, form and marks as appears by a Plan thereof, hereto annexed,—together with all woods, underwoods, timber and timber-trees, lakes, ponds, fishings, waters, water-courses, profits, commodities, appurtenances; hereditaments, whatever thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining." Saving and reserving all minerals of gold, silver, copper, lead and coals.

The apportionment among Grantees as shown on the Plan, gave Thomas Huggefurd, 400 acres; Roger Pye and William

Mussells, 20 acres each; Jonathan Crabbe and John Ross, 180 acres each; William Louttit, Jonas Aikins, et al, the remainder.

No record of the Township of Westport being legally established was found. The Court of General Sessions appointed officers for "Settlements of Long and Brier Islands" till 1839. The earliest mention of "Township of Westport" in County Archives, appeared in Apportionment of County Tax of £260 0s. 6d. by the Grand Jury at General Sessions in December, 1839. At that time the appointment of Township officers for Westport commenced, and continued to the present. Hence, the Township was practically founded in December, 1839.

The town of Digby underwent many changes in recent years. Shipbuilding was rendered unprofitable and even hazardous throughout Nova Scotia and elsewhere, by the rapid transit powers of steamers, which were constructed in St. John, N. B., and other principal marts. This County shared the disappointment and heavy loss experienced by every section. Digby almost overwhelmingly afflicted, soon found relief through greater attention to the deep sea Fisheries; and this very profitable industry developed rapidly, being still in the ascendant. The firms of Syda & Cousins, D. & O. Sproul, John W. Snow, with smaller concerns, netted immense profits, and became quite independent.

About 1870, many considered the school-lots could be advantageously sold, and the proceeds appropriated for educational purposes. An Act authorizing their sale was obtained from the Legislature; and the Commissioners, Hon. Edwin R Oakes, Charles Budd and James H. Jones, Esquires, complied as far as possible. They are now owned by various persons, and largely improved.

As old "Trinity" had become far too small, the parishioners built present fine edifice bearing similar designation, which was opened in 1882. It stands over site of former building. The new Wesleyan Chapel and Vestry on southern side of Prince William Street between Queen Street and Birch Place, are also handsome commodious structures.

In 1876, through praiseworthy efforts of many enterprising ladies, several fine street lamps were placed at different central points in the town.

His Excellency the Marquis of Lorne, Governor-General of the

Dominion of Canada, whose companion was the Princess Louise Caroline Alberta, sixth child of Queen Victoria, accompanied by *Captain V. Chater*, Aide-de-Camp, and two servants, visited Digby on 13th and 14th of August, 1880,—when the usual displays of unexceptional loyalty and devotion to the Parent Empire, prevailed.

February 24th, 1890, in accordance with a strong public sentiment, the Town of Digby decided on a vote of 77 for to 46 against, to become incorporated, and the first election for Mayor and Councillors was held soon after. The town was lighted by electricity, December 10th, 1891. Extensive waterworks are also being constructed.

Bear River received the Telephone and Electric Improvements somewhat later. And still the County is advancing.

And what of the future? Compared in every respect with other sections of the Province, and viewed in connexion even with distant lands, the important and varied resources of Digby County occupy very favorable positions. Consequently, a promising Future awaits her. Adorned for the bridal with essentials of a high order, coming generations will witness consummation of noble efforts in proportion to the degree of advancement aimed by present and prospective citizens.

Let each inhabitant, realizing these inspiring possibilities, ever strive to develop every latent improvement, both by remaining in its precincts, and upholding at all times her state and dignity, while advancing our best interests with abiding constancy and dexterous zeal.

As other localities often evoking our fond admiration invariably reach their attractive and proud attainments by persistently adhering to those unmistakeable keys to success and victory, so can we with utmost safety follow their happy example.

In ample recompense for such easily performed acts, peace and plenty shall flow over our fair domain like milk and honey. Then will wealth and happiness abound, and all "go merry as a marriage bell."

Finally, let each always remember, that our neighbor's good is the public happiness!

APPENDICES.

APPENDIX A.

COPIES OF VALUABLE DOCUMENTS—ROLL OF CLERGY, GOVERNMENT OFFICERS, PARLIAMENTARY REPRESENTATIVES—MUNICIPAL AND TOWN COUNCILS—CENSUS STATISTICS.

ADDRESS OF RECTOR, CHURCH WARDENS, AND VESTRYMEN, TO ADMIRAL DIGBY.

To the Honourable Robert Digby, Esquire, Rear Admiral of the Red Squadron of His Majesty's Fleet.

The Memorial and Petition of the Rector, Church Wardens and Vestrymen of Trinity Parish in the Township of Digby in the County of Annapolis and Province of Nova Scotia, Most Humbly Sheweth—

That we your Memorialists, for ourselves and in behalf of the rest of the Inhabitants of said Parish all loyal Refugees from the different Provinces in North America who from our firm attachment to our Sovereign and the British Government have emigrated to this place choosing rather than to live under the tyrannic power of a republican Government to quit the lands of our nativity, many of us, our families, friends and nearest connections and the greatest part of our valuable Possessions and our all to settle ourselves (under that Government we prefer to all other Governments) in the uncultivated and unsettled wilderness of Nova Scotia.

We to the number of between two and three hundred families have taken our Lot at this place and settled this town which not quite four years past was a thicket of uninhabited woods, and at this time by the means of indefatigable industry, a large part of it is cleared away, a large Town Plot laid out and near two hundred houses built in it—many of them genteel decent habita-

tions, it is well situated for trade having an excellent harbour for shipping and handy to the sea, and we are in hopes in time by the blessing of the Almighty it will become a large and Opulent City.

The Inhabitants of this town in the year 1785 before it was erected into a parish petitioned the Venerable Society in England for the propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts, for a Missionary, which they have granted, and have appointed the Rev. Mr. Roger Viets (who to this petition is one of your Honor's petitioners and resides now with his family among us) with a salary towards his support.

And the Inhabitants also on the next Michaelmas day after sending the above said Petition (agreeable to a law of this Province appointing said day annually for the Election of Church Wardens and Vestrymen) Did Chuse Church Wardens and Vestrymen, who Petitioned his Excellency Governor Parr to erect this town into a parish which he has been pleased to do by the name of Trinity Parish and prescribed the limits and allotted a Certain District for the Boundaries of said Parish, and the Rev. Mr. Viets has been properly Inducted Rector of said Parish by a Mandate from the Governor to the Church Wardens for that purpose.

But tho' we are thus happily situated, there is one great unhappiness attends us, which is, we have no place Dedicated to the worship of Almighty God, (but are under the necessity of performing Divine worship in a small Dwelling house not sufficient to contain our Congregation) neither is it at present in our power to build one, for when considered that we were Expelled from our Estates that we have been obliged to expend the little we secured from the ravages of war and oppression in repairing ourselves habitations in a Wilderness Country—and that we are but just entering upon Business and the Cultivation of Our lands, it must be Confessed that we Cannot find means to accomplish our most earnest Desire of Building a small Decent Church without the Charitable aid of those who have it in their Power to Contribute towards it, we have for some time had a subscription for it among ourselves and have been able to raise no more in money labour and materials £176 a very small sum to build a Church, but with that we intend with God's Blessing to make a Beginning and hope we shall meet with encouragement from the Benevolence and Charity of those who wish to see the Established Church thrive and Prosper and have it in their power to give us their assistance.

And as this Town took its name from you, and as we are informed with your approbation, we therefore Conceive it is immediately under your Patronage from which Circumstance we are emboldened to Beg your assistance and to most humbly Pray your Honor will take our unhappy Case under your serious Consideration and bestow on this Infant settlement something towards Enabling us to Build a small but Decent Church to be Dedicated to the worship of God according to the Liturgy of the Church of England as by Law Established.

When we considered ourselves under the Patronage of a Gentleman of your exalted station and fortune we flatter ourselves and Doubt not from your Honors known Benevolent Disposition and as we Conceive your wish to see all things flourish both in Church and state throughout His Majesty's Dominions; that your Honor will be pleased to grant the Prayer of this our Humble Petition more especially when your Honor Considers the many good Consequences attending so Laudable a Charity; its being first for the Glory of God secondly the means for the Promotion and Salvation of souls, thirdly it will rebound to your own Honor in this world, and we hope to your Eternal Happiness and felicity in the world to Come for which we your Petitioners as in Duty bound will ever Pray, Signed by Roger Viets, *Rector*; James Wilmot, Isaac Hatfield, *Wardens*; Patrick Haggerty, Christian Tobias, John Smith, John B. Moore, John Roome, Thos. Davenport, Thos. Bayeux, Jona. Fowler, Richard Hill, Robt. Leonard, *Vestrymen*.

The Memorial was approved July 13th, 1787, and forwarded to John L. C. Roome, Esquire, London, England, father of John Roome the Vestryman, for presentation to Admiral Digby. The benevolent response as noted in a former Chapter, was a cash donation of £100, besides a fine bell which is still used in the new "Trinity." Solomon Sizeling was first sexton of old "Trinity."

Copy of Proprietors in Parish of Digby, taxed to raise funds for paying Rent of house owned by Francis James, Esquire, which stood on site of present Short's Hotel, southeastern corner of Prince William Street and Birch Place, occupied as a Church before erection of old "Trinity," and for defraying incidental expenses, comprising Sexton's salary, connected therewith, dated September 21st, 1789.

RESIDENTS.

William Addington, John Aikins, Capt. C. I. Alberti, Francis

Armstrong, Stephen Arnold who resided on Racquette Hill; George Bain, William Baxter, Ebenezer Beeman who lived on western side of entrance to Annapolis or Digby "Basin;" Martin Blackford, Isaac Bonnell, Malachi Bonum or Bonham who resided on Queen Street between Sidney and Prince William; Lemuel Bourne, resided in Town Plot of Digby; William Bouquet, Joseph Bradshaw, Rev. Edward W. Brudenell, whose residence was a portion of old Budd Homestead west side King Street, south of Mount Street; Elisha Budd, Michael Burns, Mungo Campbell whose farm was near western bank of St. George's Channel; Archibald Campbell, Rev. William Clark an itinerating Missionary of the Established Church; Anthony Closson, Seth Cobb, Charles Colbourn, James Craige, Thomas Craine, Timothy Crowley, Joseph Denton, Julius Descoudres, who lived in Digby where Timothy Titus now resides, on western side of Birch Place or Street; Amos Dillon whose residence was at south end of King Street; Arthur Dingee, William Drake, Dennis Dreskel, sometimes spelled "Driscoll," Thomas Dykin, properly Dakin, who lived in Trout Cove; John Edison, James Ellis, Charles Ferguson who lived where Digby Catholic Chapel stands on southeastern corner of King and Prince William Streets; William Fitzgerald, Stephen Fountain, Gilbert Fowler, Joseph Gidney, William Green who resided in Town of Digby; Obediah Griffin, Thomas Haire, whose home was near Grand Joggin; Luke Hall, Archibald Hamilton, Conrad Handlespiker, now spelled Handspiker, Francis Harris, Peter Harris, Maynard Harris, James Harrington, Frederick W. Hecht, John Hill, Zachariah Hill, Charles Hinman, who lived on Light House Road; George Hollingshead, Anthony Hollingshead, John Hocton, Peter Huggesford. *Major* Thomas Huggesford, James Hughston, Moses Hunt, Stephen Jones, Elijah Jones, James Irvine, Jesse Keene, Matthias Kelly, Terence Kerin, Thomas Kipp, Joseph Kronk who resided near St. George's Channel; James Lamb, James Land, Benjamin Lawrence whose house was on lot adjoining Church Street on the north; John Lawson, Daniel Leonard, James Leonard, William H. Letteney who resided near the Racquette; Issac Longworth, Dougald McCastle, William McDonald, whose store in Digby was next south of Rutherford & Nash; Robert McDormand, William McDormand, John McDougald or McDougall, Alexander McElhinney, Samuel McGee, James McIntyre, Peter McMullen, John McQueen, Jonas Mead, Abraham Miller, James Morehouse, John Morehouse, John Morford, John Murray, Jonathan Morehouse, George Nash, Joshua Northrup, Morris Peters, Gilbert Post, Gaius Pritchard, Pierce Purcell, Simeon Purcell, Robert Ray, Simeon Raymond, Charles Richards of Gulliver's Cove, Robert Robinson

Robert Rollo, John Roop, Isaac Roop, Jacob Roop, Alexander, Ross, Peter John Rowe, William Saunders, George Schreiber, Alexander Simpson, Solomon Sizeling, John Christian Small, Jasper Smith, Sr., Jasper Smith, Jr., John Smith, Jacob Smith, Joshua Smith, Henry Snelling, Daniel Soles, James Stanton, Henry Stinigar, Benjamin Stearns, Matthew Stewart, Jacob Sypher, Ann Todd, widow, Ebenezer Street, Samuel Street, Edward Taylor, William Taylor who lived on southwestern corner of King and Carleton Streets, Digby; William Thomas, Alexander John Thompson, Samuel Tidd, Isaac Titus, James Tobin, William Totten, William Trumble who lived near St. George's Channel; John Turner, Abraham Van Tassell, John Vitch, Thomas Westcott, Jonathan Walton, James War, Samuel Warne, James Warrington, John Warwick who resided on eastern side of Montague Row, second lot north of Mount Street; David Watkins a sea captain with home near Gilbert's Cove when temporally in port; Thomas Watt, Charles Watt a sail maker; Frederick Williams, James Wilmot, George Wood.—156.

PROPRIETORS DECEASED, WHOSE FAMILIES RESIDED IN THE PARISH.

Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph Barton, John Milligan.—2.

PROPRIETORS ABSENT, BUT RETAINING THEIR LANDS.

Peter Alexander Allaire, John Burket, Francis Conihane, Thomas Davenport, John Hicks, John Jackson, Jacob Henry Knipschild, Joseph Mumford, Thomas Majoribanks, Francis James, Richard Williams, Abraham Willson, William Young, William Schirmer.—14. Those included all at that time in the Parish who adhered to the Established Church. Some afterwards became Dissenters; and the children of others joined one or other of the "extravagant Sectaries" in later years. A censure is recorded in Vestry Records of Trinity Parish, against James Wilmot, Esquire, for conducting religious services not connected with the Church of England. While old "Trinity" was building, Francis Conihane and wife who had subscribed £12. 10. Od. to the Building Fund, were forbidden by the Vestry meeting to leave the town for returning to New York as anticipated, until they should discharge that obligation.

William Saxton, John Saxton, George Saxton, Sr., and others

of that name, were probably Baptists when they domiciled in Township of Digby: also, Daniel Bonnell, who resided on Lot No. forty, Block O; Botsford Grant, and erected first Saw and Grist Mill on what is now called Hilton's Brook, at foot of Hilton's Hill, Barton.

APPENDIX B.

COMMISSION FOR SETTLING THE "LANDS QUESTION" IN THE OLD TOWNSHIP OF DIGBY.

(SEAL.)

"HIS EXCELLENCY SIR JOHN WENTWORTH, *Baronet*, LL. D., Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-Chief in and over His Majesty's Province of NOVA SCOTIA, and its Dependencies, &c., &c., &c.

To Thomas Williams, Stephen DeLancy, Robert Fitz Randolph and Peleg Wiswall, Esquires, Greeting:

Whereas a representation on behalf the Inhabitants of Digby respecting the Titles of Lands there; being laid before the Council, It was thereupon Ordered, That Thomas Williams, Stephen DeLancy, Robert Fitz Randolph and Peleg Wiswall, Esquires, be appointed Commissioners. I do therefore appoint you the said Thomas Williams, Stephen DeLancey, Robert Fitz Randolph and Peleg Wiswall, Esquires, to be (during pleasure) Commissioners to investigate the Claims of said Inhabitants and others to Lands there, and that the said Commissioners be instructed to report the actual state of the settlement in that Township, and by whom the several tracts are held and Claimed and by what Titles Legal and Equitable, and also touching such other matters relative thereto, as they may from time to time be instructed in, and that the said Commissioners be empowered to employ a Clerk and one or more Deputy Surveyors at the Expenses of the Parties immediately interested. For all which this shall be to you a sufficient Warrant.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Halifax,
this 16th day of October, 1798, in the
28th year of His Majesty's Reign.

"J. WENTWORTH."

By His Excellency's Command.

B. WENTWORTH, *Provincial Secretary*.

APPENDIX C.

The Preamble to Grant of Confirmation relates causes leading to its issue, as given in Chapter VII, states that "others not in the Grant to Amos Botsford and three hundred others, dated February 20th, 1784, were assigned Lands in Township of Digby by the Board of Agents," and then proceeds thus;—"Now know Ye, that for the quieting confirming and securing our subjects herein-after named in the possession of the lands within the Township of Digby which they now occupy as is hereinafter specified, and also for extending to them and others with them hereinafter also mentioned our further gracious Bounty. We have of our special grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, given and granted, and we do for ourselves our Heirs and Successors by these Presents give grant and confirm unto Isaac Hatfield, Esquire, Paul Amberman, George Baine, Richard Bowlsby, Esquire, Abraham Bowlsby, Jacob Boice, Joseph Cronk, William Cross, John Covert, John Covert, Junior, Daniel Durling, Joseph Dunbar, John Ditmars, Lemuel Evans, John Edison, William Fitzgerald, Jesse Hoyt, Francis Harris, Martin Johnson, Matthias Kelly, William H. Letteney, Jeremiah Moore, Jonathan Morehouse, Hope Mills, William McDormand, John Ritchie, Andrew Ritchie, Junior, Rem. Remsen, Robert Ray, Johannes Remsen, Jacob Sypher, John Taylor, John Vroom, Morris Welch, Reuben Tucker, the Heirs of Joseph Barton, David Sibley, Francis Dominick, Obadiah Griffin, Senior, Obadiah Griffin, Junior, Jonas Meade, Henry Stennagar, John Hewett, Abraham Miller, Patrick Licet, Joseph Purdy, Nathaniel Purdy, Gaius Pritchard, William Muir, William Mussells, Elisha Budd, Tamar Budd, Betsey Budd, Agnes Simpson, John Wright, Reuben Hankinson, Cereno Upham Jones, Benjamin McConnell, John Moody, Stephen Jones, Josiah Jones, Simeon Jones, Alexander Haines, John Cosman, James Cosman, John Grigg, William Van Tassell, Arthur Sinclair, Joshua Smith, Charles Ferguson, Abraham Van Tassell, Jehiel Ketchum, Jasper Smith, Benjamin Jones, Peter McMullen, Joseph Symonds, William Thomas, John Nicholls, Gilbert Post, Thomas Cousens, Catherine Everett, Jacob Breware, Richard Hines, Elizabeth Budd, Hiram Betts, Isabella Ross, John Craig (probably son of Capt. James Craige), James Wilnot, David Post, Joseph Connolly, Leveret Bishop, Amos Dillon, Robert Rollo, Ebenezer Cutler, James Baxter, Stephen DeLancey, Thomas Dakin, John VanWelza," (should be VanVelser), "Henry Hamilton, Archibald Hamilton, John Hamilton, Henry Rutherford, Isaac Bonnell, James Boutin-

eau Francklin, James Moody, Stephen Jones the 2nd, Nathaniel Jones, Thomas Huggeford, Reverend Roger Viets, Thomas Bayeux, Joseph Beeman, William Griffin, James A. Holdsworth, John Burkett, Samuel Street, Jonathan Fowler, James Reid, Charles Watt, George Robert and William Turnbull, Eleanor Brown, Heirs of William Baxter, Dennis McGrath, Charles Hinxman, John Turner, Heirs of John Rolligan, John Lawson, Thomas Watt, Heirs of James Leonard, Alexander Thompson, Alexander Long, Stephen Arnold, Dennis Dowling, Ferdinand Schaffner, Widow Beeman, Margaret Morford and Jane Stennagar, Charles Coulbourn, Heirs of Louis DesCoudres, Francis Armstrong, the Rector, Wardens and Vestry of Trinity Church in Digby, Samuel McGhee, Elizabeth Cunningham, Joseph Henderson, John C. Small, Samuel Cosseboom, David Cosseboom, Benjamin Lawrence, Patrick Denniston, Joseph Gilliland, Daniel Fitzgerald, James Robinson, James Fitzgerald, James Cosseboom, William Drake, John Aikins, William Clark, Jr., Peter Duck, Daniel Dalton, Jacob Cornwell, Jacob Smith, Jesse Keen, William Burns, William Johnson, William Fenwick, Andrew Mann, Samuel Harris, Thomas Majoribanks, Isaac Titus, James Titus, William Kerr, Martin Blackford, James Hughston, Stephen Sneedon, Robert Dickson, Simeon Raymond, Joseph Gidney, John Gidney, Thomas Hntchinson, Jesse Oakes, Phineas Oakes, Joseph Denton, William Addington, John Archibald, Ashbel Rice, Heirs of Samuel Tidd, Daniel VanWelza," (should be VanVelser,)—"John Saunders, John Colville, John Archibald, Jr., Heirs of Sarah Grant, Robert McDormand, George Hollingshead, James Craige, Richard Hill, Philip Whatman, Christian Tobias, Anthony James Marshall, Isaac Longworth, John Morford, Abraham Wilson, Josiah Winchester, Frederick William Hecht, John Peter Rowe, John Saxton, George Saxton, John Holdsworth, James Meagher, Gilbert VanEmburgh, Asa Porter, Anthony Specht, Joshua Northup, Daniel Purdy, Thomas Milledge, James Jones, Thomas Lewis, Heirs of Peter Doucet, Jacob Christ, George Black, Phineas Milledge, Heirs of Col. Thomas Gilbert, Major Thomas Gilbert, Perez Gilbert, Evan Powell, Jeremiah Sabeau, Abraham Brooks, David Grant, John Roope, Heirs of Francis Wells, Adam Walker, Edward and William Taylor, John Warwick, David Shook, John Grant, Benjamin Sabeau, Willoughby Sabeau, Samuel Gouldsbury, John Moore, William Lowe, John Lowe, David Seabury, Peleg Wicwell, John Hockenull, Francis P. LeRoy, Peter John, John Robinson, John Lambertson, Hugh Germain, Thomas Cornwall, James Everett, Tunis Lambertson, Phineas Lovett, James Langford, William Hanselspiker," (should be Handlespiker, now "Handspiker,") Mungo Campbell, William

Robertson, Eunice Snodgrass, John Slocumb, Peter Long, Jabez Woodruff Dunbar, Robert FitzRandolph, Robert Robertson, William Moore, Thomas Williams, Esquire, Robert Hill, Heirs of Archibald Hamilton, Thomas Ritchie and John Faulkner, ninety-one thousand six hundred and thirty-two acres of land situate lying and being in the Township of Digby, in the County of Annapolis, consisting of three hundred and thirty-four farm lots, ten fish lots and fourteen Locations hereinafter particularly mentioned and of one undivided tract abutted and bounded as follows, that is to say—Beginning at a stake and stones measuring four hundred and forty-three chains seventy-five links from mouth of a brook emptying itself into Grand Joggin south of the Town of Digby on Annapolis Basin on a course South twenty-four Degrees East, thence on a course South sixty-six Degrees West ten hundred and fifty-four Chains or until it meets the River Sissiboo, thence by the courses of said River to the farm lot Number thirty-one in Division Letter S, thence north along the Line of said Lot to the rear thereof, thence, along the rear of Divisions S and R to the South-west corner of Lot Number eighty-two and Division O, thence to the rear Line of Lots eighty-two, eighty-one, eighty, seventy-nine, seventy-eight, seventy-seven in the said Division O to the South-east corner of the said last mentioned Lot "(77)" thence South twenty-four Degrees East on the location N N. to the South-west corner of the same, thence North sixty-six Degrees one thousand and and thirty-six chains or until it meets Lot Number eight being a back Line of Division Letter O, thence North eighty-four Degrees East on the last mentioned lot to the location B B, thence South twenty-four Degrees East on the West Line of the said location and also the location A A two hundred chains or until it comes to the South-west corner of the last mentioned location, thence North sixty-six Degrees East until it meets the Line produced by the first course mentioned in this Description, containing thirty-one thousand two hundred and thirty acres, allowance being made for a Road lying through the same in a longitudinal direction—which said tract as also the said Lots and Locations have such shape, form and marks as appears in the original Plan of the said Township of Digby and in the Plan hereunto annexed, together with woods, underwoods, timber, trees, lakes, ponds, fishings, waters, water-courses, profits, commodities, appurtenances and hereditaments whatsoever thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining; together also with the privilege of hunting, hawking, and fowling in and upon the same, and mines and minerals,—saving and reserving, nevertheless, to us, our heirs and successors, all White Pine trees if any should be found

growing thereon, and also saving and reserving to us, our heirs and successors, all mines of Gold, Silver, Copper, Lead, and Coals."

The Grant is dated January 31st, 1801, signed by Sir John Wentworth, *Lieutenant-Governor*, and Benning Wentworth, *Secretary of the Province of Nova Scotia*.

(PRECISE COPY.)

APPENDIX D.

CHAPTER V.—1784.

An Act to ascertain the Number of Representatives to be elected to serve in General Assembly for the several Counties and Townships therein mentioned.

WHEREAS, from the Accession of Settlers and Inhabitants in this Province, it is expedient that the Number of Counties and Townships therein be increased, and that the Freeholders therein be authorized to elect Representatives to serve in General Assembly.

I. Be it enacted by the Governor, Council, and Assembly, That the Freeholders of the several Counties and Townships hereinafter named, shall have the Privilege of Electing in manner and Form as heretofore hath been accustomed, Representatives to serve in General Assembly, that is to say, for the County of *Shelburne*, situate on the Western Boundary of *Queen's County*, two Members; For the County of *Sydney*, situate on the Eastern Boundary of the County of *Halifax*, two Members; For the Township of *Shelburne*, situate on the Harbour called *Port Roseway*, one Member; For the Township of *Digby*, in the County of *Annapolis*, situate on the Basin of *Annapolis*, formerly called *Conway*, one Member.

II. Provided, That nothing in this Act contained shall be of any force or effect until His Majesty's Pleasure therein shall be known.—*Perpetual Act of the General Assemblies of His Majesty's Province of Nova Scotia, 1784, pages 250 and 251.*

APPENDIX E.—Part I.

The following comprises the only remnant of the Book of Proceedings kept by the Board of Agents while locating Loyalists in the town of Digby during years 1783, 1784, and 1785. After the most diligent enquiries and research, these portions were found by the author in an old building at Weymouth erected by one of the Loyalists of that flourishing town, whose sister married a Digby Veteran. By some inadvertence, this invaluable Record was probably never copied, and remained in the hands of private persons, instead of being placed in custody of Township Clerk. The most thorough researches failed to discover remainder, or a duplicate.

The book evidently comprised two Parts. In the first, streets were arranged alphabetically, with designation of each Block, number of Lot, and name of original owner, as assigned by the Agents; while the other gave names of such owners in alphabetical order, with numbers of their respective Lots, and definitions of Blocks comprising them. Each Lot having a dwelling is marked by a miniature drawing, which specifies whether a two story edifice or otherwise. While words conveying these last ideas are here substituted for such profiles, the other portions are transcribed verbatim.

MONTAGUE ROW. R.

- | | |
|----------|---|
| No. | |
| 1 & 2. | Stephen Denton. |
| 3. | Francis Owen. |
| 4. | Abraham Willson. |
| 5. | David Quigley, (conditionally assigned Feb. 12th, 1785.) |
| 6. | Zebulon Whitman, (ass. May 6th, 1785.) |
| 7 & 8. | Dr. Joseph Marvin, two story dwelling, a grant. |
| 9. | Archibald McCurdy, a grant. |
| 10 & 11. | George Baine, a dwelling, a grant. |
| 12. | — Bates, a grant. |
| 13 & 14. | James Baxter, a dwelling, a grant. |
| 15 & 16. | Alexander Thompson, a dwelling, a grant. |
| 17 & 18. | John Lewis, a dwelling. |
| 19. | Edward Devit, (conditionally assigned, Jan. 15th, 1785.) |
| 20. | Philip Ramsay, (conditionally assigned, Jan. 15th, 1785,) vacant. |

No.

- 21. Daniel Soales, (sold to Soales,) a dwelling.
- 22. Charles Ferguson, (sold to Daniel Soales,) a dwelling.
- 23. Thomas Craine.
- 24. Joshua Northrup.
- 25. Thomas Westcott,

QUEEN STREET. R.

- 26. Morris Peters, a dwelling, a grant.
- 27 & 28. Morris Peters, a grant.
- 29. William Simpson, now Waters.
- 30. Daniel Tobias, a grant.
- 31 & 32. Christian Tobias, a grant.

WATER STREET. S.

- 1 & 2. Benjamin Petite, a grant, (assigned to Abraham Miller, June 10th, 1785.)
- 3. John Stewart, Mariner, (assigned, Jan. 15th, 1785,) forfeited.
- 4. Amos Botsford, vacated, (assigned, Thos. Hare, July 2nd, 1785.)
- 5. Thomas Hare, by purchase, a grant.
- 6. The Alley.
- 7. Peter Walters.
- 8. John McGuire, a grant.
- 9. Benjamin Stearns, a grant.
- 10 & 11. Jonathan Moorehouse, a grant.
- 12. Isaac Swazy, (assigned, July 16th, 1785,) a grant.
- 13. John Smith, (July 30th, 1785, assigned,) a grant.
- 14. Levi VanKleeck, (July 30th, 1785, assigned.)
- 15. Israel Young.
- 16. Fleming Pinkston.

WATER STREET. SECOND S.

- 1. Anthony Hollingshead, a dwelling.
- 2. Griffeth Jenkins, a dwelling.
- 3. Ebenezer Ward, a dwelling.
- 4. No Name, a dwelling. "This lot wrong, Cobb lives here."

N. B.—The name "Nicholas" should be before that of "Cobb."—I. W. W.

WEST STREET.

- 5 to 12. No names.—I. W. W.

MONTAGUE ROW. T.

No.

1. Daniel Hammill, (vacated, assigned, John Jackson, July, 2nd, 1785,) a grant.
2. Joseph Marvin, (assigned, July 16th, 1785,) a grant.)
3. Jonas Mead, a grant.
- 4 & 5. Samuel Stanning, a two story dwelling, a grant.
6. Thomas Huggeford, a two story dwelling, a grant.
7. Joel Holmes, a two story dwelling, a grant.
8. Simeon VanKleeck.
- 9 & 10. Lemuel Evans.
11. Shubael Smith.
- 12 & 13. John G. Joseph Brown, a grant.
14. Philip Whatman.
15. Peter Heaton.

KING'S STREET. T.

- 16 & 17. Joshua Tongue.
18. Elizabeth Beeman.

QUEEN STREET. U.

- 1 & 2. Jeremiah Birdsell, a grant, (assigned, Jan. 7th, 1784.)
- 3 & 4. John Edison, a grant.
5. Peter Runneon, (assigned, Marth 4th, 1785.)
6. Charles Hinksman, a grant.
7. Patrick Wearagan.
8. John Morfitt, (should probably be "Morford,") a grant.
9. Harriet Mitchell.
10. Elijah Sandford, a two story dwelling, a grant.
11. James Pierson, a grant.
12. Jemima Pierson, a grant.
13. Jonathan Bishop, (relinquished, assigned to Amos Dillon, June 20, 1785.)
14. Peter Smith, (having relinquished a lot on the Common.)
15. Daniel Soales, (assigned, Jan. 7th, 1785.)
16. Peter McMullin, a grant.
- 17.
18. David Cunningham.
19. William Green.
20. Peter Easton.
21. John McDougall.
- 22.

- No.
 23. George Schreiber.
 24. No name.
 25. Conrad Handlespiker.
 26. No name.
 27. John Hickey.
 28. Robert Bignall.
 29. No name.
 30. John Bragg.
 31 & 32. No names.

WATER STREET. V.

- 1 & 2. James Leonard, a grant.
 3 & 4. Robert Leonard, a grant.
 5 to 7. William Loutitt, a two story dwelling.
 8. Thomas Bayeux, a grant.
 9. Robert Dickson, a dwelling.
 10. William Fitzgerald, a dwelling.
 11. Robert Ray, a dwelling, by purchase.
 12. Arthur Thurason, a dwelling, by purchase.
 13. Abraham Bazeley, a dwelling, by purchase.
 14. John Burkett, a dwelling, by purchase.
 15. William Fitzgerald, a dwelling.
 16. Jonathan Fowler, a dwelling, by purchase.
 17. Ambrose Haight, a dwelling, by purchase.
 18. Thos. Huggefords, a dwelling.

BIRCH PLACE. V.

- 19 to 21. No names.
 22. Richard Hill, (assigned, May 28th, 1785,) a grant.
 23 & 24. Thomas Majoribanks, a grant.

WATER STREET. W.

1. Henry Botner, a dwelling, by purchase.
 2. Robert Ray, by purchase, a grant.
 3. Thomas Watt, a dwelling, by purchase.
 4. Emanuel Rhinedollar, a two story and another dwelling, by purchase.
 5. Francis Cunningham, by purchase.
 6. Francis Cunningham, a dwelling, by purchase.
 7. Francis Cunningham, a two story and other dwelling, by purchase.
 8. Richard Williams, a two story and other dwelling.
 9. Stephen Freeman, a dwelling, by purchase.

No.

10. Patrick Haggerty, Jan. 6th, 1785, by purchase, a grant.
11. Thomas Davenport, a two story and other dwelling, by purchase.
12. Samuel Donaldson, a dwelling, by purchase.
13. William Mussells, a two story and other dwelling, by purchase.
- 14 to 20. No names.

QUEEN STREET. W.

- 21 & 22. No name.
23. Francis Cunningham, a dwelling, by purchase.
24. Francis Cunningham, by purchase, Aug. 6th, 1785.
25. Francis Cunningham, by purchase, Aug. 6th, 1785.
26. Robert Ray, by purchase, Aug. 6th, 1785, a grant.
27. Robert Ray, by purchase, Aug. 6th, 1785, a grant.
28. Robert Ray, by purchase, Aug. 6th, 1785, a grant.
29. Robert Ray.

WATER STREET. X.

1. William Robertson, a dwelling, by purchase.
2. Isaac Roup, a two story and other dwelling, by purchase.
3. John P. Rowe, a two story and other dwelling, by purchase.
4. Abraham Florentine, a two story and other dwelling, by purchase.
5. Anna Florentine, a dwelling, by purchase.
6. "Capt." John Wilson, a dwelling, by purchase.
7. Thomas Buskirk, a dwelling, by purchase.
8. Andrew Bierdman, a two story and other dwelling, by purchase.
9. John Holdsworth, a dwelling, by purchase.
10. Gershom Hilliard, a two story and other dwelling, by purchase.
11. Joseph Budd, a dwelling, by purchase and Seaman.
- 12 & 13. James Trinder, (should be "Triender,") a two story and other dwelling, by purchase.
14. Andrew Bierdman.

QUEEN STREET. X.

- 18 to 25. Inclusive, no names.
26. Thomas Dakin, (Dec. 28th, 1784, by purchase.)

WATER STREET. Y.

- No.
1. Archibald Hamilton, a dwelling.
 2. James *H. Holdsworth, a dwelling, by purchase.
 - 3 & 4. Ebenezer Street, a dwelling, by purchase.
 5. Capt. James Bazeley, a dwelling, by purchase.
 - 6 & 7. Henry Rutherford, a two story and other dwelling, by purchase.
 - 8 & 9. Andrew Snodgrass, a two story and other dwelling, by purchase.
 10. Peter Totten, a dwelling, by purchase.
 11. Thomas W. W. Beavens, by purchase, June 10th, 1785.
 - 12 & 13. Andrew Snodgrass, by purchase, June 10th, 1785.
 - 14 & 15. Henry Rutherford, by purchase, June 10th, 1785.
 16. No name.

*Should doubtless be "A." instead of "H."

APPENDIX E.—Part II.

P.

	Town Lots.	Farm Lots.
Parr, John,	15 F.	6 N.
Parks, James,	14, 15 K.	2 G.
Parker, Simeon,	13, 14 P.	1 G.
Paterson, Alexander,	15 P.	10 F.
Peters, Morris,	26, 27, 28 R.	
Petitte, Benjamin,	1, 2 S.	32 T.
Phillips, Jacob,	16 E.	38 S.
Pinkston, Fleming,	16 S.	
Pierson, James,	11 U.	
Pierson, Jemima,	12 U.	
Plumb, David,	21 H.	
Poet, Gilbert,	30 K.	
Purcell, Thomas,	17 2nd J.	
Purdy, Nathaniel,	16 G.	
Purdy, Joseph,	18 G.	
Purdy, Gabriel,	4 L.	
Purdy, Abraham,	25 N.	
Purcell, Pierce,	6, 7 T.	21 C.
Pundt, Widow,	22 J.	5 B.
Pye, Roger,	3 M.	
Prime, Michael,	13 E.	
Purcell, Simon, (should be "Simeon" instead,)	7 L.	
Pritchard, Gaius,	20 2nd J. 20.	2nd J. 18.

Q.

Quigley, David, 5 R.

R.

Ray, Robert,	11 V., 29 W., 7 P. C. N. 6 E., Survey.
Ramsay, Philip,	1 E.
Reed, James,	26 B., 1 P.
Rea, George,	5 F.
Rhodes, Killan,	30 H.
	60 O., 33 S.

	Town Lots.	Farm Lots.
Rhinedollar, Emanuel,	4 W.	
Richards, Jesse,	14 H.	
Richards, James,	20 H.	
Roome, John,	8 A., 3rd J.	
Roome, John L. C.	4 2nd J.	
Roup, John,	6 C.	Back of Craig's Mill.
Roup, Christopher,	7 C.	
Roup, Jacob,	14 G.	Back of Craig's Mill.
Roup, Isaac,	15 G., 2 X.	Back of Craig's Hill.
Ross, Alexander.	14 F.	
	S.	
Stockman, John,	19 I.	
Stearns, Benjamin,	9 S.	Back of Craig's Hill.
Stanning, Samuel,	4, 5 T.	
Stretch, John,	24 Y.	
Steninger, Henry,	7 Privateer Cove, New Survey.	
Stewart, John,	25 Y.	9 E., 9 M.
Syphar, Jacob,	4 O., 2 Q.	7 O.
Smith Austin, (relinquished to Nathin Clawson,)	16, 17 L.	
Stump, John,	1 A., 27 B.	66 O.
Street, Ebenezer,	7 A., 3, 4 Y.	
Street, Samuel,	3 I.	11 A.
Stewart James,	23 B.	
Stewart, Matthew,	1, 2 C.	8 M.
Stewart, Max Will,	8 Z.	
Smith, Abner,	5 E.	7 N. supposed.
Smith, Jacob,	22 E.	11 D.
Smith, Samuel,	4 K.	15 T.
Smith, John,	5 K.	47 S.
Smith, Joshua,	5, 6, 7 M.	
Soales, Daniel,	15 U.	
Smith, Peter,	14 U., (relinquished a lot on the common)	
Swazy, Isaac,	12 S.	
Smith, John,	13 S.	

T.

	Town Lots.	Farm Lots.
Taylor, Capt. Edward,	1, 2 N.	
Teperle, Phillip,	12 E.	
Teda, Hendrich,	19 J.	
Tennant, William,	28 G.	
Thorne, S.	5 D.	
Thurason, Lawrence,	25 E.	
Thurason, Ann,	12 V.	
Thomas, Joseph,	19 P., 12, 13, M.	
Thompson, Samuel,	15 Privateer Cove.	17 A.
Thompson, Alexander,	15, 16 R.	6 C.
Thomas, William,	15 Z.	36 O.
Titus, Isaac,	29 P., 30 P., by purchase.	4 N.
Timpany, Robert,	14 Z., 5 D.	35 O.
Totten, James,	6 A.	
Totten, William,	4 I., 2 Little C	
Totten, James,	5 I.	1, 2 T.
Totten, Peter,	10 Y.	
Townley, Thomas,	26 G.	
Tobin, James,	2 J.	10 E.
Tobias, Christian,	31, 32 R.	Back A.
Tobias, Daniel,	30 R.	
Tongue, Joseph,	16, 17, T.	
Todd, Elizabeth,	12 J.	
Triender, Simpson,	11 F.	
Triender, James,	12, 13 X., 42nd J.	4 E.
Turner, Merrial,	11 H.	
Tyson, Nathan,	(No numbers.—I. W. W.)	
Tidd, Samuel,	27 N.	
Trevor, David,	7 Z.	
Totten, Joseph, Merchant,	14 Q.	
Thomas, William,	11, 15 Z.	
Taylor, William,	6 H. 2nd	

U.

Underwood, Henry, 11 J.

V

Vanloo, Peter, 27 I.
 VanTassell, Abraham, 30 I.
 VanKleeck, Simeon, 8 F., 1, 2, I. 24 F.

Vral, Jacob,
Valentine, William,
VanVelsor, Daniel,
VanKleeck, Levi,

Town Lots.

27 K.

Farm Lots.

1, 9 E.

6. D.

8 Privateer Cove. N. Survey.

14 S.

W.

Walker, Adam,
Wade, Humphrey,
Watt, Thomas,
Walker, Peter,
Warrington, James,
Warne, Samuel,

16, 17 C.

7 F.

16 F., 3 W.

17 F.

10 H.

10, 11 M. and 12 Back of Craig's
2nd J. Mill.

3 N.

3 2nd S.

10 2nd P.

7 S.

Back of Craig's
Mill.

Ward, James,
Ward, Ebenezer,
Ward, Jonas,
Walters, Peter,

16 Z.

22, 23 K., 9 Q.

7 M.

9 H.

14 J.

5 A.

7 T.

10 E., 14, 15 N., 4 R. 11 N.

6 X.

8 W.

14 J.

14 T.

5 Z.

19 F., 29 O.

Ward, Thomas,
Wear, Thomas,
Wearagan, Patrick,
Weeks, Elijah,
Wentworth, Mark,
Wilmot, James,
Wilson, Robert,
Wilson, Capt. John,
Williams, Richard,
Williams, Capt. Frederick,
Watkins, Capt. David,
Willson, Jr., Abraham,

(PRECISE COPY.)

APPENDIX F.

CHAPTER LXXXIX.—1837.

“An Act to divide the County of Annapolis, and to regulate the Representation thereof.”

(Passed 21st day of April, 1837.)

“BE it enacted, by the Lieutenant-Governor, Council and Assembly, That, from and after the time this Act shall go into operation, the present County of Annapolis shall be divided into two distinct and separate Counties, that is to say—into the County of Annapolis, to comprehend and comprise all that part of the present County of Annapolis to the Eastward of a line to pass through the centre of the Gut of Annapolis, and from a line to be drawn from the same to the centre of Bear River, and from thence to be continued Southwardly, following the course of the same River, to the head of the tide, and thence following a line South twenty-four degrees East to the boundary line of Queen's County, and containing the Townships of Annapolis, Granville and Wilmot, and so much of the Township of Clements as lies to the Eastward of Bear River, and of the aforesaid line; and also, all other parts of the County of Annapolis to the Eastward of the same line, and not included in any Township; and the remainder of the present County of Annapolis shall constitute and form the County of Digby, that is to say—the Township of Digby and Clare, Bear Island, Long Island, and Brier Island, and that part of the Township of Clements lying to the Westward of Bear River, and of the line to be drawn as already described from the head of the Tide in Bear River aforesaid, in a due course South twenty-four degrees East to the line of Queen's County, together with all other land lying to the Westward of the same line in the County of Annapolis.

II. *And be it further enacted*, That when and so soon as this Act shall come into operation, from and after the dissolution of the then General Assembly, and the calling any new General Assembly, it shall and may be lawful for the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, or Commander-in-Chief for the time being, to issue Writs for the Election of Members to serve in such New General Assembly for the Counties of Annapolis and Digby

respectively, one Member each ; and for the Township of Granville, one Member ; and for the Township of Annapolis, and that part of the Township of Clements lying to the Eastward of the aforesaid Division Line and then being in the County of Annapolis, jointly, one Member, instead of a Member for the Township of Annapolis as at present, and for the Township of Clare, one Member, and for the Township of Digby, and that part of the Township of Clements lying to the Westward of the said Division Line, and then being in the County of Digby, jointly, one Member, instead of a member for the Township of Digby, as at present.

III. *And be it further enacted*, That when and so soon as this Act shall come into operation, and until new commissions or appointments shall be issued or made, in that behalf, all such Judges, Justices of the Peace, or other Officers, as are or may be appointed or commissioned for the County of Annapolis, and be in office when this Act comes into operation, and who may be then resident in the new County of Digby, as hereby created and hereinbefore described, shall be, and be deemed, Judges, Justices of the Peace, and Officers for the said new County of Annapolis, and all such Judges, Justices of the Peace, and other Officers as are or may be appointed or commissioned for the present County of Annapolis, and be in office when this Act comes into operation, and who may be then resident in the new County of Digby, as hereby created and hereinbefore described, shall, until a new Commission or Appointment as aforesaid, be, and be deemed, Judges, Justices of the Peace, and Officers for the said new County of Digby, in the same manner to all intents and purposes as if the said Judges, Justices of the Peace and other Officers, had been respectively appointed and commissioned for the said new County in which they shall or may be so resident when this Act shall come into operation as aforesaid.

IV. *Provided always, and be it further enacted*, That after this Act shall come into operation, until the said new County of Digby shall have been provided with a Jail, according to Law, the Jail of the present County of Annapolis shall be, and be deemed, the Jail of the said new County of Digby, and the Sheriff for the County of Annapolis shall continue to be and to act as the Sheriff of the said new County of Digby, in the same manner and with the same power and authority, as if the said County of Annapolis remained undivided as at present.

V. *Provided further, and be it further enacted*, That so soon after this Act shall come into operation, as such Jail shall

be provided, and shall be certified by the General Sessions of the Peace to be secure and sufficient, it shall and may be lawful for the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, or Commander-in-Chief for the time being, immediately thereupon, in the usual manner, upon the nomination of the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, as by Law prescribed, to appoint and commission a Sheriff for the County of Digby, and thenceforth and thereafter, the power and authority of the Sheriff of the County of Annapolis, in such County of Digby, shall wholly and entirely cease and determine; and a Sheriff for the said County of Digby shall thenceforth annually appointed at the time, and in the manner by Law prescribed for appointing Sheriffs.

VI. *And be it further enacted*, That the first Justice of the Inferior Courts of Common Pleas, and President of the General Sessions of the Peace for the Western Division of this Province, shall have and exercise the like power, jurisdiction and authority, in the said respective Counties of Digby and Annapolis, after this Act shall come into operation, as by such first Justice and President of Sessions is now exercised and had in the present County of Annapolis.

VII. *And it is further enacted*, That from and after the time this Act shall come into operation, at an Election to be held for a Member to serve in General Assembly—for the then County of Annapolis, the Poll shall be opened at the Court House in Annapolis, and be there held and continued for the space of three days; and thence, if required, according to Law, the Poll shall be adjourned and removed to some central and convenient place in Bridgetown, there to be held and continued for the space of two days; and from thence, being required, according to Law, the Poll shall be removed and adjourned to some central and convenient place in Lawrence Town, to be there held and continued for the space of two days; and for the Township of Annapolis, at any Election after this Act shall come into operation, the Poll shall be opened at the Court House in Annapolis, and be there held and continued for the space of four days; and for any Election for the Township of Granville, to be so held as aforesaid, the Poll shall be opened at some convenient place in the Settlement of New Caledonia, at or near Granville Ferry, to be there held and continued for the space of two days, and being required, according to Law, the Poll shall be thence removed and adjourned to some central and convenient place in Bridgetown, there to be held and continued for the space of two days:—and for the County of Digby, at any Election to be held as afore-

said, the Poll shall be opened at the Court House in Digby, and be there held and continued for the space of four days; and from thence, being required according to Law, the Poll shall be removed to some central and convenient place at Sissiboo, to be there held and continued for the space of two days; and from thence, being required, according to Law, the Poll shall be removed and adjourned to some central and convenient place near the Chapel at Montagan," (Meteghan,) "in the Township of Clare, to be there held and continued for the space of three days: and for the Township of Digby, at any Election to be held as aforesaid, the Poll shall be opened at the Court House in Digby, and shall be thereheld and continued for the space of four days: and for the Township of Clare, at any Election to be held as aforesaid, the Poll shall be opened at some central and convenient place near the Chapel at Montagan, to be there held and continued for the space of four days.

VIII. *And be it further enacted*, That whenever the Poll is hereby directed to be removed and adjourned from one place to another, the Poll shall be opened at the place to which it shall be so adjourned, on the day next but one after the last day hereby limited and appointed for closing the Poll at the place at which it has been last previously held. *Provided always*, that the days of polling and the time of adjournment shall always be reckoned exclusive of Sunday, Christmas Day and Good Friday.

IX. *And be it further enacted*, That, as to the manner of conducting the Election in closing or adjourning the Poll, upon Proclamation, or in any other respect, not herein specially provided for, the Sheriff shall be governed by any Act or Acts of the General Assembly now, or to be from time to time, in force, for regulating the manner of conducting Elections of Representatives in General Assembly.

X. *Provided always, and be it further enacted*, That nothing herein contained shall be of any force or effect until His Majesty's Assent shall be signified to this Act."—*Statutes of the Province of Nova Scotia for 1838, pages 75 and 76.*

(COPY.)

APPENDIX G.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.—1838.

"An Act to establish that part of the Township of Clements, lying in the County of Digby, into a separate Township."

(Passed the 29th day of March, 1838.)

"WHEREAS, a certain portion of the ancient Township of Clements, by an Act, passed in the last Session of the General Assembly, entitled, "An Act to divide the County of Annapolis, and to regulate the Representation thereof," which has been assented to by Her Majesty, has become part of the County of Digby, and the inhabitants thereof are desirous of still being a separate Township.

1. *Be it therefore enacted, by the Lieutenant-Governor, Council, and Assembly, That all that part of the Township of Clements, which is now situated in the new County of Digby, shall be, and shall be deemed and held to be, a separate and distinct Township, to all intents and purposes whatsoever, to be known as and called the Township of Hillsburgh, and shall have the right to vote Money for the support of its own Poor, and to have Town Officers appointed, and to exercise the same authority and power, with respect to all such Township business and purposes, as other Townships of the Province. Provided always, that nothing herein contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to prevent any Freeholder or Freeholders, resident in the Township hereby established, from voting for a member for the Township of Digby, or to abridge, or in any manner interfere with, the right of such Freeholder or Freeholders to vote for such Township of Digby, as by the said Act hereinbefore mentioned is permitted and enacted." Statutes of Nova Scotia, 1838, pages 51 and 52.*

(COPY.)

APPENDIX H.

CHAPTER LXII.—1838.

*“An Act to establish the County or Shire Town in the County of Digby.”**(Passed the 29th day of March, 1838.)*

“WHEREAS, the Act, passed in the last Session of the General Assembly, entitled, An Act to divide the County of Annapolis and to regulate the Representation thereof, has been assented to by Her Majesty, whereby the same has come into operation, and no provision is made in such Act for establishing a County or Shire Town for the new County of Digby :

I. *Be it therefore enacted, by the Lieutenant-Governor, Council and Assembly,* That the Town of Digby, in the said County of Digby, shall be, and is hereby established and declared to be, the Shire or County Town of the said County, for all purposes whatsoever, and that there shall be held the Supreme Courts, and also, the Inferior Courts of Common Pleas, and one term or Sessions of the General Sessions of the Peace.

And whereas, The Township of Clare, which is a large and populous Township, for various reasons, is entitled to have one Sessions or Term of the General Sessions of the Peace held there :

Be it therefore enacted, That it shall and may be lawful for the Grand Jury and Court of Sessions for the said County of Digby, and they are hereby directed to furnish and provide a Sessions House in some central and convenient place in the Township of Clare ; and that when such Sessions House is provided, there shall be annually held therein, at such time as shall be appointed, during this present or at any future Session of the General Assembly, one Term or Sessions of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace in such Township of Clare at which all Town Officers for the said Township shall be appointed in manner as by Law prescribed for the appointment of Town Officers.

III. *And be it further enacted,* That all Town Officers for the Township of Digby, and other parts of the said County of Digby, except the Township of Clare, shall be appointed at the

Term or Sessions of the General Sessions of the Peace held in Digby.

IV. *Provided always, and be it further enacted*, That until the Sessions House in the Township of Clare shall be provided, and one Term of the Court of the General Sessions of the Peace appointed there, agreeably to this Act, the Town Officers for the Township of Clare shall be appointed at the Court of General Sessions of the Peace to be holden at Digby.—*Provincial Statutes, 1838, page 59.*

(COPY.)

APPENDIX I.

CHAPTER XLIV.—1841.

“An Act to set off Weymouth into a separate Township.”

(Passed the 10th day of April, 1841.)

“WHEREAS the Inhabitants of that part of the Township of Digby, in the County of Digby, hereinafter described, are desirous that it shall be set off into a separate Township, which will tend much to the benefit of the said Inhabitants:

I. *Be it enacted, by the Lieutenant-Governor, Council, and Assembly*, That all that part of the present Township of Digby, hereinafter particularly designated and described, shall from and after the passing of this Act, be set off and erected into a separate Township, by the name of the Township of Weymouth.

II. *And be it enacted*, That the said Township of Weymouth shall be abutted and bounded as follows, that is to say:—Beginning at a stake and stones standing on the north-eastern angle of Farm Lot number forty, near Ellenwood's Cove, on the south side of St. Mary's Bay, from thence to run in a course south twenty-four degrees east, following the eastern side Line of said Lot, number forty, and continuing the same course until it intersects the rear or southern Line of the Township of Digby; thence south sixty-six degrees west along said Line eight hundred chains, or until it comes to the north-eastern angle of the Town-

ship of Clare; thence along the eastern Line of Clare on the course of north twenty-four degrees west to the south-eastern angle of Lot number twenty-one, on the south side of Sissiboo; thence north sixty-five degrees west to the south-western angle of the Lot granted to Joseph Potter, and regranted to Colonel John Taylor, in the Grant of Confirmation to the Inhabitants of the Township of Digby; thence north thirty-three degrees east along said Potter's side Line one hundred and thirteen chains, to a stake and stones on the bank of Sissiboo River: thence northwardly, following the course of said River, to Saint Mary's Bay; thence northeasterly, crossing the mouth of said River, and following the several courses of Saint Mary's Bay, until it comes to the place of beginning.

III. *And be it enacted*, That all Rates, Assessments, Suits, or Actions, now commenced, pending made or done, shall and may be prosecuted, levied and collected, in the same way and manner as though this Act had not been passed.

IV. *And be it enacted*, That notwithstanding anything in this Act contained, the Freeholders duly qualified by Law in that part of the Township of Digby, hereby erected into a separate Township, shall be entitled to be elected, or to vote at any election to be hereafter held for a Member to represent the Township of Digby in the same manner as heretofore.

V. *And be it enacted*, That at the next General Sessions of the Peace for the County of Digby, it shall and may be lawful for the Justices attending thereat, to ascertain the number of Paupers, and the charges and expenses of the said Paupers now chargeable on the said Township of Digby, and also to ascertain the amount of the Rates for the support of the said Paupers, now contributed by that part of the said Township of Digby hereby erected into the separate Township of Weymouth.

VI. *And be it enacted*, That when and so soon as the whole charges and expenses now paid for the support of the Paupers now chargeable on the said Township of Digby, and the proportion of such charges now contributed by that part of the said Township, hereby erected a separate Township, shall be ascertained, it shall and may be lawful for the Justices by any Order or Orders of Sessions to be made at such General Sessions as aforesaid, to direct and order that such and so many of the Paupers now chargeable on the Township of Digby, to be named in such Order or Orders, whose expenses and charges of maintenance shall bear the same proportion to the whole charges and

expenses of all the Paupers, now chargeable to the said Township of Digby as the proportion of Poor's Rates now contributed by that part of the Township of Digby, hereby made the Township of Weymouth, shall bear to the whole Poor's Rates assessed and levied from the whole Township of Digby."—*Statutes of Nova Scotia, 1841, pages 73 and 74.*

APPENDIX J. Part I.

ROLL OF CLERGYMEN.

EPISCOPALIAN.

Digby,—Rev. Edward W. Brudenell, 1783 to 1789; Rev. William Clark, 1789, ordained, *but not stationed*; Rev. Roger Viets, Sr., July 1st, 1786 to August 15th, 1811; Rev. Roger Moore Viets, A. B., his son, inducted Rector May 9th, 1815, by Isaac Hatfield and Peleg Wiswell, *Churr Wardens*, under a Mandate issued to them by Sir John C. S. Cooke, Lieutenant-Governor of the Province,—continuing till his death, June 26th, 1839; Rev. John Forsythe attended some services during that summer and autumn; Rev. William Bullock in 1840 to 1848; Rev. Lewis M. W. Hill, Curate, 1845, and Rev. Edward E. B. Nichols; Rev. Thomas Maynard, Rector, 1848 to 1851; Rev. Archibald Gray, 1851 to 1866, Rev. Arthur W. Milledge added in 1857, probably for Northern Peninsula, Marshalltown, and South Range, continuing till 1861, when he was succeeded by Rev. Harry L. Yewens; Rev. Harry L. Yewens, Rector, 1867 to 1871, Rev. John Ambrose, D. D., 1871 to 1893; Rev. A. A. Bryant, "*Priest in Charge*," 1893; Rev. H. A. Harley, M. A., 1894.

Digby Neck, Brier Island, Marshalltown, and South Range,—Attended by Rev. William Bullock and his successors, or their Curates previously named, till induction of Rev. W. H. Clare, Missionary, 1854, who was succeeded in 1857 by Rev. Arthur W. Milledge, replaced in 1861 by Rev. Henry P. Almon, who was relieved by Rev. Charles Croucher in 1867. Since 1861, the Rector of Digby attended those Churches at pleasure.

Weymouth,—Attended by Rev. Roger Viets, Sr., from 1786 to 1799 inclusive; Rev. Charles William Weeks, 1800 to 1806; Rev. Alfred Gilpin, A. M., 1826 to 1836; Rev. William Henry

Snyder, M. A., 1836 to 1848; Rev. Philip James Filleul, A. B., 1851 to 1892; Rev. John M. Withycombe, A. M., 1892 to issue of this History.

APPENDIX J. Part II.

ROMAN CATHOLICS.

Clare.—Rev. Jean Mandétus Sigogue, July 31st, 1799, to his death, November 9th, 1844. It was immediately divided between two Priests, each having charge of a single Parish with neighbouring missions.

Church Point.—Revs. Laurence Byrne, 1845; Dennis Geary, 1850 to 1858; James Rogers, 1859; Joseph P. Roles, 1860; James Daly, 1861 to 1868; John Quinan, 1869 to 1870; William Walsh, D.D., 1870 to 1878; John M. Gay, 1879 to 1890; M. Morin, 1890 to 1894. Rev. F. Blanche, Principal St. Anne College.

Meteghan including Salmon River.—Revs. William McLeod, 1846 to 1861; Ferdinand Blanchette, 1861 to 1868; Very Rev. James Daly, Vicar General, followed, and is still in charge at Meteghan, assisted by Rev. Thomas Butler in 1867 and by Rev. John Raphael Lovejoy two years later.

Gilbert's Cove, Weymouth, Belliveau's Cove, and Courberie, connected with Annapolis, Digby, and Indian Chapel at Bear River.—Revs. Thomas McDonnell, 1846; James Rogers, 1851; Edward Butler, 1854; Dennis Geary, 1857; John M. Gay, 1858; David C. O'Connor, 1859; James Daly, 1860; John Marks, 1861; William Smith, 1864.

Gilbert's Cove, Belliveau's Cove, and Courberie.—Rev. James Bresnan, 1870 to 1876, when Rev. S. M. Browne succeeded him; Rev. E. d'Hommée, 1877; M. J. Driscoll, 1879; William J. Mihan, 1880 to 1889, when the present Incumbent, Rev. Alphonsus B. Parker, was inducted. Weymouth Bridge is now added; but Gilbert's Cove is supplied by Rev. L. E. Duchesneau since 1891.

Digby, Bear River and Digby Neck, as connected with Annapolis.—Rev. Thomas J. Grace, 1873 to 1874.

Salmon River Branch of Meteghan Parish.—Rev. E. d'Hommée, 1882; Rev. P. Courdeau, 1888; Rev. P. H. Coté, 1889 to present.

APPENDIX J. Part III.

WESLEYAN METHODISTS.

Annapolis Circuit, comprising *old County of Annapolis* under English Conference, from 1785 to 1826. Reverends William Black, Freeborn Garretson, John Mann, and James Mann, Visiting Missionaries, at intervals; but the work languished for want of constant shepherds. Revs. William Sutcliffe, 1809 to 1811; William Croscombe, 1811 to 1813; Thomas H. Davies, Adam C. Avard, Sampson Busby, travelling missionaries between latter date and 1821; Revs. Sampson Busby, 1818; John B. Strong, 1822 to 1824; Sampson Busby, 1824 to 1827, aided by Mr. Murray, Probationer; Albert Desbrisay, 1827 to 1829; William Marshall, 1829 to 1832; Michael Pickles, 1832 to 1834; Arthur McNutt, 1834 to 1835; Rev. William Smithson, 1835 to 1836; George Johnson, 1836 to 1837; George Miller, 1837 to 1839; Richardson Douglas, 1839 to 1841.

Digby Circuit, extending over Township of Digby, Hillsburgh and Weymouth.—Revs. Stephen Bamford *Supernumerary*, 1840 to his death, August 14th, 1848, aged 77 years. He began to preach in 1806; and was consequently a clergyman forty-two years. In 1844 Mr. Bamford being unable from an accident to preach, the Conference located Rev. James S. Taylor on the Circuit. As that field was not self-sustaining he travelled extensively itinerating in various sections of the Maritime Provinces and Newfoundland, while Rev. Richard Shepherd, Pastor in Annapolis, ministered frequently on the Digby Circuit in 1847, 1848, 1849, 1850, 1851 and 1852, aided by Revs. William Smithson and George Miller; Rev. Robert A. Chesley, 1852 to his decease, November 27th, 1856, aged 39 years, having been thirteen years in the ministry:—Mr. Chesley being ill, Rev. George W. Tuttle was stationed on the Circuit in 1855, continuing till summer of 1859; William McCarthy, 1859 to 1863, assisted in 1862 by Rev. B. J. Johnston; James S. Taylor, 1863 to 1866; Stephen F. Huestis and Ezra B. Moore, 1866 to 1868; William C. Brown, 1868 to 1871; James England, 1871 to 1874; Elias Brettle, 1874 to 1879; Robert Wasson, 1879 to 1881; William Ainley, 1881 to 1884; William H. Heartz, 1884 to 1887; Robert McArthur, 1887 to 1890; Josiah Maynard Fisher, 1890 to 1893; J. W. Prestwood, 1893 to the publication of this work in 1895. Smith's Cove formed a branch of Digby Circuit since 1840.

Digby Neck and Westport.—Revs. Charles W. T. Dutcher, 1864; Thomas J. Deinstadt, 1867; Thomas Allen, 1869; Jesse B. Giles, 1871; William Dobson, 1872 to 1874; David Hickey, 1874 to 1875; Richard Williams, 1875 to 1876; George M. Johnson, 1876 to 1877; Philip H. Robinson, 1879 to 1880; James Sharpe, 1880 to 1882; Robert O'Brien Johnson, 1882 to 1884; Thomas C. Hooper, 1884 to 1886; F. J. Pentelow, J. W. Prestwood, 1886 to 1887; F. J. Pentelow, 1887 to 1888; Jabez Appleby, 1888 to 1890; Joseph Simpson, 1890 to 1891; S. C. Leonard, 1892 to 1894; A. Lund, 1894.

Weymouth, including Plympton, Barton, and Bloomfield.—Revs. Jotham M. Fulton, 1869 to 1870; Frederick M. Pickles, 1871 to 1872; George F. Day, 1872 to 1873; Ebenezer E. England, 1873 to 1874; John Craig, 1874 to 1875; Richard Williams, 1875 to 1876; Charles Nicklin, 1876 to 1877; William H. Evans, 1877 to 1878; William Ainley, 1879 to 1881; George F. Johnson, 1881 to 1883; J. W. Prestwood, 1883 to 1884; William Shears, 1884 to 1885; Thomas C. Hooper, 1885 to 1889; J. E. Donkin, 1889 to 1892; J. W. Shepherdson, 1892 to 1894.

Hillsburgh, i. e. Bear River Village with Clements in Annapolis County.—Revs. Joseph S. Coffin, 1867; Frederick W. Harrison, 1867 to 1870; William McCarty, 1870 to 1872; George M. Barratt, 1872 to 1874; John L. Sponagle, D. D., 1874 to 1876; William Sargent, 1876 to 1877; Cranswick Jost, A. M., 1877 to 1880; Caleb Parker, 1880 to 1882; Robert Tweedie, 1882 to 1884; David W. Johnson, A. B., 1884 to 1886; F. H. Wright, A. B., 1886 to 1889; William C. Brown, 1889 to 1892; Joseph Hale, 1892 to 1894.

Westport.—Rev. Edward R. Bruneyate, 1884 and 1885. This station has since been attended by the Pastor on Digby Neck as previous to 1884.

APPENDIX J.—Part IV.

BAPTIST MINISTERS.

"Siasiboo" or "Digby" Church, comprising the ancient Township of Digby.—Rev. Enoch Towner, June 22nd, 1797 to year 1806; Revs. James Manning, Edmund J. Reis, Peter Crandall, Visiting Missionaries, 1806 to 1816.

Digby Neck,—Rev. Peter Crandall, its founder, from organization, December 23rd, 1809 to his death, April 2nd, 1838: Rev. John Chipman Morse, D. D., 1841 to 1894, both inclusive.

Clements,—Rev. Edmund J. Reis, 1811, was earliest Pastor; Rev. David Harris, 1822 to 1825, having as Associate, Rev. Israel Potter, Sr., 1823 to his decease about year 1847. His son, Israel Potter, Jr., was Associate Pastor from September, 1837 to death of his father.

Sissiboo Church as limited to southeast side St. Mary's Bay,—Rev. Enoch Towner, 1816 to 1825; Rev. Daniel McGregor, 1830 to 1832; Rev. Charles Randall, July 4th, 1833 to his death, March 24th, 1878; Rev. J. W. Bancroft, Associate Pastor, 1876 to death of Rev. Mr. Randall, when he assumed entire oversight, but soon resigned, being succeeded by Rev. James A. Stubbett in 1879; Rev. William Spencer, 1881 to 1887; Rev. John Rowe, 1889 to 1891; Rev. John Williams, 1892 and 1893; Rev. H. A. Giffin, 1894 to completion of this History.

Second Clements, or First Hillsburgh,—Rev. David Harris, 1833 to 1835; Rev. Henry Saunders, 1833 to 1839; Rev. Solomon Bennett Taylor, 1840 and 1841; Rev. Joshua B. Cogswell, Jan., 1846 to 1854; Rev. Obed Parker, 1854 to 1860; Rev. James A. Moore, 1860 to 1866; Rev. Anthony Martell, 1866 to 1870; Rev. G. Davenport Cox, 1870 to 1878; Rev. John A. McLean, 1878 to 1882; Rev. William E. Hall, 1882 to 1886; Rev. J. L. M. Young, 1886 to 1890; Rev. D. H. Simpson, B. D., 1890 to 1893; Rev. B. N. Nobles, 1893 to 1894.

Brier Island or Westport,—Rev. Enoch Towner, 1825 to June 16th, 1828; Rev. Samuel Bancroft, July 8th, 1828 to 1835; Rev. Wellington Jackson, 1836 to 1846; Rev. Samuel M. Randall, 1846 to 1848; Rev. Perez F. Murray, 1848 to 1856; Rev. William H. Caldwell, 1856 to 1861; Rev. William Hall, Sr., 1862 to 1864; Rev. Samuel Richardson, 1865 to 1868; Rev. John H. Hughes, 1869 to 1870; Rev. James A. Moore, 1872; Rev. Lawrence B. Gates, 1874 to 1879; Rev. A. E. Ingram, 1879 to 1883; Rev. Samuel McCully Black, 1883 to 1885; Rev. Joseph H. Saunders, 1887 to 1890; Rev. C. C. Burgess, 1890 to 1894 inclusive.

Long Island, including Freeport and Tiverton,—Attended by the Pastor of Brier Island till 1856; Rev. Henry Achilles, 1856 to 1862; Rev. John Miller, 1862 to 1864; Rev. William Hall, Sr., 1864 to 1867; Rev. James A. Moore, 1867; Rev. Warren L. Parker, 1872 to 1878; Rev. L. M. Weeks, 1879 to 1880; Rev.

Joseph F. Kempton, 1881 to 1882; Rev. R. H. Bishop, 1882 to 1886; Rev. George H. Goudey, 1886 to 1888; Rev. J. W. Tingley, 1889 to 1891; Rev. E. Pryor Coldwell, A. B., 1891 to 1894.

Digby,—Rev. Samuel Bancroft, 1839 to Oct., 1845; Rev. Joshua B. Cogswell, 1845 to 1848; Rev. Edward W. Pray, 1849 to 1850; Rev. Richard W. Cunningham, 1851 to his death, January 15th, 1858, though Rev. Andrew H. Munro was ordained at Hill Grove as Associate Pastor over that and Digby Churches, December 10th, 1857, on account of the former's serious indisposition; Rev. Andrew H. Munro, sole Pastor, Jan. 15th, 1858 to 1860; Rev. James Spencer, 1861 to 1865; Rev. John F. Tooker, 1866 to 1867; Rev. Joseph Jones, 1869 to 1870; Rev. David W. Crandall, 1870 to 1872; Rev. J. Melbourne Parker, 1872 to 1874; Rev. Joseph H. Saunders, 1874 to 1883; Rev. Joseph S. Brown, 1883 to 1889; Rev. William H. Richan, 1890 to 1891; Rev. Alonzo T. Dykeman, 1891 to 1894.

Second Hillsburgh, at Smith's Cove,—Rev. Solomon Bennett Taylor, 1840 and 1841; Rev. Samuel Bancroft, March 16th, 1842 to October, 1845; Rev. Joshua B. Cogswell, Jan. 1st, 1846 to Dec. 31st, 1851; Rev. Richard W. Cunningham, Jan. 1st, 1852 to Dec. 31st, 1853; Rev. Obadiah (Obed) Parker, Jan. 1st, 1854 to Dec. 31st, 1860; Rev. James Spencer, Jan. 1st, 1861, to Dec. 31st, 1864; Rev. John Foreman Tooker, Jan. 1st, 1865 to Dec. 31st, 1866; Rev. Anthony Martell, Jan. 1st, 1867 to Dec. 31st, 1868; Rev. Joseph Jones, 1869 and 1870; Rev. David W. Crandall, 1870, 1871, and 1872; Rev. Aaron Cogswell, 1873; Rev. Joseph Dinock Skinner, accompanied by George H. Goudey, Licentiate, during May and first half of June, 1876, as Missionaries; Rev. George H. Goudey, Pastor, latter months of 1876 and also in 1877; Rev. Joseph H. Saunders, 1879 and 1880; Rev. Lawrence B. Gates, 1883 to 1886; Rev. J. L. M. Young, 1886 to 1889; Rev. James L. Reid, 1889 to 1891; Rev. William H. Richan, 1891 to 1893; Rev. Joshua T. Eaton, 1894.

Digby Joggins, now *Hill Grove*,—Rev. Charles Randall, 1833 to 1849; Rev. Edward W. Pray, 1849 to 1850; Rev. Richard W. Cunningham, 1851 to Jan. 15th, 1858; Rev. Andrew H. Munro, Associate Pastor, December 10th, 1857, to Jan. 15th, 1858; Rev. Andrew H. Munro, sole Pastor, Jan. 15th, 1858 to year 1861; Revs. Robert Walker, Robert R. Philp, Missionaries in 1861; Rev. James Spencer, 1861 to 1865; Rev. John F. Tooker, 1865; Rev. Lawrence B. Gates, 1865 to 1872; Rev. J. Melbourne Parker, 1872 to 1874; Revs. Jos. D. Skinner and George H. Goudey, Missionaries, April 15th, 1876 to May 1st following;

Rev. George H. Goudey, 1876 to April, 1878; Rev. Warren L. Parker, 1878 to 1884; Rev. Lawrence B. Gates, 1884 to September, 1886; Rev. Warren L. Parker, 1887 to 1889; Rev. William A. J. Bleakney, 1889 to 1892; Rev. William McGregor, 1892 to 1894 inclusive.

St. Mary's Bay, including *Plympton, North and South Ranges*,—Rev. Charles Randall, July 4th, 1833 to July 2nd, 1865, assisted at different times by Revs. Israel Potter, Henry Saunders,—Harris Harding Chute, Licentiate and other Travelling Missionaries; Rev. Lawrence B. Gates, July 17th, 1865 to May 27th, 1870; Rev. Aaron Cogswell, October 1st, 1870 to May, 1876; Rev. George H. Goudey, Autumn of 1876 to April, 1878, ordained at Barton, June 7th, 1877; Rev. Warren L. Parker, October, 1878 to October, 1882; Rev. A. L. Powell, Licentiate, was called to the Pastorate immediately, ordained at Barton over the Churches, October 17th, 1883, but resigned in October, 1885; S. C. Sargeant, Licentiate, of Massachusetts, supplied the Church during three months in summer of 1886; Rev. Paoli R. Foster, October 1st, 1886 to December 30th, 1888; Rev. William A. J. Bleakney, June, 1889 to June 1892; J. Henry Davis, Licentiate, June to September, 1892; Rev. William McGregor, December 1st, 1892 to year 1894 inclusive.

New Tusket, extending over Hill Settlement, Easton, Southville once called New Salem, *Riverdale*, Woodville, and Harlem,—Rev. Charles Randall, July, 1832 to July 2nd, 1875; Revs. Jos. D. Skinner and George H. Goudey, Licentiate of Deerfield or Third Yarmouth Church, Evangelist Missionaries, March, 1876; Rev. Warren L. Parker, Missionary in Spring of 1878; Rev. Jos. D. Skinner, Missionary, 1879; Rev. Adoniram J. Cogswell, 1879 to 1880; Rev. William Spencer, 1881 to 1888; Rev. Warren L. Parker, April to July, 1888; George E. Whitman, Licentiate of New Albany Church, Missionary in summer of 1889; Rev. John Rowe, 1890 to 1892; Rev. John Williams, 1892 to 1893; Rev. H. A. Giffin, 1894.

Beaver River,—This Church instituted August, 22nd, 1846, comprised members living in Brookville and at Beaver River Corner, Digby County with others who resided along shore of St. Mary's Bay in Yarmouth Township; they jointly worshipped in a Chapel on northwestern side of Post Road about one quarter mile southwest of Digby County Line, until it was burned in 1879; Jonathan Raymond elected Deacon of Second Yarmouth Church at its formation, April 15th, 1837, and Samuel Crosby chosen to that office in 1839, were first Deacons of Beaver River

Church. Besides frequent services in Beaver River School House by Elder Harris Harding of Yarmouth before 1846, aided on numerous occasions by his Co-Pastor, Rev. William Burton, and various itinerants, the new Church bravely maintained separate ministers from its establishment, though the Free Will Baptists had a Church on same territory, with a house of worship somewhat southerly of Digby Line, and another between Springfield and Cedar Lake having a Temperance Hall in second story, like the Union Church and Hall Building at Brookville, erected about 1870, and open to both sects of Baptists. The following officiated as Pastors in Baptist Church of Beaver River for the several periods following their respective names: Rev. William Burton, August 22nd, 1846 to close of year 1847; Rev. Henry Saunders, 1848 to 1852; Rev. Thomas C. DeLong, 1853 to 1861; Rev. Aaron Cogswell, 1862 to 1872; Rev. Joseph H. Saunders, 1872 to 1875; Rev. Joseph D. Skinner, 1875 to 1876; Rev. George B. Titus, 1876 to 1884; Rev. James I. DeWolfe, A. M., 1884 to 1888; Rev. D. H. Simpson, B. D., 1888 to 1889; Rev. W. H. Robinson, 1889 to 1893; Rev. Ralph E. Gullison, 1893 and part of 1894; Rev. Frank Beattie latter months of 1894.

The new Baptist Chapel on northeastern side of Post Road a few rods east of Yarmouth County Line, was erected and dedicated in 1886.

Originally, the few coloured residents around Grand and Little Joggins with some in Jordantown so called from Rev. Charles Jordan a Baptist minister who lived on northern side of the Cross Road between Marshalltown and Hill Grove, a short distance south of Smelt Brook, who became Baptists, were members of Digby Joggins or Hill Grove Church; but in 1853, at their own request, Dismissions were granted them, and the Digby African Baptist Church was formed,—James Wilmot, and William Mansfield, Deacons; Joseph Francis and Israel Francis, Elders; Charles Jordan, Clerk. They built a Chapel about 1870 on western side of Digby and Annapolis Post Road, nearly thirty rods south of Faulkner Highway. The site was furnished by Joseph Francis, who then lived on next hill to the south. Revs. Richard Preston, Henry Lovett, Henry Jackson, James Shepherd, and others travelled through the various colored settlements of Nova Scotia, preaching in private dwellings at Digby Joggins, Jordantown, and Weymouth Falls, south of Sissiboo River. After formation of Church called "Digby," Rev. Charles Jordan was licensed, and soon ordained Pastor of the Church, which he filled till relieved by death in 1872. Deacon James Wilmot already a Licentiate, was ordained as Mr. Jordan's successor in the year

1876 remaining till he died November 23rd, 1877. Rev. Nathan F. Drayton a former slave from Carolina, supplied the Church in 1878 and following year. He was again Pastor in 1884. Revs. F. Randolph Langford and James Edward Jackson have also ministered to their wants in more recent years.

"Weymouth Falls" is the only other colored Church in this County. It was formed in 1853 with thirteen members. Charles Langford was Elder, John Pleasant teacher many years of the Public School and Superintendent of Sabbath School, *Clerk*. James Langford a shipwright and pioneer of that settlement, located on Lot 26, Block J, Botsford Grant, purchased Lot 13, Block T, Botsford Grant, of Thomas Cornwall, September 12th, 1800 and settled thereon. He was an industrious citizen, and reared a respectable family, who amassed considerable property. His son James was a founder of the Baptist Church. The African Baptist Association for Nova Scotia was instituted at Granville Mountain, Annapolis County, September 1st, 1854,—Rev. Richard Preston, *Moderator*; Messrs. Septimus Clarke of Halifax, James Langford, Jr., and John Pleasant, of Weymouth Falls, *Clerks*. A Chapel was afterwards built on southern side of Road along that side of the Sissiboo opposite mouth of street crossing the River just below Lower Falls. About 1878, a Temperance Hall was erected by Weymouth Falls Dutcher Reform Club on southeastern corner of Cross Road, nearly opposite the Chapel. Rev. James Shepherd was Pastor from 1856 to 1861 when he died. Rev. Henry Jackson now assumed the pastorate. He continued in Digby Joggins, Weymouth Falls in connection with that of Bear River remaining in charge till 1870, when Rev. Jas. Edward Jackson, afterwards Pastor at Digby Joggins replaced him at Weymouth Falls, which he filled till 1873. Rev. F. R. Langford, Licentiate of that Church, was ordained Pastor in 1885, being soon succeeded by Rev. James E. Jackson, who continued at Digby and Weymouth Falls till 1894.

APPENDIX J.—Part V.

FREE-WILL BAPTISTS.

A Church of the former Free-Christian Division of the present Free-Will sect, existed in Annapolis under care of Rev. Asa Bent in 1838; and during following year, Mr. Stephen Steel, Sr., was

a Licentiate. He preached at Lower Rossway and Gulliver's Cove, Digby Neck. A Church was soon formed there, called "Digby Neck," and Elder Steel ordained Pastor in 1840. After about fifteen years, the field was abandoned; and the few remaining adherents united with several others in forming a Church of the "Disciples of Christ," through labors of Revs. Donald Crawford and George Garraty, about year 1859. Another Church in Township of Yarmouth, was at same time under supervision of Elder Charles Knowles. Missionary work was extended northwardly to Beaver River and Brookville, in Digby County,—and a Society was shortly organized. It became a branch of the Free-Will order, and presently erected a house of worship on eastern side of Digby and Yarmouth Post Road, about one quarter mile southerly of Digby County Line, where many living on both sides of that Boundary always attended, Elders Thomas Brady and John Jenkins were pastors in 1845, remaining till 1851. They were and so continued till 1855.

They were aided in 1850 by Elder Kinsman R. Davis, Elder John Jenkins was in full charge from 1851 to 1862; Elder Charles J. Oram, 1863 to 1864; Elder David Oram, 1867; Elder S. M. Royal, 1872 to 1875; Elder Calvin Cann, 1875 to 1881; Elder James F. Smith, Co-Pastor, 1877 to 1881; Elder James F. Smith, solely in charge, 1881; Elder Edwin Crowell, 1885 to 1888, assisted from 1886 to former date by Elder William M. Knollin; Elder S. M. Weyman, 1888; Elder G. M. Wilson, 1889 and 1890; Elder Arthur G. Jones, 1892 and 1893.

The Free-Will and Free-Christian Baptists were united under former designation, Nov. 29th, 1866. Some of the Church at Cedar Lake and Springfield, through efforts of Rev. A. Kinney, recently became Reformed Baptists.

APPENDIX J.—Part VI.

SECOND ADVENTISTS.

The Churches at Bear River and Smith's Cove, were largely supplied by travelling missionaries—Elders William M. Ingham, John Jefferson Woodworth, William Henry Halliday, and others, preached in both localities very frequently. Rev. Israel Rice was at length ordained Pastor. In later years, however, Elder Jared

M. Tozier had charge of the fields. Missionaries nevertheless continued to visit the Churches, and labor for their spiritual advancement.

DISCIPLES OF CHRIST.

Like the Adventists, itinerants journeyed from village to settlement, exhorting, immersing converts, and otherwise ministering to needs of the Churches. Elders Donald Crawford George Garratty, A. Greenlaw, W. S. Patterson, Harris Greenlaw and others, comprised this class. Elders E. C. Ford and H. A. Devoe were successively Pastors on Brier Island and at Tiverton; Elder Joseph A. Gates officiated some years over the Churches of Southville and South Range. Elder H. A. Devoe is now in charge on latter Circuit.

About the year 1875, a Reformed Episcopal Church was organized in town of Digby, composed of some members of "Trinity" adverse to High Church customs. Many of these were wealthy and influential. They included late Hon. Edwin R. Oakes, M. L. C., Hon. Alfred W. Savary, ex-M. P., soon afterward Judge of the County Courts for Annapolis, Digby, and Yarmouth. Daniel, son of Joshua S. Hawkesworth, Esq., the very enterprising Tanner, Boot and Shoe Manufacturer; John A. Clinton, Esq., Tailor, besides many others. They speedily purchased that part of the original William McDormand, Lot situated on north eastern corner of Montague Row and Mount Street for a place of Worship. While these preliminaries were progressing, Rev. William Maguire was engaged as Rector, who held services in Temperance Hall opposite side of Montague Street, on Sundays during following year. The corner stone of St. Paul's Church was laid with appropriate ceremonies, August 23rd, 1876, and completed same year. Rev. John Rhodes Furey was Pastor in 1878; Rev. J. Lavelle in 1879. Deaths and removals from town having deprived the Church of several wealthy adherents, the congregation soon became distributed among the other Churches; and the beautiful, commodious edifice was eventually sold to the Baptists for \$7000; less than one-half its cost. On 10th day of January, 1886, it was formally dedicated as their House of Worship, and is still occupied by latter denomination. They also purchased the old Snodgrass Homestead adjoining on the north for a new Vestry. Hence, the spot where Rev. Peter Crandall preached first discourse by a Baptist in the County town, is adorned by a Church of that denomination; while the residence of that Magistrate who then protected the preacher, is selected as the Baptist Hall. The Parsonage is in rear of the Chapel.

They also bought Temperance Hall of the Company thus designated.

The Presbyterians purchased former Baptist Chapel on Queen Street for their services. Rev. R. S. Whidden, Pastor at Annapolis and Bridgetown, holds services there occasionally.

The Womens' Christian Temperance Union formed in Digby several years since, opened a Library and Reading Room each afternoon and evening, except Sundays, in house on west side of Birch Street, second door north of Railway Crossing. A Refreshment Room was connected therewith.

The Salvation Army has Barracks on west side Water Street, between Church and Sydney.

APPENDIX K.—Part I.

ROLLS OF GOVERNMENT OFFICERS.

Collectors of Impost and Exercise, of Customs and Light Duties in Digby, attached to District of Shelburne.—James Wilmot, 1784 to 1790; Neil McNeil, 1790 to his death, August 1, 1795; James Hughston, 1795 to 1802; Elkanah Morton, 1802 to 1826. In that year, each Customs Port became independent, and the Customs was separated from Impost, Excise and Light Duties.

Collectors of Customs at Digby.—John E. Morton, 1826 to his decease, April 17, 1835; Henry Davenport, 1835 to 1839; William Simms, 1839 to 1841; James Annand, 1841 to his death in 1857; Botsford Viets, Jr., son of Rev. R. M. Viets, B. A., 1857 to 1888; John M. Viets, Barrister, son of last incumbent, 1888 to 1895 inclusive.

Collectors of Impost, Excise and Light House Duties,—Elkanah Morton, Sr., 1826 to 1835; William F. Bonnell 1835 to his death in autumn of 1837 as his son of same name was appointed October 6, 1837 Administrator of his estate by written permission of the widow, Mrs. Anna Bonnell, The Revenue offices were then divided, John Robertson being commissioned Collector of Impost and Excise with the name changed to

Colonials Duties, while the Collectorship of Light Duties was assigned to Henry Davenport. In 1839, William Simms was the incumbent, as Mr. Davenport had become Collector of Revenues in Sydney, Cape Breton. After transfer of management from Imperial to Provincial control, the Customs and Colonial Duties were amalgamated and called Customs, while Light Duties were received by same officer.

New Edinburgh or Weymouth.—Col. Samuel Gouldsbury, Collector, 1784 to his removal about year 1800; Reuben Hankinson, Senr., became his successor, serving till his death in winter of 1833-34; Samuel Campbell was next appointed, but was succeeded at his demise in 1851 by Henry D. Ruggles, M. D., who filled the position till 1851, when Sterns Jones was commissioned, and was himself relieved by Norman B. Jones in

Brier Island now Westport.—Elisha Payson, Senr., 1838 to his decease about 1856; Benjamin H. Ruggles, 1856 to 1892, when present incumbent, Charles H. Payson was commissioned.

Sandy Cove.—Calvin Tidney, 1854 to 1881; Edw. McKay, 1881 to 1895.

Becver River.—Nelson Corning, Senr., 1850 to 1854; Wm. S. Raymond, 1854 to 1858; Reuben Perry, 1858 to 1894.

Church Point or Port Acadie.—Ambroise Bourneuf, 1852 to 1894 inclusive.

Gilbert's Cove.—Lauchlan McKay, 1863 to 1864; Richard Sanderson, 1864 to 1887; Samuel Sanderson, 1887 to 1892; James S. Bingay, 1894.

Freeport.—Isaiah Thurber, 1867 to 1894 inclusive.

Belliveau's Cove.—James V. Stuart, 1867 to 1892; Damase P. Comeau, 1892 to 1894 inclusive.

Bear River.—John Barr, 1869 to 1870; Z. Croscup, 1870 to 1878 inclusive; Dowe I. Morse, 1879 to 1882; John Troop, 1882 to 1894 inclusive.

Meteghan.—Basil A. Robicheau, 1877 to his death in 1891; Desire H. Comeau, 1891 to 1893; Edward U. Doucét, 1893, 1894.

Salmon River.—Harvey C. Perry, 1893 to 1894 inclusive.

Since 1867, the Government for the Dominion of Canada

having control of the Customs Duties have established District of Digby to comprise besides that Port, the Out-Ports of Bear River, Sandy Cove, Westport, and Freeport; also, District of Weymouth, including that Port, with smaller ones of Acadie, Belliveau's Cove, Gilbert's Cove, now called Port Gilbert, Meteghan, and Salmon River. Beaver River is a border Port, including Maitland and the Village around the River in both Yarmouth and Digby Counties, being attached to District of Yarmouth.

APPENDIX K.—Part II.

POST OFFICE DEPARTMENT.

The first established in our County was in Digby town, November 14th, 1784, when Andrew Snodgrass was commissioned Postmaster by the Government of Great Britain. He was succeeded in 1809 by John Warwick, who held the office in a small store occupied by himself, which stood on water lot south of present Engine House. Becoming aged and infirm he resigned in 1819. William Muir was appointed and served until infirmity compelled resignation in 1825, when William F. Bonnell, sr., took charge, continuing till his death, in autumn of 1837, as Letters of Administration on his Estate were granted to his son, William F. Bonnell, jr., October 7th, 1837.

The following have since been in Commission: Henry Stewart, 1837 to decease, July 7th, 1867; Edwin Bent, 1867 to demise May 9th, 1871; Mrs. Clara W. Bent, *Postmistress*, 1871 to 1877; George P. Burton, May, 1877 to decease October 14th, 1892; George A. Robinson, 1892 to 1894 inclusive.

New Edinburgh.—Thomas Bannister, November 14th, 1784 till year 1797 at least. The office was afterwards closed.

Westport.—Joseph Bancroft, 1835 to 1877; Benjamin H. Ruggles, 1877 to 1894 inclusive. It was first a Way Office, but was changed to Post Office, July 1, 1854.

Clare.—Augustine F. Comeau, 1841 to 1894 inclusive, brother of late Hon. Anselm F. Comeau, 1835 to 1894 inclusive. This office is now called Comeauville with the surrounding village, so named in honor of the Francois Comeau descendants residing in their vicinity.

Weymouth.—Colin Campbell, Senr., April 1835, to his death, 30th of following July; Colin Campbell, Jr., his son, from latter date to April, 1845; Cereno P. Jones, April 5, 1845 to 1876; C. D. Jones, 1876 to 1894 inclusive. These five were the only Post or Way Offices erected by Imperial Government in the County. Since transference of management to Colonial authorities, the following were established;—*Barton*, originally Specht's Cove, established April 1, 1869, Lauchlan McKay, first Postmaster; *Bear River*, west side, June 1, 1870, Valentine T. Hardwick; *Beaver River*, December 18, 1860, Robert N. Beveridge; *Beaver River Corner*, April 1, 1869, William S. Raymond, succeeded at his decease by Zephaniah Porter, followed in 1879 by Mrs. L. J. Raymond, and was relieved later by Philip Doty. *Belliveauz Cove*, July 1, 1856, Mathurine LeBlanc, succeeded by present officer, Urbain Belliveau, Merchant, Nov. 1, 1863; *Bloomfield*, 1884, Halliburton Jones, still in charge. *Brighton*, originally "Head of St. Mary's Bay," April 1, 1861, William H. Young, assumed supervision, followed in 1881 by the widow, Elizabeth J. Young, who yet holds the position. *Cedar Lake*, July, 1862, Ambrose Poole, succeeded at demise by the widow Eliza A. (Winchester) Poole, who in turn was relieved at her removal from the hamlet by Daniel Bethune. *Central Grove*, 1886, William A. Powell. *Centreville*, originally Trout Cove, April 1st, 1859, James Morehouse, jr., succeeded in 1873 by Mrs. M. J. Morehouse, followed in 1875 by Charles H. Denton, when the name was changed to "Centreville";—Solomon M. Dakin was appointed when last named Postmaster, removed to Lower Rossway, and is still in charge. *Church Point*.—January 1st, 1856, Clement Mandé, Melancon, Merchant, till his death in autumn of 1884; Louis A. Melancon, from 1884 to 1895 at least.

Comeauville, originally Clare, 1841, Augustine P. Comeau, brother of Hon. A. F. Comeau, now 81 years old, still in commission.

Concession, 1886, Peter Doucett, yet in charge.

Courberie, 1878, Ambroise P. Melancon, still in charge.

Culloden, 1884, Robert Wilson, Jr., to 1888, David Post, 1888 to present.

Freeport, originally *Long Island*, July 6, 1853, as a Way Office, changed July 1, 1864, to Post Office, John W. Powell, Way Office Keeper; James W. Eldridge, July 1, 1864, to his removal from the County in 1886, when Samuel Haines became Post-

master, who was succeeded at his death by Albert F. Outhouse; *Gilbert Cove*, July 1, 1859, Henry S. Mallett, till 1880, when Robert Donahue succeeded him; *Grosses Coques*, 1878, Irvine A. Lovett, followed later by Felix X. Vautour; *Hassett*, William Hassett, Jr., to his death, November 2, 1892, Amos S. Barr was appointed soon afterwards; *Havelock*, 1873, John G. Nowlan; *Hectanooga*, July 1, 1887; Donald D. McQuarrie, till his removal from the village, 1890, when E. Archibald succeeded; *Hill Grove*, originally *Hainsville*, 1876, William H. Haines to April 1, 1892, when it was removed to Hill Grove, name changed as above July 1, 1893, and Herbert Bacon appointed Postmaster, *Joggin Bridge*, 1879, John A. Cossett till his resignation, followed by William H. Randall; *Lansdowne*, 1896, J. Emery Turnbull; *Little Brook Station*, 1884, Ambrose Comeau; *Little River*, July 1, 1865, Peter W. Frost; *Marshall Town*, July 1, 1856, Edward J. Haines; *Mavilette*, 1880, Augustin L. Devesa; *Meteghan*, July 1, 1856, Samuel Rust, till George Germain was appointed October 1, 1869 to 1894 inclusive.

Meteghan River, 1871, Justinien Comeau, succeeded by Francois J. G. Comeau; *Meteghan Station*, 1884, Alexandre Guidery; *New Edinburgh*, new office, 1884, Augustin Doucett; *New Tusket*, July 1, 1856, Henry C. Sabean, Senior, till his death, January 14, 1878, succeeded by his son, Henry C. Sabean, Jr.; *North Range Corner*, July 1, 1866, Charles McNeill, Jr., till his death, September 2, 1882, when his son, Cyrus B. McNeill was constituted his successor; *Pleasant Valley*, January 1, 1869, Leslie M. Craig; *Plympton* originally *St. Mary's Bay*, July 1, 1855, Edw. Everett, till 1883, when Charles E. Everett succeeded, but Ambrose Potter was appointed later, being followed after decease by Joseph H. Potter his son.

Riverdale, 1835, John H. Sabine; *Rossway*, January 1, 1869, David Cowan, succeeded in 1877 by Joshua Reed.

Salmon River, April 1, 1865, Edward E. Sheehan, followed in 1875 by Catherine Sheehan, succeeded later by Harvey C. Perry; *Sandy Cove*, Way Office, November 1, 1854, Post Office, October 1, 1857, Angus M. Gidney to 1856, Rev. John Chipman Morse, 1856 to 1876, when Jones Hanford Morehouse was appointed; but after his decease in 1885, L. G. Morehouse succeeded, and was relieved in 1887 by Rev. John Chipman Morse; *Saulnierville*, February 1, 1861, Miss Mary Boudreau, succeeded by Samuel McCormack, November 1, 1870, who was relieved in 1876 by Miss Alma Pothier. *Ste. Bernard* formerly *Belliveaux Cove*, July 1, 1856, Mathurin LeBlanc till Urbain Belliveau

assumed management, November 1, 1863. *Tiverton*, so named in 1883, though previously *Petite Passage*, January 1, 1862, John A. Smith till 1874, when Charles Outhouse was appointed, but was replaced in 1876 by Milton Outhouse. *Smith's Cove*, July 1, 1856, Edward W. Potter. *Southville*, 1885, William H. Sabine. *South Range*, Jan., 1874, Isaac J. White till 1882, being then relieved by Benjamin Marshall. *Waterford*, William Johnson. *Weaver Settlement*, July 1, 1867, Michael Weaver, Jr., till his demise, 1877, when his son, William C. Weaver, succeeded. *Westport*, 1835, Joseph Bancroft, till 1873; B. H. Ruggles. *Weymouth Bridge*, 1872, William W. Payson till his removal to Acacia Valley in 1873, when Jasper Journey was appointed. He was relieved by George J. Hoyt, the present officer, in 1877.

APPENDIX L. Part I.

PROVINCIAL OFFICERS FOR COUNTY OF ANNAPOLIS.

High Sheriffs.—The Provost Marshal, Major John Fenton, or Col. William Shaw, successively performed such duties throughout the Province, either personally or by Deputy, long after the pre-Loyalist immigration from New England of 1760 to 1762. In 1773 the Statute authorizing the appointment of a High Sheriff for each County annually, was enacted by the Provincial Parliament, subject to sanction of the Sovereign. This approval was not received for several years. Col. William Shaw, M. P. P., discharged the functions in person or by Deputy till 1782, when Phineas Lovett, Jr., was commissioned High Sheriff over the ancient County of Annapolis, continuing two years. In 1784, Robert Tucker, M. D., was appointed, serving till his death in latter part of 1789. Robert Dickson, a Loyalist, who owned both Town and farm lots in Digby Township, became his successor, officiating two years. William Winniett, Jr., was Sheriff in 1792, 1793, and 1794; from 1795 to 1804, Robert Dickson; William Winniett was again commissioned in 1805, and held the office until 1820, when John Burkett the Marshalltown Loyalist, who had meanwhile removed to Annapolis, held the position, but he died in following year. Alexander Burkett, his son, served till close of that year. William Winniett was once more selected, and officiated till his last illness, which proved fatal on 4th of Dec., 1824. Edward H. Cutler was appointed

Oct. 30th, 1824, and performed the functions till close of 1847. The County of Digby having been separated from Annapolis, and constituted a distinct shire in 1837, no further entries on this point are necessary. The duties in Western District—Clements, Digby, and Clare—were generally discharged by a Deputy chosen by the superior officer,—Benjamin Lawrence, John Stewart, John Morford, and Jacob Roup, Jr., successively held that position from 1783 to 1839, inclusive.

Judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas.—At its establishment in 1761, Col. Jonathan Hoare, Joseph Winniett, Sr., Capt. Henry Evans, and Joseph Dyson, Esquires, were commissioned for County of Annapolis and the first named was also constituted Chief Justice of that Court, and *ex-officio*—President of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace in and for the County of Annapolis. Thomas Williams, Jr., was appointed in 1769 instead of Col. Hoare removed from the County, probably to Halifax; Joseph Winniett resigned his commission in 1770, being succeeded as Chief Justice and President of the General Sessions by Capt. Henry Evans, the Senior remaining Justice, who officiated till his decease on 3rd of November, 1782, being then succeeded by Col. Thomas Williams—Joseph Dyson having died previously. Joseph Winniett was reappointed one of the Justices, and later became again Chief Justice, which he held till his death, December 3rd, 1789. Alexander Howe, Thomas Barclay, David Seabury, and Thomas Milledge were commissioned before year 1793. In 1806, Alexander Howe, Thomas Milledge, and Josiah Jones comprised the Bench. Andrew Snodgrass was added in February, 1807; in 1812, Elisha Budd was enrolled. In 1822, Josiah Jones, *Chief Justice*; Andrew Snodgrass, Elkanah Morton, and John Warwick were the Judges. Cereno Upham Jones and William Franklin Bonnell, Sr., were added during following year. In 1824, the old Counties of Annapolis and Shelburne were by Act of Colonial Parliament, created Western Division of the Province; and Thomas Ritchie commissioned Chief Justice, and also President of the Courts of General Sessions of the Peace within that Division, instead of the Senior or Chief Justice for each County, as formerly arranged.

Surrogate Judges of Probate.—Previous to 1763, the settlement of Estates left by deceased inhabitants of the Colony, was vested in the Governor and his Council; but a Court of Probate being established in every County, Col. Jonathan Hoare was appointed Judge for County of Annapolis. The first entry bears date October 12th, 1763. In 1768, Col. Hoare's *nom deplurue* appears in the Record Book for last time; and Marmaduke L.

Lamont officiated till his removal to Jamaica, being succeeded in 1776 by Joseph Winniett, Sr. William Winniett, Sr., was appointed in 1790, continuing till his decease in 1824.

Meanwhile, a separate Court of Probate had been opened in Digby for Western District of the County, whose earliest record bears date July 20th, 1810.

Judge.—Elkanah Morton from 1810 to 1837.

Registrars of Probate.—B. Atherton, 1763 to 1771; Joseph Winniett, 1771 to 1776; William Winniett, Sr., 1776 forward.

For Western District.—John Elkanah Morton, July 20th, 1810, to his death, April 17th, 1835; Lemuel Dean Morton, 1835 to formation of Digby County.

Deputy Registrars of Deeds.—Marmaduke L. Lamont, Joseph Winniett, Sr., successively.

For Western District.—James Wilmot, March 16th, 1785, to year 1802; Elkanah Morton, 1802 to December 19th, 1826, when he made his last Entry in the Registry Book. Another office had been opened in Sissiboo now Weymouth on 1st of January, 1790, to accommodate the citizens of Clare and Weymouth, Stephen Jones, Loyalist, Registrar. The office in Digby was amalgamated with that of Weymouth, which became henceforth the sole Registry for Western District till 1837; and has since continued to be such for the County of Digby. That Union of Registries was effected December 19th, 1826, by transference of the Digby Books and Documents to the newer office in centre of the District, and an entry in Record Book then in use by Stephen Jones, the Registrar for Western District. In 1828, Guy Carleton Jones succeeded his father as Registrar, holding the portfolio till establishment of Digby County in 1837.

Justices of the Peace.—John Adams, William Skene, and William Shirreff, members of the Honourable the Council of His Excellency the Governor of the Province of Nova Scotia, in Annapolis—Capital of the Colony—commissioned March, 1727, to form a Civil Court;—and they were required to submit all Official Proceedings to the Governor for confirmation:—Prudent Robichaud, Sr., commissioned on fifth of April, 1727;—Edward How, afterwards Commissary of Provisions, added in 1735;—Capt. Christopher Aldridge, of Fortieth Regiment;—Major John Handfield, commissioned in 1751;—Col. Jonathan Hoare, commissioned in 1754;—Major Erasinus James Phillips, appointed in

1759 for the Province-at-large:—Joseph Winniett, Sr., Commissioned in 1759 for the County of Annapolis;—Joseph Dyson, Capt. Henry Evans, Thomas Walker, John Steele, M. D., Joseph Patten, John Hall, Col. Henry Munro, Phineas Lovett, Sr., Christopher Prince, Sr.,—commissioned in 1770 the first Justice of the Peace who resided within present County of Digby;—John Morrison, Jr., Rev. John Wiswell, Thomas Parker, John Dunn, Philip Richardson, Andrew Hamilton, Samuel Katherns, Col. William Shaw, John Ritchie, Peter Pineo, Col. James De Lancey, Benjamin James, Major Thomas Barclay, Major Thomas Milledge—accorded the Rank and Precedence held by him in the former Province of New Jersey;—Major Daniel Isaac Brown, Isaac Bonnell, Samuel Chesley, Capt. Richard Hill, Major Robert Timpany, Lewis DeMolitor, Col. James Allen, Benjamin Chesley, William McNeill, Anthony George Kysch, Alexander Howe, Col. Samuel Gouldsbury, Josiah Jones, Thomas Bannister, Neill McNeill, Sr., Terence Kerin, Christopher Benson, Sr., Andrew Snodgrass, Stephen Jones, Simeon Jones, Edward Thorne, Wm. Winniett, Col. David Seabury, Richard Ruggles, Phineas Lovett, Jr., Benjamin Prince, Aimable Doucét, Thomas Cornwall, Walter Willett, Moses Shaw, Sr., Robert FitzRandolph, Thomas Williams, Jr., Benjamin Dodge, Henry Rutherford, Andrew Ritchie, John Ruggles, Elkanah Morton, John Morehouse, Reuben Hankinson, Sr., Rev. Jean Mandétus Sigogne, Elisha Budd, Douwe Ditmars, Rev. John Wiswell, William Jones, John K. Boyce, Rev. Roger Viets, Thomas Ritchie, son of Andrew, Rev. John Milledge, Edward H. Cutler, Rev. Cyrus Perkins, Joseph Devereux, John F. Hughes, Lawrence Sneed, John Wiswell, Jr., Elias Wheelock, Weston Hicks, Bartholomew Haines, Sr., William F. Bonnell, Sr., Charles Jones, Samuel Campbell, William H. Roach, Cereno U. Jones, Anselm Doucét, John Ditmars, Joseph FitzRandolph, Charles McCarthy, Charles Budd, Colin Campbell, Sr., Benjamin Potter, John Robinson, William Spurr, Phineas Lovett, 3rd, Elisha Payson, Sr. They include all resident in ancient County, from 1727 to 1800, with all in Western District from latter date to inception of Digby County, April 21st, 1837, with some others.

Commissioner of Public Lands for Western District, appointed about 1823,—Cereno U. Jones, Charles McCarthy, and Samuel Campbell. *Commissioners of Schools*, originally appointed in 1829;—Rev. Roger M. Viets, Elkanah Morton, Wm. F. Bonnell, Sr., Cereno U. Jones, and Charles McCarthy: Charles Budd was added in 1835. Silvanus Snow, William Young, James R. Lovett, and David Hall were Coroners for old County of Annapolis.

APPENDIX L. Part II.

COUNTY OF DIGBY.

High Sheriffs.—Jacob Roup, 1839 to 1851; John K. Viets, 1851 to 1869; Peleg W. Smith, M. D., 1869 to 1878; William H. Taylor, 1878, to his death, January 14th, 1882; Benjamin Van Blarcom, 1882 to 1894, inclusive.

Judges Court of Common Pleas.—Elkanah Morton, Cereno U. Jones, William F. Bonnell, Sr.; Charles Budd was appointed lator, vice Bonnell, deceased.

Barristers and Attornies.—Terence Kerin, Geo. K. Nichols, Lemuel D. Morton, James A. Dennison, John Chipman Wade, Q. C., James Dennison, Jr., Alfred William Savary, Thomas C. Shreve, Q. C., Robert G. Monroe, Q. C., John M. Viets, Allan V. Wade, Frank Jones, Henry H. Wickwire, Edward Ellershaw, E. Hart Nichols, Jr.,—all citizens of Digby: George Dennison, John M. Viets, Joseph A. Smith, Ernest H. Armstrong, John Arthur Grierson, Weymouth.

Prothonotaries and Clerks of the Crown.—Phineas Lovett, 3rd, 1837 to 1841; Henry Stewart, 1841 to 1867; William B. Stewart, 1867 to 1894 inclusive.

Judges of Probate.—Elkanah Morton, 1837 to 1841; Lemuel D. Morton, 1841 to 1849; James A. Dennison, 1849 to 1886; John Holdsworth, 1886 to the present.

Registrars of Probate.—Lemuel D. Morton, 1837 to 1842; Charles Budd, November 8th, 1842 to 1884; F. W. Ruggles, 1884 to 1886; Frances Hutchinson, 1886 to 1894 inclusive.

Registrars of Deeds.—Guy Carleton Jones, 1837 to his demise, March 10th, 1864; Colin Campbell, Jr., March 30th, 1864 to his death, 1877; Charles McC. Campbell, 1877 to 1890; John S. McNeill, 1890 to 1894 inclusive.

Justices of the Peace.—Elkanah Morton, Phineas Lovett, 3rd, Charles Budd, John Robinson, Cereno U. Jones, Samuel Campbell, Colin Campbell, Sr., Elisha Payson, Sr., Rev. Jean M. Segogne, Anselm Doucét, Benjamin Potter, Charles McCarthy, James McKenna, (Weymouth,) John Ward, John McNeill, Sr., Frederick A. Robicheau, James Harris, Edward Hegan, James B.

Holdsworth, Anselm F. Comeau, James H. FitzRandolph, Stephen Payson, Edward A. Jones, William Nicholl, Sr., Robert Journeay, Jones Morehouse, Sr., John Oliver Vail, Thomas Ruggles, Henry Charlton Sabeau, Sr., Thomas O'Brien, Daniel Dakin, Joseph Bancroft, Holland E. Payson, Edward Manning Marshall, William B. Bent, Major R. Hutchinson, Edward Hardwick, John Eldridge, Sr., Benjamin H. Ruggles, Ross C. C. Fanning, Sabine Savary, John Hogan, Francois Bourneuf, William Saunders, (Sandy Cove,) Lauchlin McKay, Alexander Hardwick, Luke Quinn, Edward Everett, John Dakin, Nathan Tupper, Edward Kingsley Timpany, Robert Hankinson, Artemus Odell, Basil Robicheau, Sr., Reuben Perry, Ira Raymond, Bonaventure Robicheau, Charles R. Crowley, Sterns Jones, John Donnegan, Mendal Crocker, Sr., William McKay, Edward H. Oakes, Jacob Dakin, Jr., George Henderson, David Rice, Sr., William Freeman Marshall, George Cosseboom, George B. Potter, David Welch, Patrick Knowlan, James Stewart, Louis Q. Bourque, John B. Melancon, Mathurin Robicheau, John V. Purdy, William Aymar, William F. Potter, Edward J. Haines, Lazore (Lazarus) Mallétt, George Taylor, Sr., Patrick McGirr, Felix Deveau, Jr., Jesse Harris, William Coggins, John Haines, Isaiah Thurber, Benjamin VanBlarcom, Thomas B. Tooker, John W. Wright, Benjamin Hardy, George Denton, John Willoughby Powell, Samuel T. Bacon, Avit Amiraault, James H. Jones, Edwin Randolph Oakes, David Morehouse, Edward W. Potter, William Lent, Alexander D. Hoyt, John Sears McNeill, Abner Morse, Israel Dunn, Hubbard Davis, Quintenus Robicheau, Angil Blinn, William Denton, Charles H. Denton, William Hankinson, Sr., Byron P. Ladd, Thomas O'Singer, James Morehouse, Jr., Richard Sanderson, James H. Roop, Nicholas Deveau, Jones H. Morehouse, Robert K. Timpany, William H. Taylor, John Welsh, Charles E. Everett, Robert Reed, Anselm M. Comeau, James H. Morehouse, John Harlow, George A. Purdy, Edward J. Budd, Ansel B. Holdsworth, Francis Hutchinson, David Cowan, James E. Delap, Jean P. Thibedeau, George W. Perry, Henry Goldfinch, John A. Smith, William Warner, Sr., Daniel D. Morton, William Mullen, John M. Smith, Edward Hogan, John D. Hayter, Samuel Saunders, Wesley Outhouse, Urbain Doucett, Fidèle Gaudet, Luke Doucette, Robert FitzRandolph, Jasper Journeay, Collins Johnson, Eliakim E. Tupper, Joseph W. Denton, Stephen Westcott, Edward C. Bowers, F. W. Ruggles, Charles Saunders, Ephraim A. Bacon, William Nicholl, Jr., William H. Dahlgren, Edmund Burnham, Edward E. Rice, George H. Dunbar, John G. Nowlan, Lovekin Hilton, John Hood, Charles E. Gilliland, John R. Hunt, William H. Haines, Henry C. Sabeau, Jr., James A. Hughes, Charles R. McDonald, John Holdsworth, John B.

Letteney, George K. N. Budd, Hilaire Melançon, George Germain, William H. Tedford, William M. B. Dakin, Nathaniel R. Westcott, Solomon M. Dakin, Whitfield Outhouse, Alpheus Marshall, (of South Range,) Asa Porter, Jr., Nathaniel E. Butler, Colin Campbell, 3rd, Charles McC. Campbell, James W. Eldridge, James W. Eldridge, James Collins, Obed H. Glavin, Capt. Joseph D. Payson, Wallace C. Denton, George F. Stone, William H. Sabine, Francois X. Vantour, Olivier A. Soucie, William Darbison, John Dunkley, John A. Russell, John A. Clinton, James E. Gilliland, J. Edgar Jones, M. D., Abraham Kinney, John Crowley, James S. Bingay, Henry Blakeslee, Watson Saunders, Augustin A. Comeau, Nathan J. Thurber, George Bishop, Robert Bishop, J. Wells McGregor, William O. Theall, Walter Walsh, Abraham L. Gavel, William Handley, Joshua Reed, Anselm M. Comeau, John E. Comeau, John Kinney, Ambroise A. Comeau, Bernard Havey, Ambroise H. Comeau, Francois J. G. Comeau, Jeremiah McLaughlin, Jacob S. Allen, George M. White, Louis J. Bonnafant Jr., Peter Killilea, Jr., George M. Warner, Isaac LeBlanc, Neill McNeill, 3rd, William A. Cann, Augustin D. Melançon, Charles Burrill, Sylvain L. Comeau, Charles H. Butler, William J. Foley, James A. Taylor.

Clerks of the Peace.—Henry Stewart, 1837 to his death, July 7th, 1867; he was a son of John Stewart the Loyalist and Deputy Sheriff, a nephew of Matthew Stewart, Loyalist; William B. Stewart, son of Henry, 1867 to abolition of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace in 1879.

Registrars of Deeds, Wills, Mortgages, Bonds, and Judgments.—Guy Carleton Jones, 1837 to his death, March 10th, 1864; he was a son of Stephen Jones the Loyalist and first Registrar of Deeds at Weymouth, commencing January 1st, 1790; Colin Campbell, Jr., 1864 to his demise, in 1878; Charles McC. Campbell, August 15th, 1870 to his decease about commencement of 1890; Mrs. Elizabeth Campbell and Earnest H. Armstrong, A. B., Acting Registrars till May 5th, 1890; John S. McNeill, May 5th, 1890 to the present, 1898, at least.

Commissioners of Schools.—Rev. Roger M. Viets, B. A.—Cerenó U. Jones, Charles McCarthy, Charles Budd, and John Robinson, Esqs., were appointed for the County shortly after its separation from Annapolis, and this system continued about seven years. In 1845 the following two Boards were in existence:—For the District of Digby, comprising Hillsburgh, Digby, Weymouth and Westport Townships;—Rev. William Bullock,—Cerenó U. Jones, Charles Budd, James H. FitzRandolph, and

John Robinson, Esqs. Since that period, the undermentioned clerical and lay gentlemen have been at different times appointed School Commissioners for this District—Revs. Charles Randall, John C. Morse, D. D., Robert A. Chesley, Archibald Gray, B. A., Edward Butler, Philip J. Filleul, A. B., William McCarty, Henry P. Almon, Harry L. Yewens, Stephen F. Huestis, John F. Tooker, William Walsh, James F. Brennan, Joseph H. Saunders, M. J. Driscoll; Benjamin H. Ruggles, Alexander Hardwick, John S. Mallett, James Annand, Stephen Marshall, (of Marshalltown,) James A. Dennison, George Henderson, William F. Potter, William H. Taylor, John S. McNeill, John Milbury, Calvin Raymond, Robert S. FitzRandolph, Ansel B. Holdsworth, Cereno D. Jones, Alexander D. Hoyt, George H. Dunbar, Elisha Payson, Edmund Burnham, John F. Saunders, John Dorcey.

BOARDS OF SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS.

District of Clare,—(Comprising that Township as defined by Grants and extended by Custom, crystalized into Common Law.—) Rev. Z. L'Eveque—Charles McCarthy, Francois Lambert Bourneuf, M. P. P., Benjamin Belliveau, Sr., Charles M. Belliveau, and Josiah Porter, Esqs., appointed in 1845;—others appointed at different periods since that date;—Revs. Dennis Geary, William McLeod, P. L. Madden, Joseph P. Roles, E. F. Blanchette, James Daly, John J. Quinan, David C. O'Connor, James Bresnan, P. M. Browne, William Walsh, John M. Gay; Edward Dumphy, Ira Raymond, Timothy Sullivan, Sr., Clement Mandé Melançon, John G. Nowlan, Jean P. Thibedeau, Pierre J. Belliveau, Augustin F. Comeau, Celestine A. Robicheau, Reuben Perry, Anselm M. Comeau, Jeremiah McLaughlin, James V. Stuart, Angil Blinn, Pierre L. Gaudet, Ambroise Bourneuf, Louis A. Melançon, John B. Belliveau, Ambroise A. Comeau, Raymond A. Comeau, Henry C. Sabeau.

THE DIGBY ACADEMY.

As early as 1844, through efforts of Rev. William Bullock, then Rector of Digby, the High School in that town was recognized by the Legislature as an Academy, with Rev. William Bullock, James A. Dennison, William L. Bent, M. D., and Colin Campbell, Sr., Esqs., as its Board of Trustees. The Principal or Head Master was Mr. William Loulett, Sr., a native of Caithness, Scotland, who held the position until his death about fifteen years later.

Inspectors of Schools.—Appointed under the Compulsory

Education Act of 1864 and Amendments,—Rev. Philip James Filleul, A. B., from November 1864 to 1869; Alfred William Savary, A. M., 1869 to 1872. In latter year, each Commissioners' District in the County was constituted an Inspectoral Division. Rev. John Ambrose, D. D., was commissioned Inspector for District of Digby, serving till 1880; and Alexandre P. Landry, M. D., (brother of the Editor *Weymouth Free Press*, and of *L'Evangeline*,) for Clare; but was succeeded in 1878 by Rev. Eugene D'Hommée, who held office till 1880. In last named year, the two districts, comprehending entire County of Digby, were united with the County of Annapolis, to form Inspectoral District No. 4, of Nova Scotia,—and placed under supervision of Leander S. Morse, Esq., A. M., who still officiates.

The Education Statute of 1864 also inaugurated a "County Academy," in each such civil Division, supported in part by the particular School Section in which it was located, which was generously supplemented by an extra Grant from the Province, besides those allotted to all other Public Schools. This admirable system has been very beneficial, and is still in operation.

Principals of County Academy, located in Town of Digby — Amasa H. Fisk, B. A., from November, 1st, 1864 to October 31st, 1865; D. W. Elder, November 1st, 1865 to October 31st, 1867; Charles R. McDonald, November 1st, 1867 to October 31st, 1868; John J. Cameron, November 1st, 1868 to October 31st, 1871; Alexander McRae, November 1st, 1871 to October 31st, 1882; William H. Magee, M. A., November 1st, 1882 to October 31st, 1887; Frank Jones, B. A., November 1st, 1887 to April 30th, 1888; William H. Magee, M. A., May 1st, 1888 to October 31st, 1888; John A. Smith, B. A., November 1st, 1888 to October 31st, 1889; John F. Godfrey, November 1st, 1889 to July 31st, 1893; Israel M. Longley, B. A., August, 1893 to July 31st, 1898 at least.

A "County Academy" was established in 1894 at Church Point, Clare, in connexion with Ste. Anne's College; the Principal was Mr. T. M. Phalen from August, 1894 to July, 1895; he was then succeeded by Mr. J. Alphonse Benoit.

Coroners.—Thomas White, M. D., (the first resident Physician in Township of Westport,) Thomas H. Ruggles, Charles Jones, George B. Dexter, M. D., William Henry Lombert, M. D., Hubert Syda, M. D., Robert Stephen, M. D., (all three practitioners in Digby and surrounding country contemporaneous with William L. Bent, M. D., who followed his avocation in Digby, Hillsburgh and adjacent regions,) Henry D. Ruggles, M. D., who resided in

Weymouth over fifty years from 1831 to his recent decease; and practised some years over Weymouth, Clare, and Digby Neck without a rival,) Archibald Maxwell, M. D., located in Bear River Village many years later. Henry C. Sabeau, Jr., Edward H. Oakes, John Daley, (Digby,) Charles E. Everett.

Deputy Crown Land Surveyors.—William Morehouse, Thomas Smalle, Alpheus Jones, Jacob Roop, Jr., George Henderson, John S. M. Jones, Anselm M. Comeau, Edmund B. Parker, Siegfroid M. Comeau.

APPENDIX M.

CIVIL DIVISIONS.

The Province of Nova Scotia was divided into Counties of Annapolis, Cumberland, Halifax, King's, and Lunenburg by Decree of Governor Lawrence and his Council, August 17th, 1759. Cumberland then also included present Counties of Westmorland and Albert in New Brunswick, besides more modern limits excepting Parrsborough then in King's County. After settlement of Liverpool, Barrington, and Yarmouth, they were created the County of Queen's, August 21st, 1762. Cape Breton was annexed to Nova Scotia by Proclamation of Governor Wilmot, October 7th, 1763. It was formed into the "County of Breton," December 10th, 1763, with privilege of sending two Representatives to the General Assembly: April 30th, 1765, the County of Sunbury, comprising present Counties of Westmorland, Albert, and Sunbury, in New Brunswick, was established, with similar privilege. July 2nd, 1781, the County of Hants was constituted. By a provision of Section I, Chapter V, Acts of 1784, the County of Shelburne comprising Townships of Yarmouth, Argyle, Barrington and Shelburne, was recognized; also the County of Sydney which comprehended present Counties of Antigonish and Guysborough. Cape Breton was separated from Nova Scotia, March 26th, 1784, and formed a distinct Province till October 16th, 1820, when Sir James Kempt, Governor of Nova Scotia, under Royal Instructions, proclaimed it a part of this Province, as the County of Cape Breton. By virtue of legal Statute passed February 19th, 1835, the Counties of Colchester, and Pictou were erected on the mainland; while the island County was relieved of New Counties named respectively, Juste-

au-Corps and Richmond, on same date. Juste-au-Corps was, however, soon changed to "Inverness." Yarmouth was set off from Shelburne, March 29th, 1836; Digby from Annapolis, April 21st, 1837; and in 1851, Victoria, the junior County, began her distinct career. Sydney was named "Antigonish" in 1863.

Elections for members of the House from its commencement in year 1758 to 1778 were held by the Provost Marshal, who exercised authority over the whole Province, and performed the duties now assigned to High Sheriffs of Counties. He would, for instance, open the Poll at Annapolis for County Representatives, on a Monday morning at ten o'clock, continuing by adjournments four days; then proceed to Digby, where two more would be occupied in the same manner; thence at Sissiboo a similar period. For Townships, the Poll was held four days in the principal town of the particular constituency. Under a statute, enacted March, 27th, 1840, sub-sections twenty, twenty-one, and twenty-two, recorded on page fifty-eight, Acts of 1840, the durations of Polls were thus amended:—for County Elections,—six days in Digby Court House, four additional in some convenient building near Meteghan Chapel; for Digby Township member,—six days at County Court House,—For the new Constituency named "Township of Clare,"—Poll to be held near the Chapel in Meteghan four days.

As in many other cases, experience soon suggested further improvements. March 17th, 1847, the "Act to improve the Law relating to the Election of Representatives to serve in the General Assembly," often styled the Simultaneous Polling Act," superseded all former regulations. It empowered the General Sessions of Digby County at next Term to divide the entire County into Polling Districts for election purposes. Twelve Districts as follows, styled Municipal Wards since 1879, were accordingly constituted:—

No. 1. HILLSBURGH.—Comprising that Township.

2. HEAD OF ST. MARY'S BAY, now MARSHALLTOWN.—Extend-
ed westwardly of a Line drawn from Keen's Corner confluence
of Faulkner Highway with old Digby and Yarmouth Post Road
in a direct course southerly to summit of Craige's Hill; thence
eastwardly to Hillsburgh Township Line; thence south twenty-
four Degrees East following latter boundary to rear of Hatfield
Grant; thence westwardly along Base Line of said Grant to
Boundary between Digby and Weymouth Townships; thence
following latter Division to St. Mary's Bay; from thence follow-

ing course of said Bay to its head; and from latter point to Keen's Corner aforesaid. After the Town of Digby was incorporated, these portions of Digby Polling District or Municipal Ward No. 3, outside the corporation limits, and lying west and southwest of a Line commencing at the shore on the west side of Digby Basin at the boundary Line of the properties of the late John W. Wright and the late William Snow; thence westwardly along the southern Boundary of lands of the said John W. Wright till it strikes the Light House Road; thence south along the eastern side of said Light House Road till it strikes the northern end of the Cemetery Road; thence running south along said Road to the shores of the Joggins; Comprehending Valley of both these inlets, and south and south-east of the following Line:—Commencing on the Cemetery Road at a point where the middle Line of the Extension of Church Street through the Common strikes the same; thence southwestwardly parallel with the Road leading from the end of Prince William Street to Digby Neck until it strikes the first Cross Road leading from the St. Mary's Bay Road to Digby Neck Road; and thence on the same course to the northern Boundary Line of said Polling District No. 2,"—were added to Marshalltown Ward No 2, by Section 1 of a Provincial Statute passed April 15th, 1890.

No. 3. DIGBY.—From Western Boundary of Hillsburgh Township to foregoing Line of No. 2 to summit of Craige's Hill; thence along eastern boundary of No. 2 to Keen's Corner; thence following said Line to head of St. Mary's Bay; thence along northwestern side of said Bay to a point parallel with junction of Post Road from Digby to Petite Passage and Highway to Gulliver's Cove Road; thence northwestwardly following western Line of that Road to the western Line of Timpany Block, next west of Gulliver's Cove Road; thence northwestwardly following latter Boundary to the Bay of Fundy; thence following the courses of said Bay and Annapolis Basin to Hillsburgh Line at Head of Grand Joggin.

No. 4. SANDY COVE.—All that portion of Digby Neck lying between western Line of Timpany Block and Petite Passage.

No. 5. LONG ISLAND.—Comprising its entire limits.

No. 6. WESTPORT.—Comprehending Brier Island.

No. 7. ON ST. MARY'S BAY, now PLYMPTON.—Extended from eastern Line of Weymouth Township westwardly to Doty Road in Kinneytown, and a straight Line therefrom to Sissiboo River

No. 8. WEYMOUTH.—From Doty Road and last named Line westwardly to eastern boundary of Clare Township.

No. 9. TOWNSHIP LINE, now BELLIVEAU'S COVE. — From eastern Boundary of Clare westwardly to the "Colonel" (Anselm) "Doucét Road;" thence following that Highway southerly to its intersection with the "Back Road from Sissiboo to Yarmouth."

No. 10. SESSION HOUSE, CLARE, now CHURCH POINT.—From last mentioned Highway to Pierre Saulnier or Duffy Cross Road with a direct Line therefrom to "Back Road from Sissiboo to Yarmouth."

No. 11. METEGHAN.—From latter Highway and direct Line westwardly to Cape Cove Bridge with straight Line therefrom to "Back Road from Sissiboo to Yarmouth."

No. 12. SALMON RIVER.—From latter Boundary to Yarmouth County Line.

No. 13. TIVERTON.—Formed in 1864, by detaching for that purpose all the portion of District No. 5 lying eastwardly of Lot 33 of "Long Island Grant" to Neil McNeill and fourteen others.

No. 14. NEW TUSKET.—Established May 10th, 1867. Under Act of Provincial Parliament creating this District it comprises all that part of old District No. 10 situate southerly from the Nowlan Cross Road between New Tuskett and Hill Settlement and "Colonel Doucét Road"; also the portion of original District 11 from thence to Yarmouth County Line, including all territory within "two miles" on either side of "Back Road from Sissiboo to Yarmouth."

15. ROSSWAY.—Established previous to the year 1871. Comprises all that portion of original District No. 3 situated between Hutchinson's, Williams', or Post's Brook, Rossway and Gulliver's Cove Road; also, the portion of Sandy Cove District No. 4, between latter point and Griffin's Brook in Waterford.

No 16. SMITH'S COVE.—Established by Act of Provincial Parliament, passed April 10th, 1880, comprehending the area of Hillsburgh Polling District No. 1, lying westwardly of a line from Cosby's Brook including the dwelling on its northern side then occupied by John Cosby;—thence running southerly to the ancient Post Road from Annapolis to Digby at Lansdowne to the west Line of the land then occupied by Francis Rice, and thence the same course to Township Line between Hillsburgh and Digby.

No. 17. CULLODEN. — Constituted April 15th, 1890, by detaching all that portion of Digby Ward No. 3, situated "north and north-west of the following Line, viz :—commencing on the Cemetery Road" (or street west limit of Digby Town Extension) "at a point where the middle Line of the Extension of Church Street through the Common strikes the same; thence south-westwardly parallel with the Road leading from the end of Prince William Street to Digby Neck until it strikes the first Cross Road leading from the St. Mary's Bay Road to Digby Neck Road; and thence on the same course to the northern boundary Line of Polling District No. 2," as extended by Section 1 of this Act, and running north-westwardly to the eastern Boundary Line of Rossway Municipal Ward No. 15, and northwardly to St. George's Channel and Bay of Fundy.

Why the undermentioned was not numbered "18" instead of "22" is inexplicable to the Author.

No. 22. WEYMOUTH.—By Chapter LIII, Acts of the Provincial Parliament, passed February 15th, 1896, "The north-eastern portion of Polling District No. 8, and the south-western portion of Polling District No. 7, in the Municipality of Digby, are hereby parcelled from out said Districts, and consolidated, and a new Polling District, to be called Polling District No. 22, in the said Municipality of Digby, is hereby created, beginning at the mouth of the Weymouth River, on the north-eastern side; thence southerly along said River to Nicholl's Brook," (formerly Hatch's Brook;) "thence along said Brook in an easterly direction to the North Range Road; thence north-easterly along said Road to the eastern Line of the Homestead farm of Luke White;"—(being the original Line between Lots sixty-nine and seventy of Block O, Botsford Grant,—) "thence following said Line to St. Mary's Bay; thence westerly along said Bay to the place of beginning."

This new Ward is to be represented in the Council of Digby Municipality by one Councillor from the next General Election, to be held November 15th, 1898.

The foregoing comprises eighteen Polling Districts or Municipal Wards already established in the County, represented by the different Councillors. Under powers conferred by the Dominion Franchise, Act 1892, the High Sheriff recently divided a number of those Wards into additional Polling Districts, named and numbered distinctively. They are numbered from "18" to "25," for the Dominion Parliamentary Elections only.

APPENDIX N.

NOVA SCOTIA PARLIAMENTS.

As the present County of Digby was not colonized during tenure of three earliest Legislatures, their *personn  * can properly be omitted. Consequently, the members for County of Annapolis are given, until Digby became entirely separate.

1765. FOURTH PARLIAMENT.—*County of Annapolis*, Joseph Winniett, Sr., John Harris, Sr.

1770. FIFTH PARLIAMENT.—Phineas Lovett, Sr., Joseph Patten. They were succeeded in 1775 by Major William Shaw, and John Hall. The latter vacated his seat by non-attendance at Sessions of the Assembly, and Capt. Henry Evans was chosen, and duly seated June 17, 1777. The latter died November 2, 1782; and in 1783, John Ritchie, father of Thomas Ritchie, afterwards a member, and grandfather of Sir William J. Ritchie, late Chief Justice of the Dominion Supreme Court, was elected for remainder of Parliament, which continued from 1770 to November 1, 1785—about fourteen years, and held seventeen Sessions. Col. Simeon Perkins a member for County of Queen's was however, the only original member remaining when it was dissolved.

November, 1785. SIXTH PARLIAMENT.—*County of Annapolis*, Major Thomas Barclay, Col. David Seabury; *Township of Digby*, Major Thomas Milledge. The Writs were now issued for a General Election, returnable on first of succeeding December. During its last convocation, which began November 1st, 1784, Shelburne County comprising Townships of Shelburne, Barrington, and Yarmouth detached from Queen's County, was established; and the Act 25, George III, Chapter V, allowing the old Township of Digby to send one Representative to the House of Assembly, received the signature of Governor John Parr on Wednesday, December 8th, 1784.

SIXTH PARLIAMENT—Elected in November, 1785.

County of Annapolis.—Major Thomas Barclay, Col. David Seabury.

County of Cumberland.—John B. Dight, Christopher Harper.

County of Halifax.—Sampson Salter Blowers, John George Pyke, Richard John Uniacke, Michael Wallace.

County of Hants.—Benjamin DeWolfe, Winckworth Tonge.

County of King's.—Jonathan Crane, Elijah Lawrence.

County of Lunenburg.—Detleb Christopher Jessen, John Wm. Schwartz.

County of Queen's.—Simeon Perkins, Benajah Collins.

County of Shelburne.—Alexander Leckie, Charles McNeill.

Town of Amherst.—William Freeman.

Town of Annapolis.—Col. Stephen DeLancey.

Town of Barrington.—Joseph Aplin.

Town of Cornwallis.—Benjamin Belcher.

Town of Digby.—Major Thomas Milledge.

Town of Falmouth.—Jeremiah Northrup.

Town of Granville.—Benjamin James.

Town of Halifax.—John Fillis, William Cochran.

Town of Horton.—Gordon Dennison.

Town of Liverpool.—Ephraim Dean.

Town of Londonderry.—James Smith.

Town of Lunenburg.—Casper Woollenhaupt.

Town of Newport.—John Day.

Town of Onslow.—Charles Dickson.

Town of Shelburne.—Isaac Wilkins.

Town of Truro.—Matthew Archibald.

Town of Windsor.—John McMonagle.

Town of Yarmouth.—Samuel Sheldon Poole.

Mr. Blowers was elected Speaker at opening of first Session, December 5th, 1785. On seventeenth of same month, the following additional Representatives were sworn and seated:—

County of Sydney.—James Michael Freke Bulkeley, James Putnam.

County of Cumberland.—Philip Marchinton, *vice* Harper, absent.

Town of Amherst.—Charles Hill, *vice* Freeman, absent.

During the session, Alexander Howe petitioned the House to give him the seat held by Mr. Seabury, alleging partiality by Sheriff Tucker in favor of sitting member, and consequent material irregularities during the Election for County of Annapolis. The seat was vacated by the House. Both Howe and Seabury were again candidates at the special contest in 1786, when Mr. Seabury was returned the second time. Howe remonstrated as before; and the House by vote gave the seat to Alexander Howe, who represented Annapolis County for remainder of that Parliament. The Septennial Act limiting Assemblies to seven years having become law in 1792, a General Election was held in following year.

SEVENTH PARLIAMENT.—Elected in 1793.

County of Annapolis.—Major Thomas Milledge, Col. James Moody.

County of Cumberland.—William Freeman, Samuel Embree.

County of Halifax.—Jonathan Sterns, James M. F. Bulkeley, Lawrence Hartshorne, Michael Wallace.

County of Hants.—Hector McLean, William Cottnam Tonge.

County of King's.—Jonathan Crane, Elisha DeWolfe.

County of Lunenburg.—John W. Schwartz, Edward James.

County of Queen's.—Simeon Perkins, Benajah Collins.

County of Shelburne.—Col. Stephen Skinner, James Humphreys.

County of Sydney.—John Stewart, Thomas Cutler.

Town of Amherst.—Thomas Lusby.

Town of Annapolis.—Major Thomas Barclay.

Town of Barrington.—John Sargeant.

Town of Cornwallis.—William Baxter.

Town of Digby.—Henry Rutherford.

Town of Falmouth.—Jeremiah Northrup.

Town of Granville.—Alexander Howe.

Town of Halifax.—John G. Pyke, William Cochran.

Town of Horton.—Samuel Leonard.

Town of Liverpool.—Samuel Hart.

Town of Londonderry.—Robert McElhinney.

Town of Lunenburg.—John Bolman.

Town of Newport.—Shubael Dimock.

Town of Onslow.—Charles Dickson.

Town of Shelburne.—Colin Campbell.

Town of Truro.—Matthew Archibald.

Town of Windsor.—John McMonagle.

Town of Yarmouth.—Samuel S. Poole.

Major Thomas Barclay was Speaker of the Assembly from its first session March 20th, 1793, to close of that held in 1798. Having been appointed British Consul-General for the New England States, he removed from Nova Scotia in 1799. Richard J. Uniacke elected in 1798 for Queen's County *vice* Collins, resigned, served as Speaker of the House during last meeting of the seventh General Assembly, which commenced June 7th, 1799. Barclay's seat for Annapolis was then unoccupied.

Space will only admit the Roll of Representatives for Annapolis and Digby in nineteenth century.

1799. EIGHT PARLIAMENT.—*County of Annapolis*, Thomas Milledge, James Moody; *Township of Digby*, Henry Rutherford.

1806. NINTH PARLIAMENT.—*County of Annapolis*, Thomas, Ritchie, Henry Rutherford;—May 1808, Phineas Lovett, 3rd, vice Rutherford, deceased; *Township of Digby*, John Warwick.

1811. TENTH PARLIAMENT.—*County of Annapolis*, Thomas Ritchie, Peleg Wiswell; *Township of Digby*, John Warwick. In 1817, Cereno Upham Jones the Loyalist, was seated, vice Wiswall appointed Associate Judge of the Supreme Court for the Province.

1818. ELEVENTH PARLIAMENT. — *County of Annapolis*, Thomas Ritchie, John Warwick; *Township of Digby*, William Henry Roach by a majority of one. In the next Session of Assembly, Edward James, Representative of Lunenburg Township, presented petition of John F. Hughes against the election and return of William H. Roach for Digby, because of great inattention and carelessness of the High Sheriff, William Winniett, or his clerk in discharging their official duties at said Election, which commenced on Monday, July 13th, 1818, and continued by adjournments till midnight on following Saturday, 18th of July. Another Memorial of similar purport was also presented from Josiah Jones, Esq., by Mr. James. Both entreated the House to deal justly in this Controverted Election case. The Speaker, Simon Bradstreet Robie, a member for County of Halifax, immediately issued his official Warrant commanding the High Sheriff to transmit all documents concerning the Digby Election. On 13th Feb., Mr. Ritchie presented sundry papers in obedience to Speaker's Mandate. Sheriff Winniett also appeared at Bar of the Assembly by like summons, and was ordered to amend his Return by noting the pending Scrutiny demanded by John F. Hughes, with all other proceedings in the matter. Wednesday, 3rd of March. The House further considered Digby case. John Elkanah Morton was heard as Counsel for Petitioner; Nathaniel Westcott, Sr., for sitting member. It was again considered next Saturday, March 6th. Counsel for both contestants addressed the Assembly,—the principals and Counsel having withdrawn.

Mr. William Henry Otis Halliburton, a Representative of Hants County, moved the following:—

"*Resolved*, That the High Sheriff of the County of Annapolis did, while holding the Poll for the Election of a member to represent the Township of Digby in the present General Assembly, refuse to mark upon the Poll Book the objections made by the Petitioning Candidate John F. Hughes, after the Votes were received, and the Oath of Qualification administered

to the Freeholders, although required so to do by the said John F. Hughes."

Yeas.—Allison, W. A. Chipman, Warwick, Fraser, Sargeant Ritchie, J. I. Chipman, Morse, Cogswell, DeWolfe, Halliburton, James, Heckman, Bingay, Rudolf, Purdy, Albro.—17.

Nays.—T. Dickson, Ruggles, W. Dickson, Cutler, Archibald Mortimer, Lent, Young, T. Ritchie, Thomas Roach, Lawson, Parker, Poole, Dimock, Freeman, Crane.—16. *Adopted*.

"*Resolved*, That, for the irregularity of the said Sheriff of the County of Annapolis, as set forth in the foregoing Resolution, and also in permitting one Thomas White (who was not a sworn officer,) to hold and conduct the Scrutiny after the said Election for the Township of Digby, and for other irregularities apparent to this House, the said Election should be set aside." *Carried by same division*.

Mr. Halliburton also moved the following:—

"*Resolved*, That the said Election for the Township of Digby be set aside; and that His Honor the Speaker do apply to His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor for a Writ for the Election and Return of one member for the said Township." *Carried by same division*.

Another election was accordingly held, Messrs. Roach and Hughes again being candidates, when William H. Roach was chosen by twenty-seven majority, and sat untrammelled by further Scrutiny.

The death of King George III, January 29th, 1820, dissolved the Imperial Parliament, and all Colonial Assemblies.

1820. TWELFTH PARLIAMENT.—*County of Annapolis*, Thos. Ritchie and Samuel Campbell; *Township of Digby*, William H. Roach. Abraham Gesner in 1825 succeeded Mr. Ritchie in the Assembly, when latter was appointed Chief Justice of Common Pleas for Western Division of the Province.

1827. THIRTEENTH PARLIAMENT. — *County of Annapolis*, Thomas Chandler Halliburton, ("Sam Slick,") William H. Roach; *Township of Digby*, John Elkanah Morton. John Johnston was returned in 1829, *vice* Halliburton appointed Chief Justice of Common Pleas for Middle Division of the Province, comprising Counties of Hants, King's, Queens, and Lunenburg.

George IV. having died June 26th, 1830, a General Election ensued.

1830. FOURTEENTH PARLIAMENT.—*County of Annapolis*, William H. Roach and John Johnston; *Township of Digby*, Charles Budd.

Nov. 1836. FIFTEENTH PARLIAMENT.—*County of Annapolis*, Frederick A. Robicheau, William Holland; *Township of Digby*, James Bourne Holdsworth. The Quadrennial Bill limiting a Parliament to four years, was passed in 1838.

1840. SIXTEENTH PARLIAMENT.—*County of Digby*, James B. Holdsworth; *Township of Digby*, including Hillsburgh, Charles Budd; *Township of Clare*, Anselm Francois Comeau. Three years hence, the Assembly was dissolved on "College Question."

1843. SEVENTEENTH PARLIAMENT.—*County of Digby*, Francois L. Bourneuf; *Township of Digby*, Charles Budd; *Township of Clare*, Anselm F. Comeau.

1847. EIGHTEENTH PARLIAMENT.—Same members returned.

1851. NINETEENTH PARLIAMENT.—*County of Digby*, Francois L. Bourneuf; *Township of Digby*, John Chipman Wade; *Township of Clare*, Anselm F. Comeau.

1855. TWENTIETH PARLIAMENT.—Hon. Anselm F. Comeau elevated to the Legislative Council,—the first from Digby County to receive that honor. *County of Digby*, Francois L. Bourneuf; *Township of Digby*, John C. Wade; *Township of Clare*, Mathurin Robicheau.

1859. TWENTY-FIRST PARLIAMENT.—*County of Digby*, John C. Wade, Mathurin Robicheau, Colin Campbell, 3rd.

1863. TWENTY-SECOND PARLIAMENT.—*County of Digby*, John C. Wade, Mathurin Robicheau, Colin Campbell, 3rd, re-elected. John C. Wade, Esq., was Speaker of that Parliament.

1867. TWENTY-THIRD PARLIAMENT.—William B. Vail, Urbain Doucett. Mr. Vail being appointed Provincial Secretary—the first Head of Department from our County—was unanimously returned at ensuing Special Election.

1871. TWENTY-FOURTH PARLIAMENT.—Hon. William B.

Vail, M. E. C., Urbain Doucett, re-elected. Colin Campbell, 3rd, vice Hon. William B. Vail, resigned, in 1874.

December, 1874. **TWENTY-FIFTH PARLIAMENT.**—Colin Campbell, 3rd, Henri Marie Robicheau. The former was an Executive Councillor without Portfolio in the ensuing Ministry led by Hon. William H. Smith, a member for County of Queen's. Hon. Edwin R. Oakes of Digby became a Legislative Councillor in 1875.

1879. **TWENTY-SIXTH PARLIAMENT.** — *County of Digby*, Benjamin VanBlarcom and Henri M. Robicheau.

1882. **TWENTY-SEVENTH PARLIAMENT.**—*County of Digby*, Henri M. Robicheau and John Sears McNeill.

June 15th, 1886. **TWENTY-EIGHTH PARLIAMENT.**—*County of Digby*, Henri M. Robicheau and John S. McNeill, re-elected.

1890. **TWENTY-NINTH PARLIAMENT.** — *County of Digby*, Eliakim E. Tupper and Ambroise H. Comeau.

1894. **THIRTIETH PARLIAMENT.**—Eliakim E. Tupper, Ambroise H. Comeau, *re-elected*.

The Imperial Parliament of Great Britain and Ireland having passed the "British North America Act," March 29th, 1867, constituting the Provinces of Canada West, Canada East, New Brunswick, and Nova Scotia, the DOMINION OF CANADA, and allowing the County of Digby one Representative in the House of Commons, a list of such members with periods of service, are subjoined:—

Alfred William Savary, September 18th, 1867, to July 8th, 1872; Alfred W. Savary, July 20th, 1872 to January 2nd, 1874; Edwin Randolph Oakes, January, 1874, to October, 1874; Hon. William B. Vail, (Dominion Minister of Militia and Defences, from September 30th, 1874, to January 21st, 1878 when he resigned,) from October, 1874, to August 17th, 1878; John Chipman Wade, September 10th, 1878, to May 18th, 1882; Hon. William B. Vail, June 20th, 1882, to January 15th, 1887; John Campbell, February 22nd, 1887, to his death in next spring; Herbert Laid Jones, July 16th, 1887, to February 3rd, 1891; Edward Charles Bowers, March 5th, 1891, to close of 1894, at least.

APPENDIX O.—Part I.—A.

LIST OF MUNICIPAL COUNCILLORS.

Under the Municipal Incorporation Act passed April 17th, 1879, the first General Election of Councillors throughout Nova Scotia, was held on Tuesday, November 18th, 1879. One Council was created for the Townships of Hillsburgh, Digby, Weymouth and Westport, which portion of the County was styled the Municipality of Digby; while a second Council for Township of Clare as formed by usage, was entrusted with internal business of the Municipality of Clare. They were originally elected each year, then bi-ennially, later once in three years; as shown by annexed Rolls.

APPENDIX O.—Part I.—B.

MUNICIPALITY OF DIGBY.

1879. Polling District No. 1, *Hillsburg*, Alpheus Marshall; No. 2, *Marshalltown*, William H. Haines; No. 3, *Digby*, John Holdsworth, George A. K. N. Budd; No. 4, *Sandy Cove*, William Gidney; No. 5, *Freeport*, Nathan J. Thurber; No. 6, *Westport*, George B. Potter; No. 7, *Plympton*, Edward P. Specht; No. 8, *Weymouth*, George H. Dunbar; No. 13, *Tiverton*, John A. Smith; No. 15, *Rossway*, Weld Cornwell; *Warden*, John Holdsworth.

1880. No. 1, William R. Rice; No. 2, William H. Haines; No. 3, John Holdsworth, James A. Hughes; No. 4, Jones H. Morehouse; No. 5, Bartholomew R. Haines; No. 6, George B. Potter; No. 7, John Kinney; No. 8, George H. Dunbar; No. 13, James McKay; No. 15, Charles H. Denton; No. 16, *Smith's Cove*, Capt. Charles Winchester. *Warden*, John Holdsworth.

Under an Act passed April, 1880, terms of Municipal Councils were fixed at two years.

1882. No. 1, Eliakim E. Tupper, No. 2, Isaac G. Hutchinson; No. 3, Edward Wassell, John A. Russell; No. 4, Charles P. Thomas; No. 5, Bernard Havey; No. 6, George B. Potter; No

7, John Kinney ; No. 8, Edward Hogan ; No. 13, John A. Smith ; No. 15, Charles H. Denton ; No. 16, Edward W. Potter. *Warden*, Geo. B. Potter.

1884. No. 1, George A. Purdy ; No. 2, Isaac G. Hutchinson ; No. 3, John F. Saunders, John A. Russell ; No. 4, Angus Gidney ; No. 5, Nathan J. Thurber ; No. 6, George B. Potter ; No. 7, Edward P. Specht ; No. 8, George H. Dunbar ; No. 13, John A. Smith ; No. 15, Major R. Timpany ; No. 16, Edward W. Potter. *Warden*, George Boice Potter.

1886. No. 1, Alpheus Marshall ; No. 2, Nathaniel R. Westcott ; No. 3, Capt. John Daley and John Ross of Culloden Cove ; No. 4, Angus M. Gidney, Jr. ; No. 5, Bernard Havey ; No. 6, James A. Peters ; No. 7, Joseph S. McNeill ; No. 8, George H. Dunbar ; No. 13, Charles J. Pyne ; No. 15, Charles H. Denton ; No. 16, Henry J. Woodman. *Warden*, Bernard Havey.

1888. No. 1, Alpheus Marshall ; No. 2, Nathaniel R. Westcott ; No. 3, George I. Letteney, J. Edgar Jones, M. D. ; No. 4, Angus M. Gidney, Jr. ; No. 5, Nathan J. Thurber ; No. 6, James A. Peters ; No. 7, Eben. N. Everett ; No. 8, Edward Hogan ; No. 13, Charles J. Pyne, No. 15, Charles H. Denton ; No. 16, Frank Jones. *Warden*, Nathaniel R. Westcott.

1890. No. 1, Cereno H. Purdy ; No. 2, Nathaniel R. Westcott ; No. 4, Angus M. Gidney, Jr. ; No. 5, Nathan J. Thurber ; No. 6, Capt. Joseph D. Payson ; No. 7, George M. Warner ; No. 8, James Dunbar ; No. 13, Charles J. Pyne ; No. 15, Charles H. Denton ; No. 16, Frank Jones ; No. 17, *Culloden*, Alexander Daley. *Warden*, Nathaniel R. Westcott.

1892. No. 1, Cereno H. Purdy ; No. 2, Nathaniel R. Westcott ; No. 4, William H. Eldridge ; No. 5, Percival Powell ; No. 6, Collins Titus ; No. 7, James S. Bingay ; No. 8, James Dunbar ; No. 13, Charles J. Pyne, No. 15, Charles H. Denton ; No. 16, Frank Jones ; No. 17, Alexander Daley. *Warden*, Nathaniel R. Westcott.

APPENDIX O.—Part II.

MUNICIPALITY OF CLARE.

1879. Polling District No. 9, *Belliveau Cove*, Peter L. Gaudet; No. 10, *Church Point*, Jean F. Belliveau, Maximime Comeau; No. 11, *Meteghan*, Felix Deveau, Benjamin H. Robicheau; No. 12, *Salmon River*, Nicholas Deveau; No. 14, *New Tusket*, Foreman C. Hatfield. *Warden*, Nicholas Deveau.

1880. No. 9, Peter L. Gaudet; No. 10, Jean B. Belliveau, Maximime Comeau; No. 11, Benjamin H. Robicheau, Joseph A. Robicheau; No. 12, Nicholas Deveau; No. 14, Foreman C. Hatfield. *Warden*, Nicholas Deveau.

1882. No. 9, Peter L. A. Gaudet; No. 10, Jean B. Belliveau, Louis J. B. Bonafant; No. 11, Benjamin H. Robicheau, Joseph A. Robicheau; No. 12, Nicholas Deveau; No. 14, Foreman C. Hatfield. *Warden*, Nicholas Deveau.

1884. No. 9, Ambroise H. Theriault; No. 10, Jean B. Belliveau, Louis J. B. Bonnafant; No. 11, Joseph A. Robicheau, Ambroise H. Comeau; No. 12, Nicholas Deveau; No. 14, Foreman C. Hatfield. *Warden*, Nicholas Deveau.

1886. No. 9, Ambroise H. Theriault; No. 10, Isaie LeBlanc, Maximime Comeau; No. 11, Joseph A. Robicheau, Ambroise H. Comeau; No. 12, Nicholas Deveau; No. 14, Foreman C. Hatfield. *Warden*, Nicholas Deveau.

1888. No. 9, Charles P. Gaudet; No. 10, Jean B. Belliveau, Jérémie Gaudet; No. 11, Ambroise H. Comeau, Joseph A. Robicheau; No. 12, William J. Foley; No. 14, John G. Nowlan. *Warden*, A. H. Comeau.

1890. No. 9, Charles P. Gaudet; No. 10, Jean B. Belliveau, Basil Doucett; No. 11, Vincent T. Saulnier, Pierre F. Deveau; No. 12, Nicholas Deveau; No. 14, John G. Nowlan. *Warden*, Nicholas Deveau.

1892. No. 9, George Livingston; No. 10, Jean B. Belliveau, Basil Doucett; No. 11, Vincent T. Saulnier, Etienne Doucett; No. 12, Nicholas Deveau; No. 14, James A. Taylor. *Warden*, Nicholas Deveau. Charles P. Gaudet elected for No. 9 in 1893,

vice Livingston, after previous election had been annulled by His Honor Judge Savary. This Council will expire after Semi-Annual Meetings, May 14th, 1895.

APPENDIX P.

THE TOWN OF DIGBY.

Soon after opening of Town Council April 25th, 1890, measures for extending the limits westwardly to cover a part of the Public Grounds recently sold by Commissioners under authority of Parliament were inaugurated. Finally, the following boundaries were duly established;—"Beginning North at a point two hundred feet below high water mark on the western shores of Digby Basin, reached by the Dividing line between the lands of the late William Snow and the late John W. Wright, if the said Line were extended into the Basin; thence westerly along the said Line following the Southern Boundary of the Lands of the late John W. Wright until it strikes the Light House Road; thence South along the East Side of the said Light House Road to the West Line of Lands of Henry Van Tassel; thence along the said Line to the Racquette Brook; thence following said Brook upwards until within Range of the Dividing Line of Lands of William H. Dakin and Thomas Crowley on the South Side of the Digby Neck Road; thence Southerly to the said Dividing Line and following the Course of the same until St. Mary's Bay Road is reached; thence across said Road continuing a Southerly Course, until it strikes the Western Boundary of the Church of England Cemetery; thence along said Boundary Line and continuing the same direction to the Waters of the Little Joggin to a point two hundred feet below high water mark; thence due East to a point three hundred feet below high water mark, opposite Burkett's Point, so called; thence North following the configuration of the water front of the said Town, at a distance of two hundred feet below high water mark and crossing the mouth of the Racquette until it reaches the place of beginning."

This Extension westwardly practically places the New Line a few rods west of Cemetery Street instead of at West Street as formerly. It was confirmed in 1893 by Act of the Provincial Legislature.



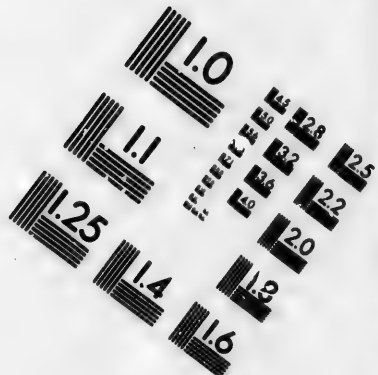
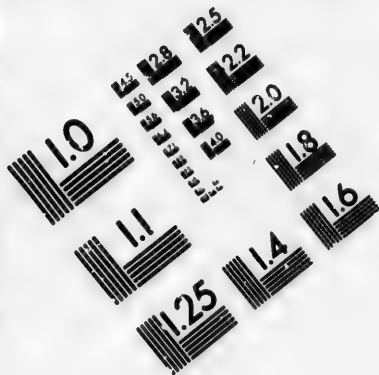
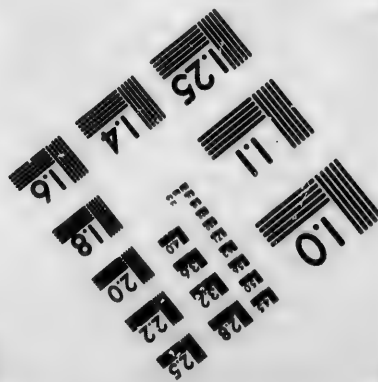
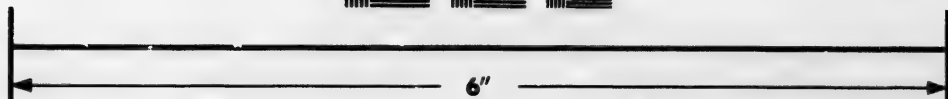
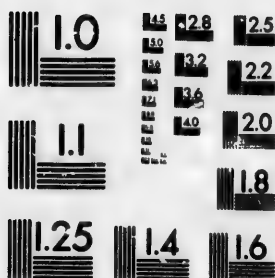


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

LE 28 25
28 32 22
36 20
19

10
01

TOPOGRAPHY OF DIGBY.

The original Town Plot was laid out in Blocks, bounded by Streets running at right angles. Two others at either end, somewhat diagonal to these, were occasioned by the curves of Annapolis Basin. Those were intersected by eight Cross Streets running east and west. Annexed is a statement of the Plan:—

STREETS GOING NORTH AND SOUTH.

Water, Queen, King, West, Cemetery; First, Second Third, and Fourth Avenues.

Diagonal Streets.—Birch Place leading south from mouth of Racquette to Railway Crossing at Jew Cove, so called; Montague Row, extending south from the southern curve in Water Street to Mouth of Little Joggin; this is now practically a part of the latter Street, as the tides have washed Water Street at this point entirely away; Maiden Lane, from foot of Water Street to Carleton Street.

Intersecting Streets.—Carleton, leading over Racquette Hill; Prince William, ending in Digby Neck Road; Sydney, south of the Railway Depot; Church, north of Court House and Academy; Mount, just south of Baptist and Trinity Churches; Warwick, leading towards St. Mary's Bay and Hillsburgh; Saint Mary's Bay, just north of Wood's Factory; George, near banks of the Little Joggin. In 1893, the Town Council established following Electoral Wards in the Town.

No. 1. To include all that portion of the Town lying between the northern limit thereof and the southern side of Prince William Street.

No. 2. All between last boundary and southern side of Mount Street.

No. 3. The residue south of last named Line.

TOWN COUNCILS.

1890. *Mayor*, Thomas C. Shreve, Q. C.; *Councillors*, elected by the Town at large,—Sydney Wood, Henry G. Turnbull, Thomas Boyne, John Daley, Orbin Sproull, Edmund Biden.

1891. *Mayor*, T. C. Shreve, Q. C.; *Councillors*, Sydney

Wood, Orbin Sproull, Thomas Boyne, Edmund Biden, J. Edgar Jones, M. D., John F. Saunders.

1892. *Mayor*, T. C. Shreve, Q. C.; *Councillors*, George E. Stailing, J. R. Fritz, M. D., John F. Saunders, George M. White, John Wightman, Orbin Sproull.

1893. *Mayor*, J. Edgar Jones, M. D.; *Councillors*, Ward No. 1, Orbin Sproull, Howard B. Allen; No. 2, John F. Saunders, Geo. Eansley Stailing; No. 3, Sydney Wood, George Bishop.

Those officers served for 1894.

1895. *Mayor*, Thomas C. Shreve, Q. C.; *Councillors*, Ward 1, Orbin Sproull, George H. Holdsworth; No. 2, George E. Stailing, J. Loran Peters; No. 3, George Bishop, William E. Brown, Esquires.

Stipendiary Magistrate.—Francis Hutchinson, William O. Theall, John Holdsworth, George M. White.

Town Clerks and Treasurers—Allan V. Wade, 1890 to 1894 inclusive; Clarence Jamieson, 1895.

APPENDIX Q. Part I.

CAPITATION TAX ROLL.—1792-1794.

DIGBY, April 15th, 1795.

"To Benning Wentworth, Esq.,"

Secretary of the Province of Nova Scotia.

Sir:—As we find by the Act of Assembly, that the Assessors of the Poll or Government Tax are to transmit to the Treasurer of the Province a fair copy of their Assessment as delivered to the Collector, and agreeably thereto we have sent you the copy of that made by us as delivered to Joshua Smith, Collector, the 1st. instant,—it being only for the District of the Town of Digby."

"We are, Sir, &c., &c., &c.,"

("Sgd.")

"JAMES WILMOT,
ISAAC HATFIELD," } "Assessors."

APPENDIX Q. Part II.

Names on that Assessment Roll.—Francis Armstrong, Stephen Arnold; George Bain, John Baxter, Seabrack Bayeux, Joseph Beaman, William Beaman, John Bennett, Hiram Betts, Leveret Bishop, Isaac Bonnell, Esq., William F. Bonnell, William Bouquet, Major, Daniel I. Brown, Michael Burns; Mungo Campbell, Capt. Charles Coulbourn, Joseph Connolly, Capt. James Craige, James Creighton, Joseph Cronck, Samuel Cronck; Amos Dillon, Francis Dominick, Arthur Donneally; John Eddison, Samuel Eddison, James Ellis, Thomas Ellis; Charles Ferguson, James Foreman, Jonathan Fowler; William Gilliland, William Green, Obediah Griffin, Ambrose Haight, Luke Hall, Conrad Handlespiker, William Handlespiker, Col. Isaac Hatfield, Mrs. Hayes, Richard Hill, Esq., Charles Hincksman, James Ardington Holds-

worth, John Holdsworth, Thomas Holdsworth, George Hollinshead, James Hughston, *Maj.* Thomas Huggeford, Benjamin Jones, Elisha Jones, Nathaniel Jones, Stephen Jones; Matthias Kelly, Jesse Keen; Benjamin Lawrence, John Lawson, Daniel Leonard, Robert Leonard, William H. Letteney, Isaac Longworth; Anthony Marshall, Robert McDormand, Samuel McGhee, Dennis McGrath, Samuel McIntyre, Peter McMullen, Jonas Mead, Abraham Miller, Hope Mills, John Morford, William Muir; George Nash, John R. Nichols; Daniel Post, Gilbert Post, Gains Pritchard, Simeon Purcill; David Quigley; John Ray, Robert Ray, James Reid, *Lieut.* Robert Robinson, *Capt.* Robert Rollo, *Maj.* Isaac Roup, John Roup, Alexander Ross, Henry Rutherford, Esq.; George Schreiber, James Secor, Alexander Simpson, Arthur Simpson, John C. Small, Jasper Smith, Widow John Smith, Joshua Smith, Theophilus Smith, Andrew Snodgrass, Esq., John Stark, Henry Steininger, Joseph Symonds, Jacob Sypher or Cypher, *Capt.* Edward Taylor, James Taylor, William Taylor, James Titus, *Capt.* William Thomas, Alexander Thomson, John Thompson, Christain Tobias, M. D., James Tobin, Widow William Trumbull, Reuben Tucker, John Turner; Abraham Van Tassell, William Van Tassell, Rev. Roger Viets; *Capt.* Adam Walker, Samuel Warne, Thomas Warne, James Warrington, *Capt.* Charles Watt, Thomas Watt, John Warwick, Maurice Welsh, Philip Whatman, James Wilmot, *Capt.* John Wright.—Total, 128.

The foregoing comprises a full List of all male residents twenty-one years of age and upwards in the District named, on 1st of April, 1795.

No similar Roll is available for any other sections of the County.

APPENDIX R.

NAMES OF THE RESIDENT TAX PAYERS—BEING OVER TWENTY-
ONE YEARS OF AGE—DOMICILED IN THE DISTRICT COMPRE-
HENDING PRESENT TOWNSHIP OF WEYMOUTH, IN YEAR 1816,
—COPIED WITH ORTHOGRAPHICAL CORRECTIONS FROM THE
ASSESSMENT ROLL FOR NEXT YEAR.

(Arranged Alphabetically by the Author.)

James Adams, James Allen; Jacob Barnes, Spencer Barnes,
John Bartlett, William Brite, Abraham Brown, James Brown,
Noah Brown, William Brown, Abraham Eooks, Peter Brooks;
Jacob Chryst, Ignace Comeau, Peter Corporon, Samuel Corporon,
James Cosman, John Cosman, Jr., Capt. John Cosman, Joseph
Cook, Jerome Cromwell, William Cromwell, Jabez W. Dunbar,
Joseph Dunbar, Jr., Joseph Dunbar, Sr., Jonathan W. Dunham,
Joseph Durland, Lary Dwyer; John Ellenwood, George Evans,
Jeremiah S. Everett, Knight Everett; David Grant, Jeremiah S.
Grant, John Grant, Sr., John B. Grigg, Patrick Gough, Augustine
Guiddery, Glode Guiddery, Ambrose Haight, Reuben Haight,
Caleb Haines, John Thomas Hankinson, Reuben Hankinson, Jr.,
Reuben Hankinson, Sr., Robert T. Hankinson, Josiah Healy,
John Hewett, Richard Hill; Henry Jeph, Peter John, Jr., James
Johnson, Cereao U. Jones, Josiah Jones, Simeon Jones, Stephen
Jones, James Journeay, Robert Journeay, Sr., Emanuel Juilléhaut,
(pronounced Jeo); Tunis Lambertson, James Langford, Sr.,
Shippey Lent, James Lewis, Morgan Lewis, Sr., Thomas Lewis,
Jr., Thomas Lewis, Sr.; Andrew Mann, James Manzer, Sr., John
Marr, Peter Marr, Daniel McAlpine, Benjamin McConnell, Jr.,
Elijah McConnell, John McConnell, Joseph McConnell, Matthew
Haines McConnell, Samuel McConnell, William McLeod, Benoni
Melançon, Dominique Melançon, Frédéric Melançon & Son,
Merchants, Joseph Melançon Paul Melançon, Mrs. Margaret
Moody, John Moore, John Mulien, Sr., Jacob Northrup
John Northrup, Joshua Northrup, William Northrup, Edw.
Olivier; James Payson, Nathaniel Payson, Thomas Paull, Asa
Porter, Jr., Joseph Purdy, Nathaniel Purdy; Anthony Reddick,
Marcus J. Ring; Benjamin Sabeau, Jr., Benjamin Sabeau, Sr.,
David Sabeau, Jeremiah Sabeau, Sr., Timothy Sabeau, Willoughby
Sabeau, Sr., Nathan Savary, Sr., Sabine Savary, George Saxton,
Sr., Anthony Seely, David Shook, Henry Shortlieff, Israel Smith,
James Smith, Thomas Smith, William Smith, Christopher Specht,
William Specht, John Sprague; Thomas Trefry; Gideon Van
Amburgh; Simon White, (in French, LeBlanc), William White,
(in French, Guillaumé LeBlanc), George Taylor, Sr., Col. John
Taylor, Charles Thibault, Sr., Peter Thibault, Jean Thibaudeau

Joseph Thibaudau, Edward Tinkham, Rev. Enoch Towner,
Edward Watkins, Shadract Watkins, Amos Wright.—Total, 135.

APPENDIX S.—Part I.

The Author regrets that following data was not received till long after Chapter XVII went to press; for it should have three appeared as Records of Pioneer Temperance Work in the County, Town and Vicinity.

**"RULES OF THE DIGBY TEMPERANCE SOCIETY,
ESTABLISHED IN FEBRUARY, 1832,—RE-ORGANIZED
IN SEPTEMBER, 1841."**

ARTICLE I.—That this Society shall be denominated the DIGBY TEMPERANCE SOCIETY FOR THE TOTAL SUPPRESSION OF THE USE OF ARDENT SPIRITS.

ARTICLE II.—That any Person signing the Rules shall be considered a member of the Society.

ARTICLE III.—That the members of the Society pledge themselves against the smallest degree of inebriation, and not use any Ardent Spirits unless in cases of extreme necessity, and then only as a medicine; and also to prevent others from using this Poisonous Article.

ARTICLE IV.—That the Officers of this Society shall consist of a President, Vice-President, Secretary, and Executive Committee consisting of the Officers of the Society and what other number of members may be deemed expedient.

ARTICLE V.—That a meeting shall be held monthly, when the President shall report the Proceedings of the Society;—and an opportunity will be afforded any person to deliver pieces of his own composition.

ARTICLE VI.—That any person breaking the Rules of the Society shall be expelled at any public meeting of the Society by a majority of members present.

ARTICLE VII.—That any person who wishes to withdraw from the Society, may do so by assigning his reason in writing to the

Secretary,—unless he be under censure for having transgressed the Rules of the Society ;—in which case he shall be dealt with as the Society shall determine at the next regular meeting.

ARTICLE VIII.—That no person who is under the influence of Ardent Spirits shall, when under such influence, be permitted to join the Society.

ARTICLE IX.—That the meeting of the Society be opened with Prayer.

ARTICLE X.—That the names of the members of this Society be read every meeting—distinguishing those who have removed or withdrawn from the Society.

ARTICLE XI.—That any member of the Society who shall speak against the Society with disrespect, so as to bring it into disrepute, shall be dealt with, as if he had transgressed the Rules of the Society by drinking.

ARTICLE XII.—That in conjunction with this Society, a separate Column be framed for Persons who wish to join the Total Abstinence Pledge, to abstain from all Intoxicating Drinks.

Although no signatures are now attached to the foregoing "Rules," yet tradition relates that the Digby Temperance Society was inaugurated by Rev. William Marshall, Pastor of the Wesleyan Church in Digby from 1830 to 1832, in the old Methodist Chapel, which stood on southeastern corner of present Church property of that sect, on First Avenue, which Lot is now adorned by "Grace" Wesleyan Chapel and Vestry adjoining,—both facing Prince William Street.

The noble-hearted and truly brave five founders of that Society were Lucy Holdsworth, Major R. Hutchinson, Mary M. Warrington, Thomas Letteney, and William Warrington.

After removal of the Pastor, the interest waned, and even nearly disappeared, in absence of the much needed encouragement and constant assistance, so indispensable to advancement and permanence, amidst the overwhelmingly adverse public sentiment ever dominant on every hand.

This continued till year 1841, when Rev. James Knowlan, another Wesleyan Clergyman who heroically championed the "cause of all mankind," visited Digby, addressed the citizens on the momentous subject, aroused slumbering energies of the

Veterans, created enthusiasm in many other breasts, and secured many more adherents, as stated in subjoined Records :

At a meeting held in Digby the 15th September, 1841, Dr. W. L. Bent in the Chair.

The meeting was addressed by *Mr. Knowlan from Halifax.—It was resolved—

That a Temperance Society be formed, to be called "The Digby Temperance Society," to be organized at the first meeting, to be held in the Wesleyan Chapel, by a majority of members then present.

The following Persons took the Pledge—both Temperance and Total Abstinence—as follows:—

NOTE.—Those marked with an asterisk thus, * were subsequently workers in the Order of the Sons of Temperance, or Good Templars, several in both being printed in small capitals.

NO. NAMES OF TEMPERANCE PLEDGE.	NO. NAMES OF TEMPERANCE PLEDGE.
1. Lucy Holdsworth.	1. Major R. Hutchinson.
2. *Edward M. Marshall.	2. *Wentworth H. Quigley.
3. Thomas Holdsworth.	3. William Warrington.
4. *James T. Holdsworth.	4. Mary M. Warrington.
5. *Edwin Bent.	5. Mary A. Turnbull.
6. William L. Bent, M.D.	6. Alfred A. Ray.
7. John W. Wright.	7. Thomas W. Hicks.
8. N. Fletcher Longley.	8. *William Smyth.
9. *John Holdsworth, Jr.	9. Thomas Beaman, Jr.
10. Alexander Campbell, Jr.	10. *†Daniel Smalle.
11. William A. Wright.	11. *WILLIAM H. TAYLOR.
12. Almira Bancroft.	12. Thomas Letteney,
13. Mary C. Bent.	13. Cornelius Letteney,
14. Botsford Viets.	14. Simeon Letteney,
15. *Ansel B. Holdsworth.	15. Mary Letteney,
16. Adolphus Marshall,	16. Charles Letteney,
17. *Gilbert H. Dunn.	17. William Letteney,
	18. *Margaret Letteney
	19. Rev. Samuel Bancroft.

†Yet living.

*This was Rev. James Knowlan, Wesleyan Methodist Clergy man.—I. W. W.

At a meeting of the Digby Temperance Society, held in the Wesleyan Chapel, on January 2nd, 1842—

It was unanimously *Resolved*, That the following Persons be Officers of the Society for the present year:—

Major R. Hutchinson, *President*; Rev. Samuel Bancroft, *Vice-President*; N. F. Longley, *Secretary*.

Executive Committee.—Thomas Holdsworth, John T. Smith, William L. Bent, M.D., Alfred A. Ray, William Warrington, William W. Hicks, William Henry Lambert, M.D., Capt. John W. Wright, Botsford Viets, Edward M. Marshall, Wentworth H. Quigley, Thomas Letteney, George McColla. Further,

Resolved,—That a meeting of the Temperance Society be held every three months,—the President being empowered to call a meeting at any intermediate time.

The following Persons took the Pledges, namely:

Temperance Pledge.—John T. Smith, William H. Lambert, M.D., Emeline Everett.

Total Abstinence Pledge.—William W. Hicks, Conrad Handspiker.

In addition to the foregoing members, the following named also subscribed thereto, on dates specified, to-wit:—

February 14th, 1842.—*Temperance Pledge*.—George McColla, David McNaughton, Major Roop.

February 17th, 1842.—Ambrose Potter.

March 10th, 1842.—*Temperance Pledge*.—Elizabeth Wright, Isaac G. Noble, *FRANCIS HUTCHINSON, JR., Sarah Burns, *Sarah FitzGerald.

Total Abstinence Pledge.—George Peters.

At a special meeting of the Digby Temperance Society held March 31st, 1842, an address was delivered by JOHN GEORGE MARSHALL, ESQ., Chief Justice of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for Cape Breton from 1824 to its abolition,—who was an ardent labourer for advancement of the Temperance Reformation, in the open Societies; and later a devoted member of Athenæum Division, No. 96, Sons of Temperance, Halifax, and of the Grand Division for Nova Scotia.

Before the assemblage dispersed, twenty-six persons, as here named, subscribed to the first Pledge; and six others assumed the more comprehensive one:—

Temperance Pledge—George Henderson, Mary J. Henderson, William L. Burnham, Daniel L. Burnham, Sophia A. Lovett, Isabel Lovett, Harriet Ruggles, Eliza Sullivan, Sarah Aymar, Satira McCormick, James H. FitzRandolph, James Annand, Susan Taylor, Thomas Tobin, Jr., George Bragg, Eliza Titus, George B. Bragg, Edwin R. Oakes, Isabel Young, John Robinson, J. P., Daniel Smallie, †*CHARLES E. BURNHAM, J. Dakin, *Julia Noble, Robert Robinson, Robert Baxter, Jr.

Total Abstinence Pledge—*John Dakin, Michael Brown, R. W. Ivey, *John McIntosh, James Brown, Charity Leonard.

On 14th of April, 1842, the General Meeting directed that those members wishing a medal pay the Secretary 7½d. therefor. The Society also,

Resolved.—"That the thanks of this Society be given to Judge Marshall, for his very indefatigable exertions in behalf of this Society, while on his tour through this part of the Province."

At same session, a Book was ordered to be provided for registering names of all Youths less than twelve years old,—to be called the Youths' Temperance Society, and under jurisdiction of the Digby Temperance Society.

The membership was then increased as here noted:—

Temperance Pledge—*Capt. Charles E. Farnham, William Alden Farnham, Jr., Elizabeth A. Wright, Ann J. Taylor, Richard Stevens, John Noble, James Mead, Constantia Lightfoot, Ambrose McCormick.

Total Abstinence Pledge.—Francis DeArcy, Ambrose Potter, †*FRANCIS HUTCHINSON, JR., Dennis Durney, George Everett, (mason by trade).

May 12th, 1842.—*Temperance Pledge*.—William B. Forrest, Jr., John Loudett, Alexander Loudett, Amelia Crowley, Sarah Viets, Mary A. Lightfoot, George Burnham, Ann E. Burns, Eliza J. Titus, Charlotte Sullivan, Cecelia Wright, *William H. Lee, Gilbert W. Dakin.

Total Abstinence Pledge.—Hannah M. McCormick, Sarah J. Bancroft, Elizabeth Farnham, Olivia Burns, Charles Budd, M.P.P. *Henry Stewart, Albert E. Zeigler, Thomas Riley, *Capt. Charles E. Farnham, Susan A. Kiley.

At the General Monthly Meeting held July 14th, 1842, the Society voted, on motion of W. W. Hicks, to appoint a Committee to call upon a certain male member named in the minutes, "for the purpose of endeavouring, if possible, to advise with and admonish him to consistency." The names of W. H. Lambert, M.D., and George McColla—the latter having removed from town were ordered to be erased from Roll of the Executive Committee.

At the General Monthly Meeting held in the Wesleyan Chapel on Thursday Evening the eleventh of August, 1842, a former member of the Executive Committee was expelled from the Society, the earliest case of discipline.

"Read the Letters from the different Societies throughout the County ;—and

Resolved, unanimously,—That a COUNTY CONVENTION be held in the Wesleyan Chapel in Digby, on the Tuesday on which Court opens during September next, at 2 o'clock, p. m."

"The meeting adjourned."

At the Annual General Meeting held in Wesleyan Chapel, September 8th, 1842, the hotel landlord who had become a member of the Society, was expelled. The Report of Executive Committee was received, and ordered to be published forthwith."

Officers, as follows, were duly elected:—*President*, Major R. Hutchinson; *Vice-President*, Botsford Viets; *Secretary*, N. F. Longley; *Chaplain*, Rev. Samuel Bancroft; *Executive Committee*, Capt. John W. Wright, Thomas Letteney, Thomas Holdsworth, Edward M. Marshall, Wentworth H. Quigley, William L. Bent, M.D., Francis DeArcy, Francis Hutchinson, Thomas Kiley, Isaac G. Noble, John Noble.

On same date *Nathan Seeley of Brighton, took the Total Abstinence Pledge.

At the General Monthly Meeting held in the Wesleyan Chapel on Thursday the 13th day of October, 1842, the following was "moved by Capt. John W. Wright, and unanimously

Resolved,—That even if Ardent Spirits be productive of some Good, yet the admitted fact, that they do much more *Hurt* than *Good*, justifies their entire exclusion from Society."

At the General Meeting held on 9th of March, 1843, an able

Address on Temperance and Total Abstinence, was delivered by Rev. Samuel Bancroft, Pastor of the Baptist Churches in Digby and Smith's Cove.

The Society was now mourning the heavy and almost irreparable loss, by death, of its worthy and devoted Secretary, N. F. Longley, junior partner of the mercantile firm of Viets & Longley. He was sixth child and third son of Israel and Mary (Bath) Longley, of Paradise, Annapolis County, Nova Scotia, born in 1817, a young gentleman of fine abilities, good education, and very promising. His demise at early age of twenty-five years, was generally and deeply lamented.

The Digby Temperance Society at last named meeting, on motion of the late Secretary's partner in business, Botsford Viets, unanimously elected the consistent and devoted Francis Hutchinson to fill the vacancy caused by decease of Nehemiah Fletcher Longley.

His Honor Judge Marshall again visited Digby on Monday the twentieth of March, 1843, when a Special Meeting of the Temperance Society was held, and the following, moved by Capt. Wright, seconded by Vice-President Viets, was unanimously adopted:—

Resolved, "That the thanks of this meeting be given to Judge Marshall, for his unabating zeal and exemplary perseverance in behalf of the Temperance cause generally, and Especially for his present visit to Digby."

The subjoined new members were then enrolled:—

Temperance Pledge.—Euphemia E. Bent, Eleanor Sullivan, *James Wade, William Smalle, Thomas Smalle, Sarah A. Smalle, Margaret Crowley, Elizabeth Jones, Mary Mead, *George W. H. Day, Elizabeth Hancock, Mary Cousins.

Total Abstinence Pledge.—Elizabeth T. Gillies, William Dunn, Sr., Charlotte C. Wade, Edward Dakin, James Brooks, Jane A. Quigley, Sarah FitzGerald, Daniel Letteney, Mary Kiley, Emeline Day.

The Society at its Monthly Session on April 12th, 1843, voted unanimous thanks to Rev. William Bullock, M. A., Rector of Digby, for gift of his sermon preached on nineteenth of March last, on Temperance and Temperance Societies.

April 12th 1843.—*Temperance Pledge*.—James Longworth, James Titus, William H. Crowley.

Total Abstinence Pledge.—George T. Tobin, George Zeiglor, Thomas Scoville, Robert Leonard, William McIntosh, James McIntosh.

May 3rd, 1843.—*Temperance Pledge*.—Mrs. James Crowley.

APPENDIX S.—Part II.

THE PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

COUNTY TEMPERANCE CONVENTION.

“At a General Convention of the different Temperance Societies throughout the County, held in the Wesleyan Chapel, Digby, on Tuesday the 26th of September, 1842;—

The following Gentlemen composed the Delegates from their respective Societies :—

CLEMENTS AND HILLSBURGH SOCIETY. — Represented by William B. Turnbull, Esq.

WESTPORT SOCIETY.—Messrs. Holland E. Payson and George B. Potter.

WEYMOUTH SOCIETY.—Colin Campbell, Jr., Esq.

ST. MARY'S BAY SOCIETY.—John McNeil, Esq., William B. Bent.

DIGBY NECK SOCIETY.—Messrs. Weld Cornwell, Isaac Cornwell

GRAND JOGGIN SOCIETY.—Mr. Charles Tucker.

BRANCH OF THE ST. JOHN (N. B.) TOTAL ABSTINENCE SOCIETY. — Edward Hegan, Esq.

WENTWORTH TOTAL ABSTINENCE SOCIETY. — Mr. Henry Charlton Sabeau, Sr.

SANDY COVE TOTAL ABSTINENCE SOCIETY.—Mr. J Bancroft.

DIGBY TEMPERANCE SOCIETY.—The Officers and other members composing the EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE, namely:—Major R. Hutchinson, Botsford Viets, Nehemiah F. Longley, Rev. Samuel Bancroft, *ex-officio*;—Capt. John W. Wright, Thomas Letteney, Thomas Holdsworth, Edward M. Marshall, Wentworth H. Quigley, William L. Bent, M.D., Francis DeArcy, Francis Hutchinson, Thomas Kiley, Isaac G. Noble, John Noble.

Major R. Hutchinson, Esq., was chosen *President*, and N. F. Longley, *Secretary* of the Convention,—both unanimously.

REPORTS FROM SOCIETIES.

“The Clements and Hillsburgh Society numbers in all 716 members. This Society embraces the chief number of the Inhabitants of the Settlement, and much Good is the result effected by the Cause in that place.

Sandy Cove Temperance Society numbers 70 members. This Society has but just been commenced, and where opposition to the Cause might have been expected, a contrary disposition is manifest in the inhabitants, relative to the cause of Temperance.

The Weymouth Society numbers 165 members; and the cause of Temperance is rapidly advancing in that place, by the indefatigable exertions of Colin Campbell, Esq., President of the Society, and Rev. Charles Randall.

The Wentworth Society is on the Total Abstinence principle, has very lately commenced, and numbers 50 members, who steadily adhere to the Pledge. It has New Tusket as its field of operations.

The Westport Society numbers 160 members, and is also on the Total Abstinence principle. The cause of Temperance is in a very flourishing condition in that Township, and can justly boast of possessing some of the warmest advocates.

The St. Mary's Bay Society was formed by Judge Marshall last year, 1841, while on a tour through this part of the Province, in behalf of Temperance. Its present number of members is 30; and every anxiety appears manifest by the people for its advancement.

The Digby Branch of the St. John Total Abstinence Society is a Branch of the Total Abstinence Society of St. John, New Brunswick, in connection with the Societies established by Father

Theobald Mathew. It is of late formation in this town; and its numbers are at the present, 15.

The Digby Temperance Society. One year having elapsed since the formation of this Society, and notwithstanding it has to contend with considerable opposition, yet it is in a state of progression; and those who have joined the Pledge, are indefatigable in their endeavours to promote the Cause by every possible means. Its present membership is 116.

Grand Joggins Society. The number of members of this Society is not positively known; but the Cause meets with every attention from warm advocates in the Settlement,—and by last accounts, it was in a very flourishing condition.

The meeting adjourned by singing the Doxology."

(Attest:) MAJOR R. HUTCHINSON, *President*.
N. FLETCHER LONGLEY, *Secretary*.

APPENDIX S.—Part III.

Roll of Charter Members of Tyro Division, No. 145, Sons of Temperance, Westport.

Matthew B. Caldwell,
Frank P. Payson,
Wellington C. Morrell,
George Bailey,
Rev. William H. Caldwell,
Samuel Buckman,
Charles H. Coggins,

Edward Glavin,
George Munro,
James Alfred Peters,
Manning Peters,
Jacob Davis,
Charles F. Ruggles,
John A. Parker.

APPENDIX.

List of Charter Members of Western Star Division, No. 161, Sons of Temperance, Freeport.

Isaiah Thurber,
 Shippey Lent, Jr.,
 William Lent,
 Edward Morrell,
 William H. Prime,
 Cunningham Lent,
 Heman C. Wyman,
 Calvin Daniels,
 Edward Spring,
 Ethel Ring,

Thomas Perry,
 Jacob Brown,
 Arthur Crocker,
 Nicholas Haines,
 William C. Wyman,
 Robert Haines, Sr.,
 Clements Wyman,
 Lyman Stevens,
 George N. Tibert,
 Fairfield Morrell,

Jefferson Stevens.

Charter issued on fourth of February, 1860.

APPENDIX T.

CENSUS STATISTICS.

The Government collected earliest Enumeration of residents in present Townships of Hillsburgh, Digby, Weymouth, and Westport, in summer of 1784, when the "Muster" of Loyalists was compiled by order of Major-General John Campbell, given on pages seventy to seventy-six, inclusive. These represent a total of 1603.

Add the probable number of pre-Loyalist British residents, say 100, which comprises a British population of about 1703. The estimated number of Acadians in 150 families swell the number of citizens to a Grand Total of approximately 2836.

Although about ninety families of white Loyalist, and thirty-four of African descent, emigrated from Digby, Weymouth, Hillsburgh, and Westport during the eleven years between 1785, and 1798, yet the births and new settlers equalled this decrease.

Haliburton, our Provincial historian, gives the number of French in Clare during year 1800, as follows:—

Families 175. Individuals 1050.

APPENDIX. T.

CENSUS STATISTICS.

In 1748, there were 2000 communicants of the Roman Catholic Church in Port Royal.

The first Enumeration taken by order of Government within the County of Digby, was enrolled in 1771 by Joseph Winniett, Esq., J. P., for County of Annapolis. It is a Census of the Acadians then living in the Township of Clare, and gives following totals:—

Number of families in St. Mary's Bay	24
Number of persons comprising those families	98

In year 1800, according to Hon. Thomas C. Halliburton, (Sam Slick), the inhabitants of Clare comprised following:—

Number of Families	175
Number of individuals	1050

In summer of 1784, as already stated, Capt. John Robinson of the Loyal American Regiment, enrolled the Loyalists in Digby, Sissibou, St. Mary's Bay, Gulliver's Hole, and Clements,—which gave the subjoined results:—

Number of Loyalists in Digby and vicinity	1295
Number of Loyalists in Sissibou and vicinity	118
Number of Loyalists at St. Mary's Bay	33
Number of Loyalists at Gulliver's Hole	12
Number of Loyalists in Clements who soon domiciled within present County of Digby	85
Add to foregoing, the probable Number of pre-Loyalist, British residents, say	100
Which comprises a British population of	631
The estimated number of Acadians	1030
150 families would swell the number of citizens to a Grand Total of, approximately	2631

Although about ninety families of white Loyalists, and thirty-four of African descent, emigrated from Digby, Weymouth, Hillsburgh, and Westport between July 1st, 1786, and October, 1798, yet the births and immigrants who located in those Townships during that period, at least equalled this decrease.

By Census of 1817, the population of Ancient County of Annapolis, including Digby, was 9,847.

In 1827, the figures for same County were 14,661.

The Census of 1838—the next year after Digby County was separated from Annapolis, gives the population of Digby County as 9,289.

Of the foregoing, Clare comprised, of families, 340, representing a total *personne* of 2,038.

At that date, the inhabitants of Annapolis County were divided into religious bodies as follows:—

Episcopalians, or Church of England	4,900
Baptists	4,872
Roman Catholics	2,604
Wesleyan Methodists	1,776
Presbyterians	490
All others, not classed	19
	14,661

The Census taken in 1838—the next year after the County of Digby was separated from County of Annapolis, and created a distinct County—gives the annexed data concerning our Civil Division at that time:—

Area in square miles	1,015
Percentage of area of whole Province	493
Number of inhabitants	9,269
Number of inhabitants to a square mile	913
Percentage of population of the Province	451

By next Enumeration, collated in 1851, the number domiciled in the County had increased to 12,252.

The elaborate official Compilation of the Census taken March 30th, 1861, furnishes subjoined information:—

Number of native-born inhabitants	14,747
Number born at the Mediterranean	1
Number born at sea	2
Number born in Kingdom of Sweden	1
	14,751

At same period, the Christian denominations were represented as here transcribed:—

Roman Catholics	6,014
Calvinist Baptists	4,944
Church of England, or Episcopalians	2,115
Wesleyan Methodists	1,014
Free-Will and Free-Christian Baptists	199
Presbyterians of Lower Provinces	159
Christians, Disciples, and Reformed Baptists	57
Church of Scotland, or Presbyterians	47
Quakers	24
Universalists	19
Congregationalists	7
Other Creeds not classed	84
No Creed given	68
	14,751

In 1871, the population was 1,737
 Ten years later, 1881, the number was 19,881

By the Census of 1891—the last one collated—the following statistics are obtained:—

Number of Roman Catholics	9,302
Number of Baptists	6,233
Number of Wesleyan Methodists	1,466
Number of Episcopalians	1,410
Number of Disciples of Christ	556
Number of Free-Will Baptists	364
Number of Presbyterians	165
Number of Adventists	132
Number in Salvation Army	115
Number of Bible Christians	42
Number of Universalists	11
Number of Congregationalists	5
Number of Lutherans	3
Number of Unitarians	3
Number of Brethren	2
Number of other Denominations, not classed	69
Number not specified	14
Grand Total	19,897

These comprehended in families 3,769

471

ted

014

944

115

014

199

159

57

47

24

19

7

84

68

751

737

881

ing

302

233

466

410

556

864

165

132

115

42

11

5

3

3

2

69

14

897

769